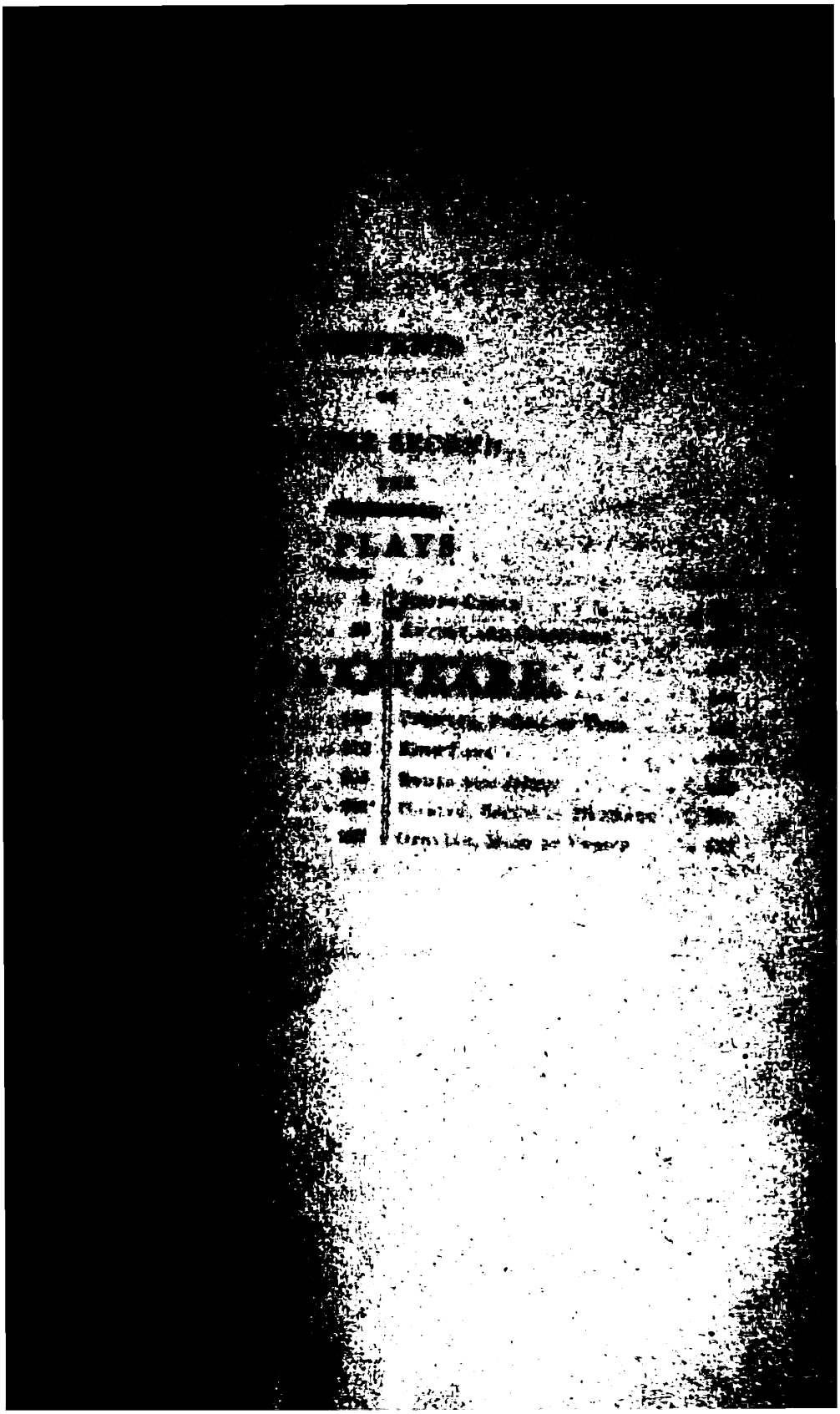
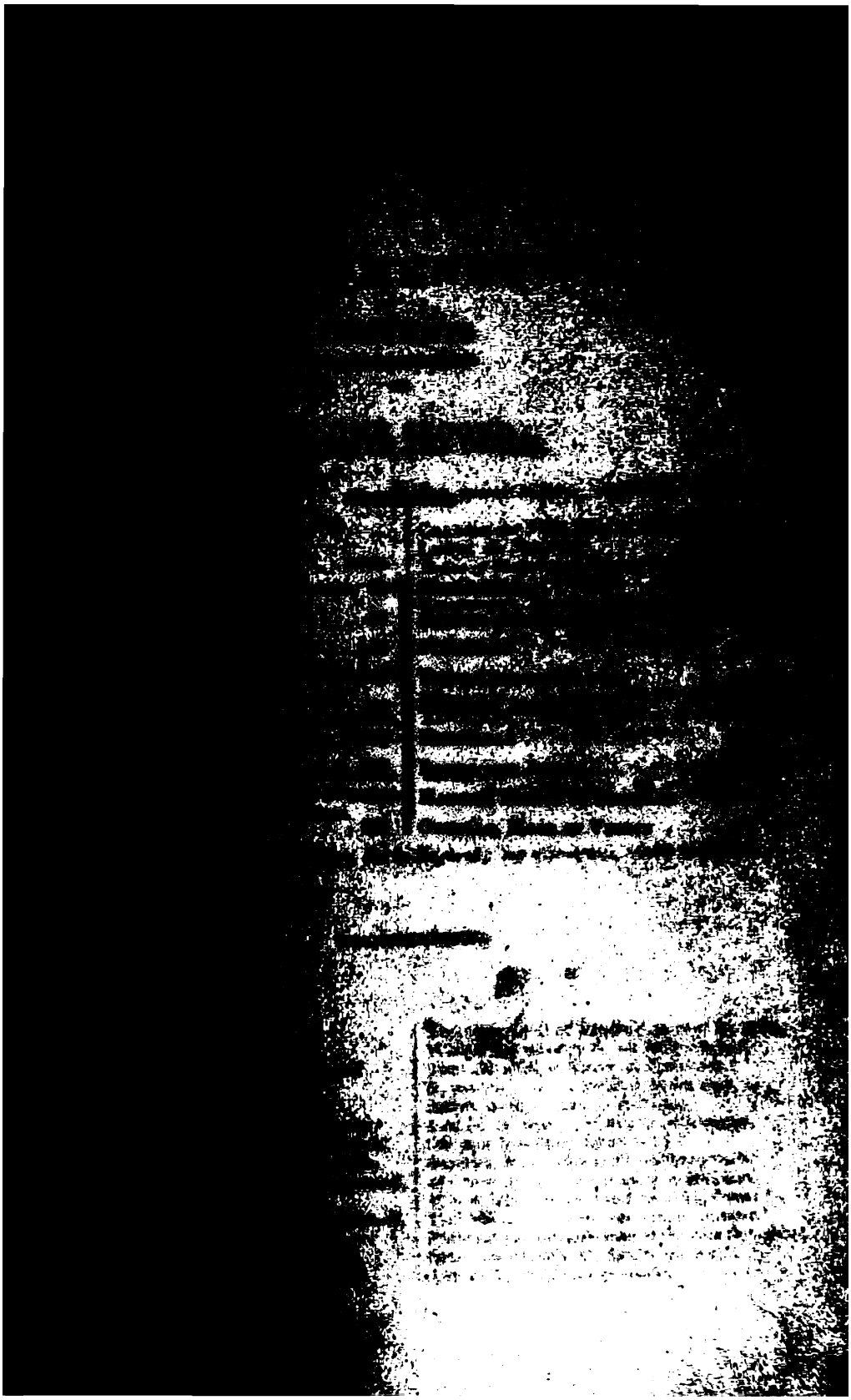
AND CO.
EDINBURGH;





P. A. Wright 1890

THE

PLAYS

OF

SHAKSPEARE.

PRINTED FROM THE TEXT

OF

SAMUEL JOHNSON, GEORGE STEEVENS,
AND ISAAC REED.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME SECOND.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HURST, ROBINSON, AND CO.;
AND ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND CO. EDINBURGH;
By James Ballantyne and Co., Edinburgh.

1819.

EN

THE

PLAYS

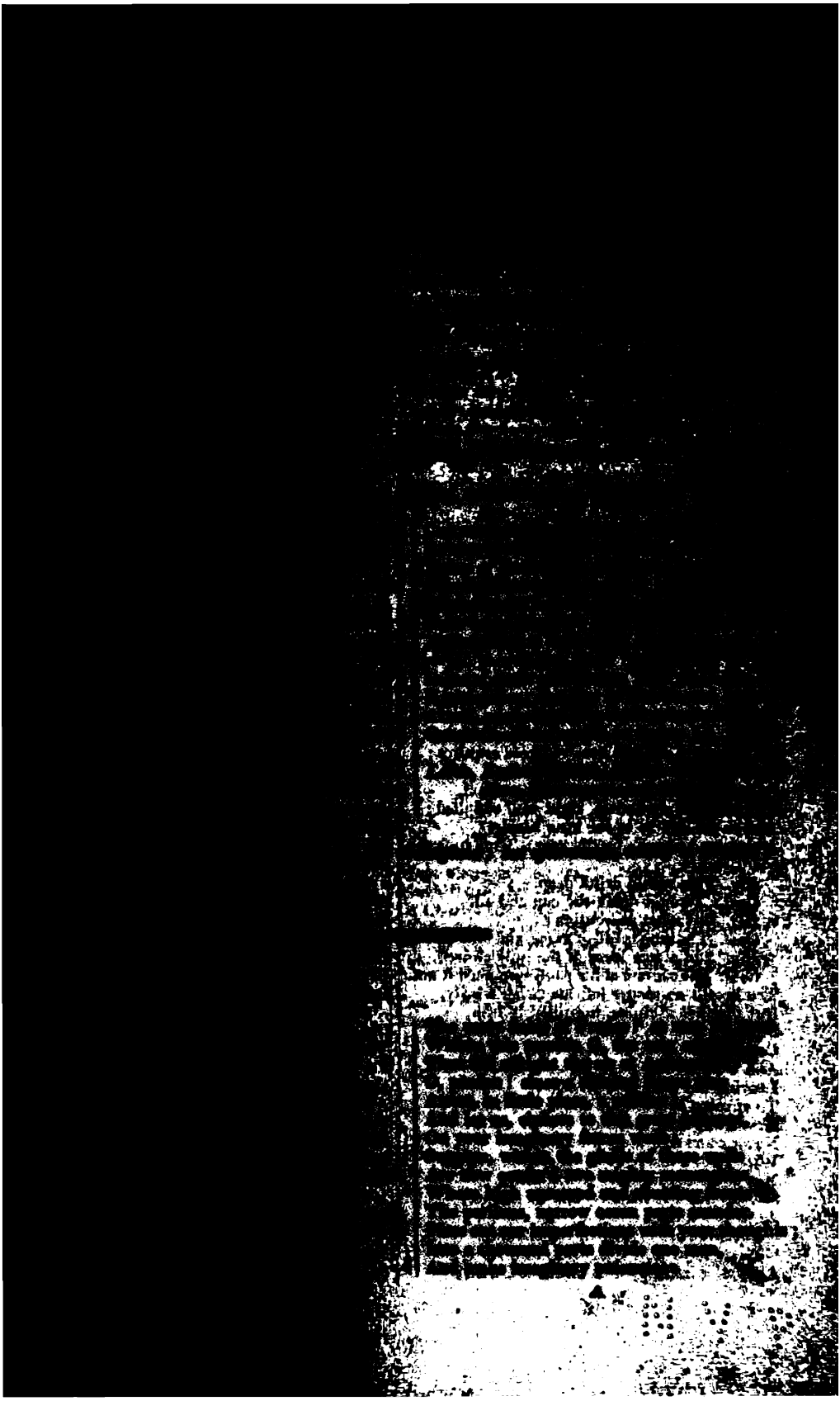
OF

SHAKSPEARE.

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME SECOND.



ACT I.

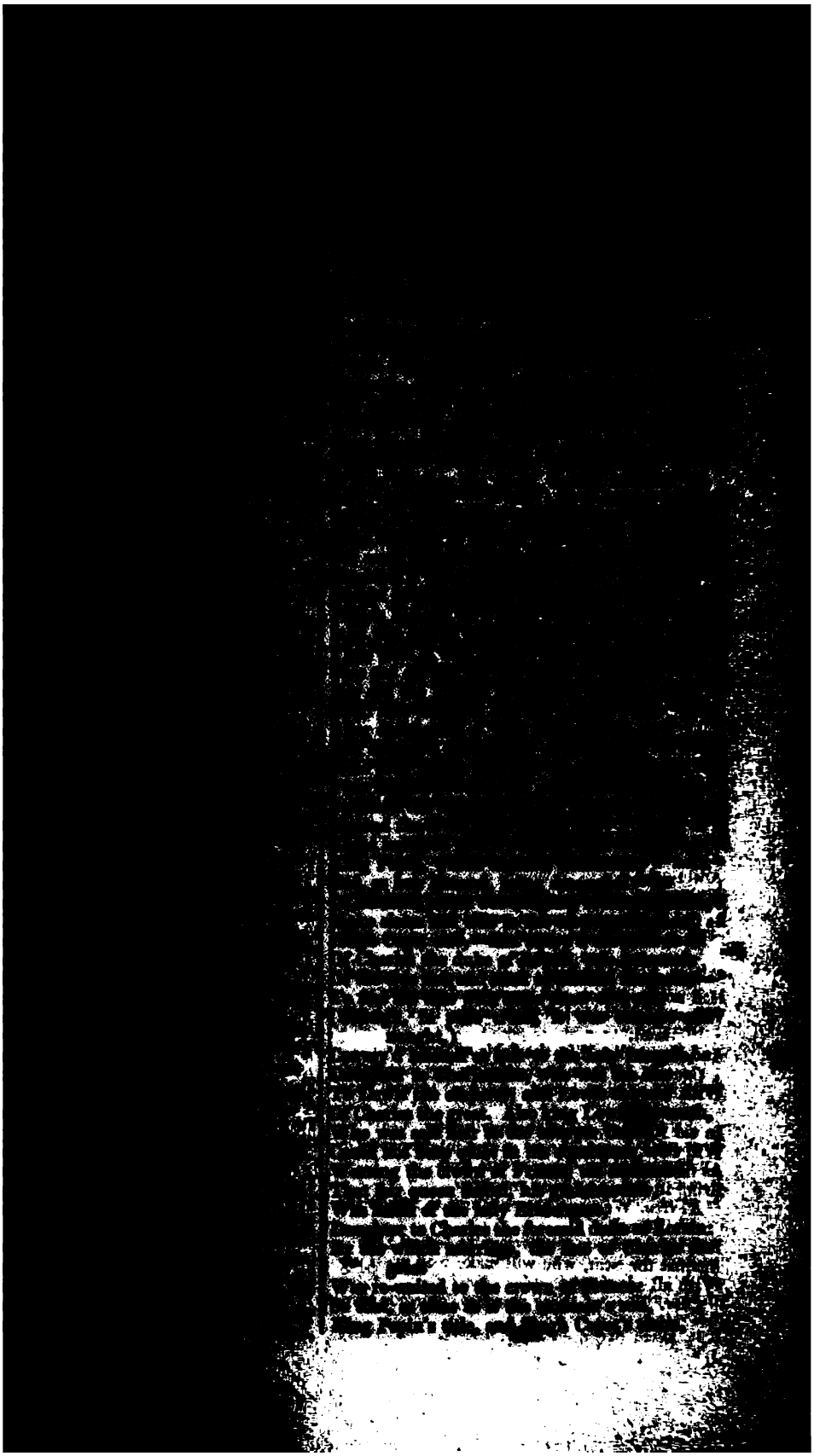
[illegible] SALISBURY, and [illegible]

[illegible] of the last king's [illegible]

[illegible] good esquires;
[illegible] age;
[illegible] well,
[illegible] right well supplied;
[illegible] of the king beside,
[illegible] by the rose: Thus runs the [illegible]

[illegible] would drink deep.
[illegible] drink the cup and all.
[illegible] prevention?
Cant. The king is full of grace, and fair regard.
[illegible] a true lover of the holy church.
[illegible] courses of his youth promis'd it not.
[illegible] no sooner left his father's body,
[illegible] ribbons, mortified in him,
[illegible] at that very instant,
[illegible] Albion out of him;
[illegible] celestial spirits,
[illegible] mortal mortals:
[illegible] in a trance,
[illegible] shining lights;
[illegible] the skies, and all so clear,
[illegible] to this change,
[illegible] in divinity,
[illegible] with his inward sight,

Know would desire, the king were [illegible]
Hear him debate of common wealth,
You would say,—it hath been all-in-all [illegible]
List his discourse of war, and you [illegible]
A fearful battle render'd you in music:
Turn him to any cause of policy,
The gordian knot of it he will unloose,
Familiar as his garter; speak, [illegible]
The air, a chartered libertine, is still,
And the mute wonder lurketh in men's ears,
To steal his sweet and honeyed sentences;
So that the art and practique part of life
Must be the mistress to this theoric:
Which is a wonder, how his grace should gain,
Since his addiction was to courses vain,
His companies unletter'd, rude, and shallow,
His hours fill'd up with riots, banquets, sports,
And never noted in him any study,
Any retirement, any sequestration
From open haunts and popularity.
Ely. The strawberry grows underneath the nettle;
And wholesome berries thrive and ripen best
Neighbour'd by fruit of baser quality:
And so the prince obscur'd his contemplation
Under the veil of wildness; which, no sooner
Grew like the summer grass, fastest by night,
Unseen, yet crescive in his faculty.
Cant. It must be so: for miracles are ceased,
And therefore we must needs admit the means
How things are perfected.
Ely. But, my good lord,
How now for mitigation of this bill
Urg'd by the commons? Doth his majesty
Incline to it, or no?
Cant. He seems indifferent;
Or, rather, swaying more upon our part
Than cherishing the exhibiters against us;
For I have made an offer to his majesty,
Upon our spiritual convocation;
And in regard of causes now in hand,
Which I have quoted to his grace at large,
As touching France,—to give a greater sum
Than ever at one time the clergy yet
Did to his predecessors part withal.
Ely. How did this offer seem received, lord?
Cant. With good acceptance of his majesty;
Save, that there was not time enough to hear
(As, I perceiv'd, his grace would fain have done)



[illegible]

Cant. True: therefore doth heaven divide
The state of man in divers functions,
Setting endeavour in continual motion;
To which is fixed, as an aim or butt,
Obedience: for so work the honey bees,
Creatures, that, by rule in nature, teach
The act of order to a peopled kingdom.
They have a king, and officers of sorts:
Where some, like magistrates, correct at home;
Others, like merchants, venture trade abroad;
Others, like soldiers, armed in their stings,
Make boot upon the summer's velvet buds;
Which pillage they, with merry march, bring home
To the tent-royal of their emperor:

ied in his majesty, surveys
ng masons building roofs of gold;
citizens kneading up the honey;
mechanic porters crowding in
ıvy burdens at his narrow gate;
y'd justice, with his surly hum,
g o'er to executors pale
yawning drone. I this infer,—
ıy things, having full reference
ıncent, may work contrariously:
arrows, loosed several ways,
e mark;
several ways meet in one town;
fresh streams run in one self sea;
lines close in the dial's center;
thousand actions, once afoot,
ıe purpose, and be all well borne
defeat. Therefore to France, my liege.
ur happy England into four;
take you one quarter into France,
withal shall make all Gallia shake.
th thrice that power left at home,
efend our own door from the dog,
worried; and our nation lose
e of hardiness, and policy.
ı. Call in the messengers sent from the
auphin.

[*Exit an Attendant. The King ascends his Throne.*

we well resolv'd: and,—by God's help;
rs, the noble sinews of our power,—
eing ours, we'll bend it to our awe,
it all to pieces: Or there we'll sit,
n large and ample empery,
ıce, and all her almost kingly dukedoms;
ese bones in an unworthy urn,
, with no remembrance over them:
ır history shall, with full mouth,
ely of our acts; or else our grave,
rkish mute, shall have a tongueless
outh,
hip'd with a waxen epitaph.—

Enter Ambassadors of France.

we well prepar'd to know the pleasure
ir cousin Dauphin; for, we hear,
eting is from him, not from the king.
May it please your majesty, to give us
ıve
render what we have in charge;
we sparingly show you far off
phin's meaning, and our embassy?
ı. We are no tyrant, but a Christian
ng;
ıse grace our passion is as subject,
r wretches fetter'd in our prisons:
, with frank and with uncurbed plain-
ss,
ıe Dauphin's mind.
Thus then, in few.
ness, lately sending into France,
some certain dukedoms, in the right
eat predecessor, king Edward the third.
In answer of which claim, the prince our master
Says,—that you savour too much of your youth;
And bids you be advis'd, there's nought in France
That can be with a nimble galliard won;
You cannot revel into dukedoms there:
He therefore sends you, meeter for your spirit,
This tun of treasure; and, in lieu of this,
Desires you, let the dukedoms that you claim,
Hear no more of you. This the Dauphin speaks.

K. Hen. What treasure, uncle?

Exe. Tennis-balls, my liege.

K. Hen. We are glad the Dauphin is so pleasant with us;
His present, and your pains, we thank you for:
When we have match'd our rackets to these balls,
We will, in France, by God's grace, play a set,
Shall strike his father's crown into the hazard:
Tell him, he hath made a match with such a wrangler,
That all the courts of France will be disturb'd
With chaces. And we understand him well,
How he comes o'er us with our wilder days,
Not measuring what use we made of them.
We never valu'd this poor seat of England;
And therefore, living hence, did give ourself
To barbarous licence; As 'tis ever common,
That men are merriest when they are from home.
But tell the Dauphin,—I will keep my state;
Be like a king, and show my sail of greatness,
When I do rouse me in my throne of France:
For that I have laid by my majesty,
And plodded like a man for working-days;
But I will rise there with so full a glory,
That I will dazzle all the eyes of France,
Yea, strike the Dauphin blind to look on us.
And tell the pleasant prince,—this mock of his
Hath turn'd his balls to gun-stones; and his soul
Shall stand sore charged for the wasteful vengeance
That shall fly with them: for many a thousand widows
Shall this his mock mock out of their dear husbands;
Mock mothers from their sons, mock castles down;
And some are yet ungotten, and unborn,
That shall have cause to curse the Dauphin's scorn.
But this lies all within the will of God,
To whom I do appeal; And in whose name,
Tell you the Dauphin, I am coming on,
To venge me as I may, and to put forth
My rightful hand in a well-hallow'd cause.
So, get you hence in peace; and tell the Dauphin,
His jest will savour but of shallow wit,
When thousands weep, more than did laugh at it.—
Convey them with safe conduct.—Fare you well.

[*Exeunt Ambassadors.*

Exe. This was a merry message.

K. Hen. We hope to make the sender blush at it. [*Descends from his throne.*

Therefore, my lords, omit no happy hour

ACT II.

[illegible]

like to be great.

[illegible]

would thee,

kind and natural!

[illegible] has found out

[illegible] corrupted

One, Richard earl of Cambridge; and the second,
[illegible] Lord Scroop of Masham; and the third,
Sir Thomas Grey, knight of Northumberland,—
Have, for the gilt of France, (O guilt, indeed!)
Confirm'd conspiracy with fearful France;
And by their hands this grace of kings must die,
(If hell and treason hold their promises,)
Ere he take ship for France, and in Southampton.
Linger your patience on; and well digest
The abuse of distance, while we force a play.
The sum is paid; the traitors are agreed;
The king is set from London; and the scene
Is now transported, gentles, to Southampton:
There is the playhouse now, there must you sit:
And thence to France shall we convey you safe,
And bring you back, charming the narrow seas
To give you gentle pass; for, if we may,
We'll not offend one stomach with our play.
But, till the king come forth, and not till then,
Unto Southampton do we shift our scene. [*Exit.*

SCENE I.—[illegible] Eastcheap.

Enter Nym *and* Bardolph.

Bard. Well met, corporal Nym.

Nym. Good morrow, lieu
Bard. What, are ancie
yet?
Nym. For my part, I car
but when time shall serve, th
—but that shall be as it may.
but I will wink, and hold out
a simple one; but what tho
cheese; and it will endure
sword will: and there's the
Bard. I will bestow a b
friends; and we'll be all thre
France: let it be so, good co
Nym. 'Faith, I will live so
that's the certain of it; and wh
any longer, I will do as I may
that is the rendezvous of it.
Bard. It is certain, corporal
ried to Nell Quickly: and, cer
wrong; for you were troth-pl
Nym. I cannot tell; things m
may: men may sleep, and
throats about them at that ti
knives have edges. It must be as
patience be a tired mare, yet
There must be conclusions. Well,

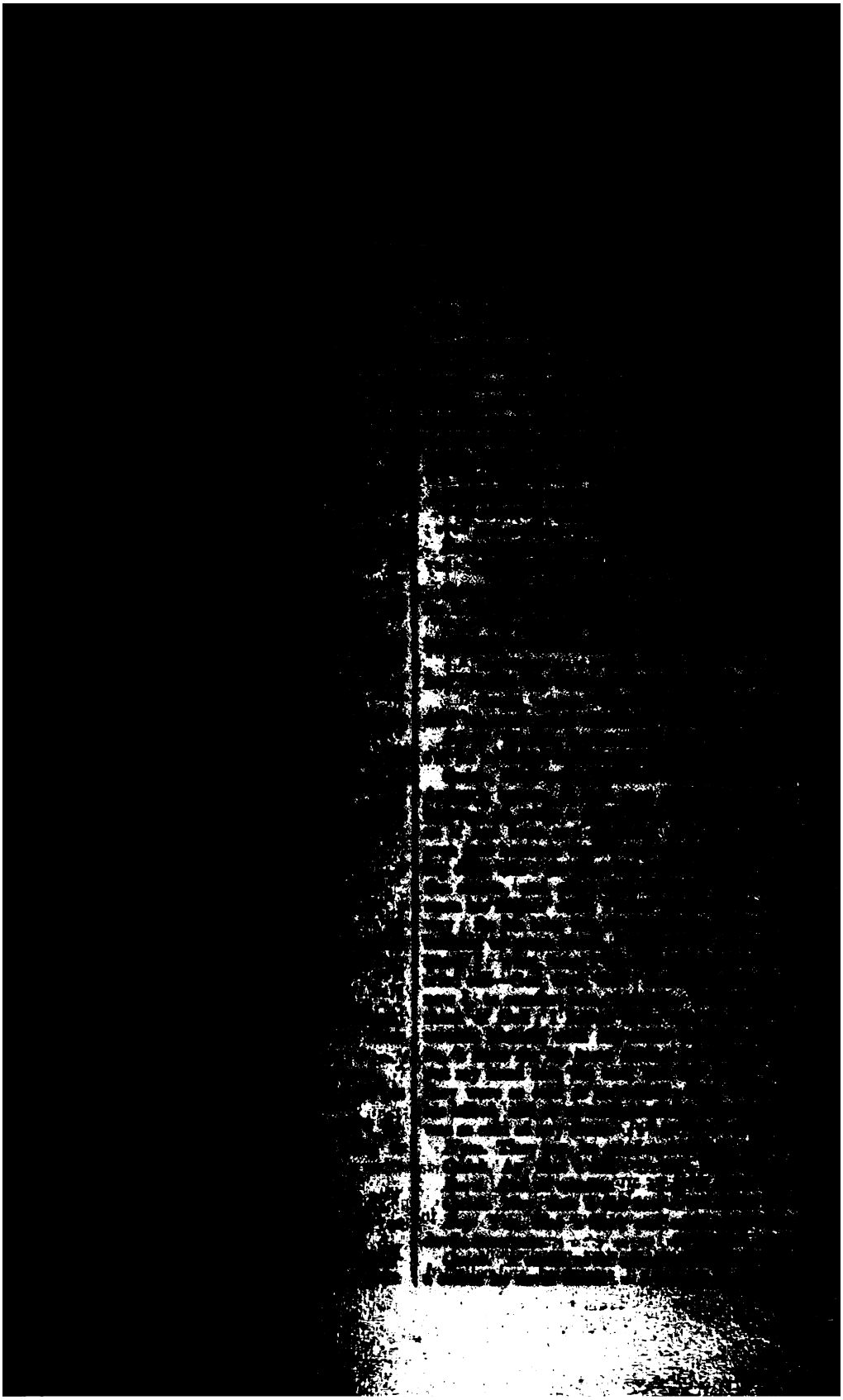
Enter Pistol *and* Mrs. Q

Bard. Here comes ancient P
wife:—good corporal, be patient
now, mine host Pistol?
Pist. Base tike, call'st thou me
Now, by this hand I swear, I scorn
Nor shall my Nell keep lodgers.
Quick. No, by my troth, not lo
cannot lodge and board a dozen or fou
tlewomen, that live honestly by th
their needles, but it will be though
bawdy-house straight. [*Nym draws*
O well-a-day, Lady, if he be not d
O Lord! here's corporal Nym's—no
have wilful adultery and murder c
Good lieutenant Bardolph,—good cor
nothing here.
Nym. Pish!
Pist. Pish for thee, Iceland dog! th
eared cur of Iceland!
Quick. Good corporal Nym, show t
lour, and put up thy sword.
Nym. Will you shog off? I would
solus. [*Sheathing h*

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

Ex. [illegible] Prince Dauphin,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Pist. [illegible] is most [illegible]

Knocks go and come; God's vassals [illegible]
And sword and shield,
In bloody field,
Doth win immortal fame.

Boy. Would I were in an alehouse in [illegible]! I would give all my fame for a [illegible] and safety.

Pist. And I:
If wishes would prevail with me,
My purpose should not fail with me,
But thither would I hie.

Boy. As duly, but not as truly, as bird doth sing on bough.

Enter FLUELLEN.

Flu. God's plud!—Up to the breaches, you rascals! will you not up to the breaches?
[*Driving them forward.*

Pist. Be merciful, great duke, to men of mould!
Abate thy rage, abate thy manly rage!
Abate thy rage, great duke!
Good bawcock, bate thy rage! use lenity, sweet chuck!

Nym. These be good humours!—your honour wins bad humours.
[*Exeunt Nym, Pistol, and Bardolph, followed by Fluellen.*

Boy. As young as I am, I have observed these three swashers. I am boy to them all three: but all they three, though they would serve me, could not be man to me; for, indeed, three such antics do not amount to a man. For Bardolph,—he is white-livered, and red-faced; by the means whereof, 'a faces it out, but fights not. For Pistol,—he hath a killing tongue, and a quiet sword; by the means whereof, 'a breaks words, and keeps whole weapons. For Nym,—he hath heard that men of few words are the best men; and therefore he scorns to say his prayers, lest 'a should [illegible] words are matched with as few good deeds; for, 'a never [illegible] but his own, and that was against a post when he was drunk. They

[illegible]

Alice. De elbow.

Kath. De elbow. *Et de l'autre côté, de dites moi, que mon enfant apprend prendre.*

Alice. *Il est trop ridicule, madame, pour prendre.*

Kath. *Recitez moy, Alice; écoutez: De hand, de fingre, de nails, de arm, de bilbow.*

Alice. De elbow, madame.

Kath. *O Seigneur Dieu! je m'oublie le elbow. Comment appellez vous le col?*

Alice. De neck, madame.

Kath. De neck: *Et le menton?*

Alice. De chin.

Kath. De sin. *Le col, de neck: le menton, de sin.*

Alice. *Ouy.. Sauf vostre honneur; en vérité, vous prononcez les mots aussi droict que les vaches d'Angleterre.*

Kath. *Je ne doute point d'apprendre par la grâce de Dieu; et en peu de temps.*

Alice. *N'avez vous pas déja oublié ce que je vous ay enseigné?*

Kath. *Non, je vous le dray à vous promptement.* De hand, de fingre, de nails,—

Alice. De nails, madame.

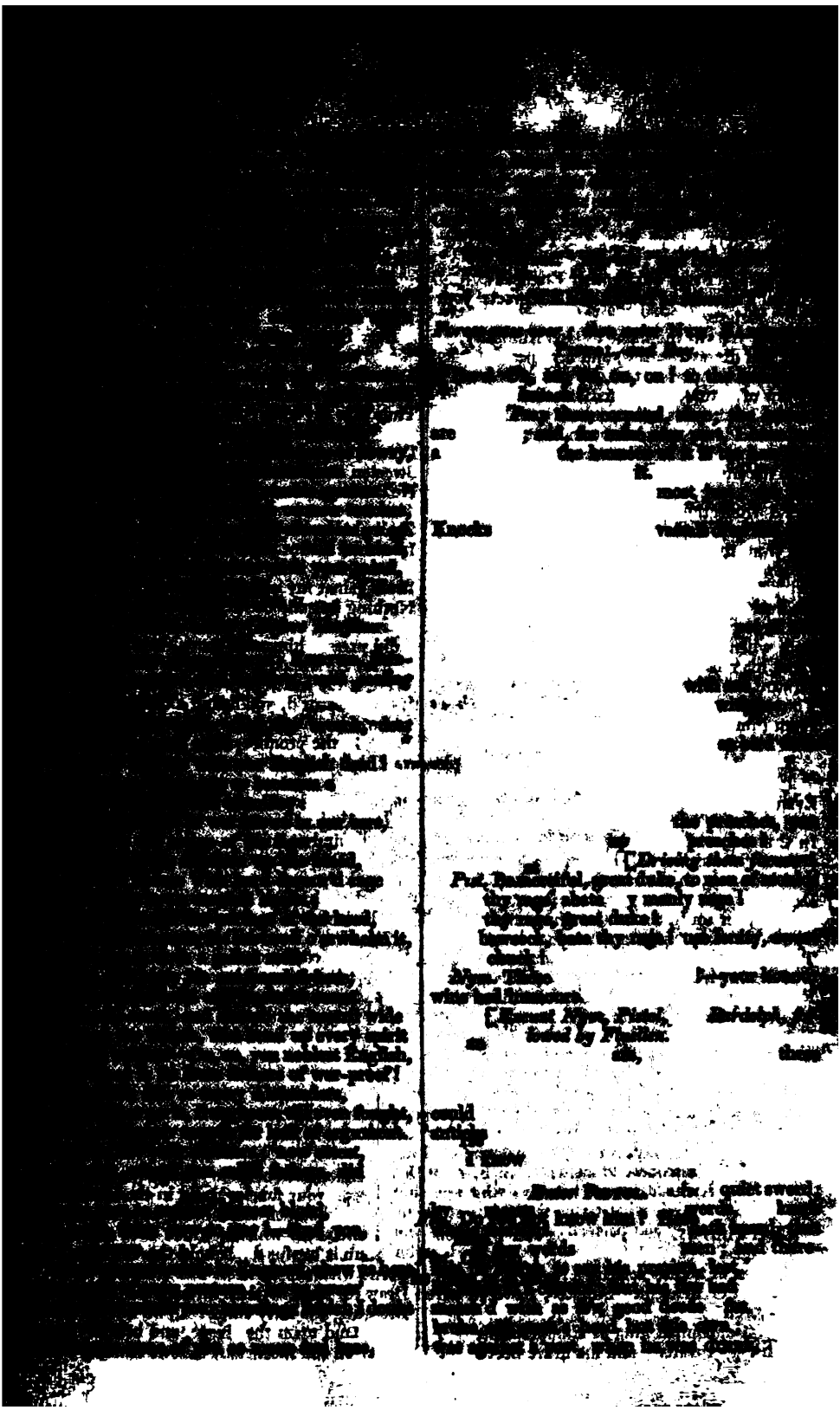
Kath. De nails, de arme, de elbow.

Alice. *Sauf vostre honneur*, de elbow.

Kath. *Ainsi dis je; de elbow, de neck, et de sin: Comment appellez vous le pieds et la robe?*

Alice. De foot, madame; et de con.

Kath. De foot, *et de con? O Seigneur Dieu! ces mots sont de vos méchants, horribles, grossiers, et impudiques, d'autant pour les choses d'honneur d'entre: Je ne pourray pas prononcer ces mots devant*



[illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]

Fla. [illegible] Exeter is master of the [illegible]

K. Hen. What men [illegible]

Fla. The [illegible] part, I think the duke [illegible] but one that is like to be [illegible] though, one hookish, of [illegible] face: his face is all [illegible] knobs, and flames of fire; and his nose, and it is like a coal of fire, blue, and sometimes red; but his eyes cutted, and his fire's out.

K. Hen. We would have all such [illegible] out of—and we give express [illegible] our marches through the country, [illegible] thing compelled from the villages, [illegible] not paid for; none of the French [illegible] abused in disdainful language; [illegible] and cruelty play for a kingdom, [illegible] gamester is the soonest winner.

Tucket sounds. Enter Mont.

Mont. You know me by my habit.

K. Hen. Well then, I know thee; [illegible] I know of thee?

Mont. My master's mind.

K. Hen. Unfold it.

Mont. Thus says my king:—Say thou to Harry of England, Though we seemed dead, we did but sleep; Advantage is a better soldier than rashness. Tell him, we could have [illegible] baited him at Harfleur; but that we thought not good to bruise an injury, till it were ripe:—now we speak upon our cue, and our voice is imperial: England shall repent his folly, see his weakness, and admire our sufferance. Bid him, therefore, consider of his ransom, which must proportion the losses we have borne, the subjects we have lost, the disgrace we have digested; which, in weight to re-answer,

Ort. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Ort. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Ort. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Ort. [illegible]

Dum. [illegible]

Ort. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] will fall to-morrow, I hope.

[illegible] your praises;

[illegible] of your brags

[illegible] able to load him with

[illegible] to-morrow be day? I will trot

[illegible] and my way shall be paved

[illegible] for fear I should be

[illegible] I would it were

[illegible] I would fain be about the ears of

[illegible] with me for

[illegible] to hazard,

[illegible] I'll go seek myself. [*Exit.*

[illegible] for morning.

[illegible] to eat the English.

[illegible] will eat all he kills.

[illegible] hand of my lady, he's a

[illegible] so low that, that she may tread

[illegible] simply, the most active gentleman

[illegible] in activity; and he will still be

[illegible] did harm, that I heard of.

[illegible] will ride post to-morrow; he will

[illegible] still.

[illegible] to be valiant.

[illegible] that, by one that knows him

[illegible]

[illegible] Harry, he gave me to himself; and he

[illegible] it.

[illegible] it is no hidden virtue in

[illegible] Why, sir, faith,

[illegible] will not, sir, it will [illegible]

Orl. Ill will never said well.

Con. I will cap that proverb with [illegible] flattery in friendship.

Orl. And I will take up that with [illegible] devil his due.

Con. Well placed; there stands your [illegible] fits the devil: have at the very eye of [illegible] verb, with—A pox of the devil.

Orl. You are the better at proverbs, [illegible] much—A fool's bolt is soon shot.

Con. You have shot over.

Orl. 'Tis not the first time you wanted [illegible]

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. My lord high constable, the [illegible] lie within fifteen hundred paces of your [illegible]

Con. Who hath measured the ground?

Mess. The lord Grandpré.

Con. A valiant and most expert gent[illegible] Would it were day!—Alas, poor Harry [illegible] land! he longs not for the dawning as [illegible]

Orl. What a wretched and peevish [illegible] this king of England, to mope with [illegible] brained followers so far out of his know[illegible]

Con. If the English had any appr[illegible] they would run away.

Orl. That they lack; for if their [illegible] any intellectual armour, they could never [illegible] such heavy head-pieces.

Ram. That island of England breeds [illegible] valiant creatures; their mastiffs are of unma[illegible] able courage.

Orl. Foolish curs! that run winking into the mouth of a Russian bear, and have their [illegible] crushed like rotten apples: You may as well say,—that's a valiant flea, that dare eat his breakfast on the lip of a lion.

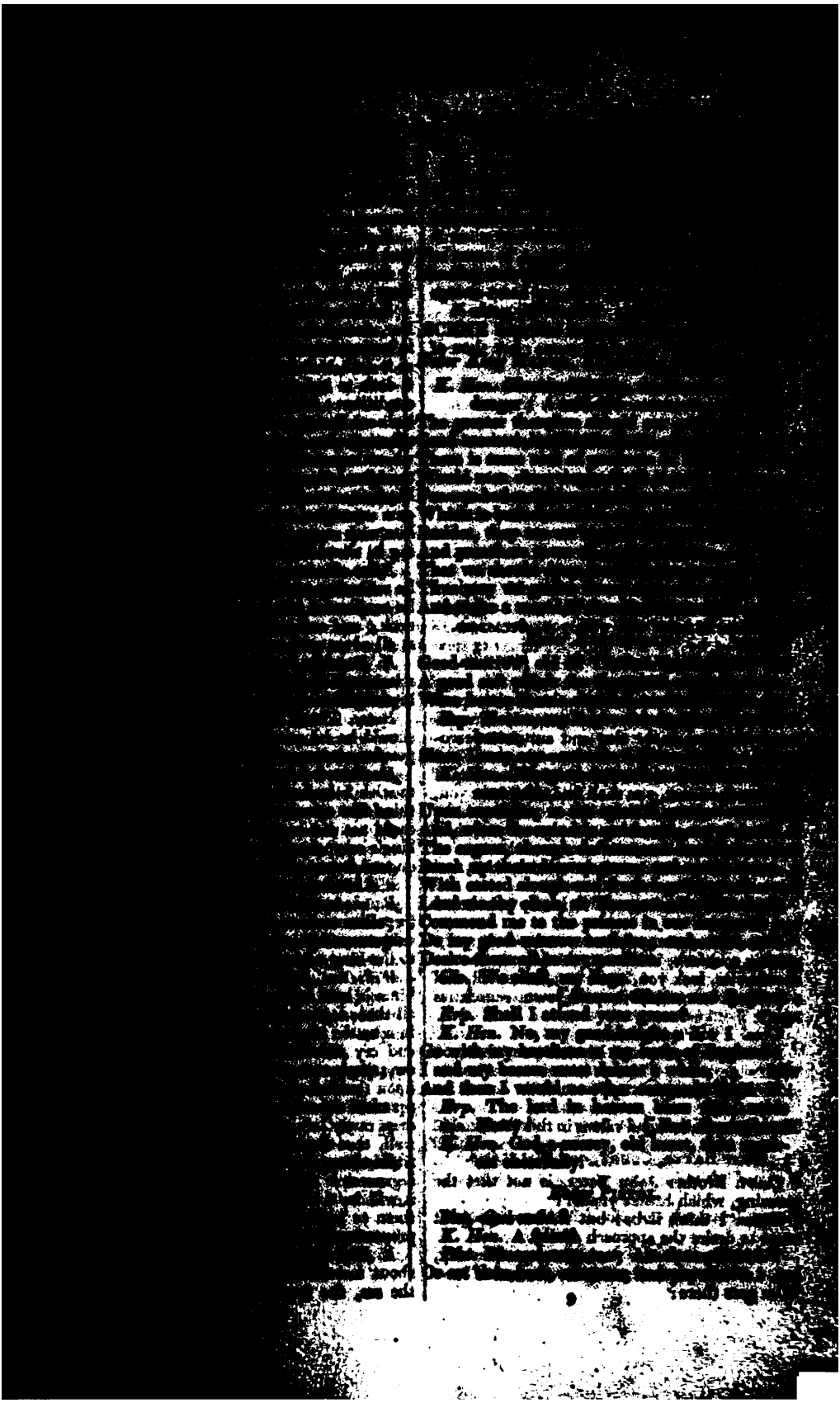
Con. Just, just; and the men do sympathize with the mastiffs, in robustious and rough coming on, leaving their wits with their wives: and then give them great meals of beef, and iron and steel, they will eat like wolves, and fight like devils.

Orl. Ay, but these English are shrewdly out of beef.

Con. Then we shall find to-morrow—they have only stomachs to eat, and none to fight. Now is it time to arm: Come, shall we about it?

Orl. It is now two o'clock: but, let me see,—by ten,
We shall have each a hundred Englishmen.

[*Exeunt.*



[illegible] of a [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible]? [illegible]

[illegible] Who [illegible] you?

[illegible] as the emperor.

[illegible] you are better than the king, [illegible] a hermit, and a heart of [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] and from my heart-strings [illegible] What's thy name?

[illegible] name: art thou of [illegible]

[illegible] Williams.

[illegible] Flaellen?

[illegible] look about his [illegible]

[illegible] change in your [illegible] about yours.

[illegible]

[illegible] with you.! [Exit.

[illegible] your fierceness.

[illegible] and Gower, severally.

[illegible] Christ, speak [illegible] the soldiers and [illegible] of you [illegible] shall find: I warrant you, [illegible] you, you shall [illegible] and the sense of [illegible] of it, such [illegible] be lost; you heard [illegible] and a fool, and a [illegible] think you, that we [illegible] you, we, fool and fool, and [illegible] your own conscience [illegible] I will speak better [illegible] that you [illegible] Flaellen. [illegible] fat all fa[illegible] that valour in this Welshman.

[illegible] Bates, Court, and Williams.

[illegible] Brother John Bates, is not that the [illegible] which breaks yonder?

[illegible] I think it be: but the have no great [illegible] the approach [illegible]

[illegible] this day, [illegible] you have?

K. Hen. A friend.

Will. Under what [illegible]

K. Hen. Under Sir Thomas [illegible]

Will. A good old commander and a [illegible] gentleman: I pray you, what thinks [illegible] estimate?

K. Hen. Even as men wrecked upon a [illegible] that look to be washed off the next tide.

Bates. He hath not told his thought to the king?

K. Hen. No; nor it is not meet he should. For, though I speak it to you, I think the king is but a man, as I am: the violet smells to him as it doth to me; the element shows to him as it doth to me; all his senses have but human conditions: his ceremonies laid by, in his nakedness he appears but a man; and though his affections are higher mounted than ours, yet, when they stoop, they stoop with the like wing. Therefore, when he sees reason of fears, as we do, his fears, out of doubt, be of the same relish as ours are: Yet, in reason, no man should possess him with any appearance of fear, lest he, by showing it, should dishearten his army.

Bates. He may show what outward courage he will: but, I believe, as cold a night as this, he could wish himself in the Thames up to the neck; and so I would he were, and I by him, at all adventures, so we were quit here.

K. Hen. By my troth, I will speak my conscience of the king: I think, he would not wish himself any where but where he is.

Bates. Then, 'would he were here alone; so should he be sure to be ransomed, and many poor men's lives saved.

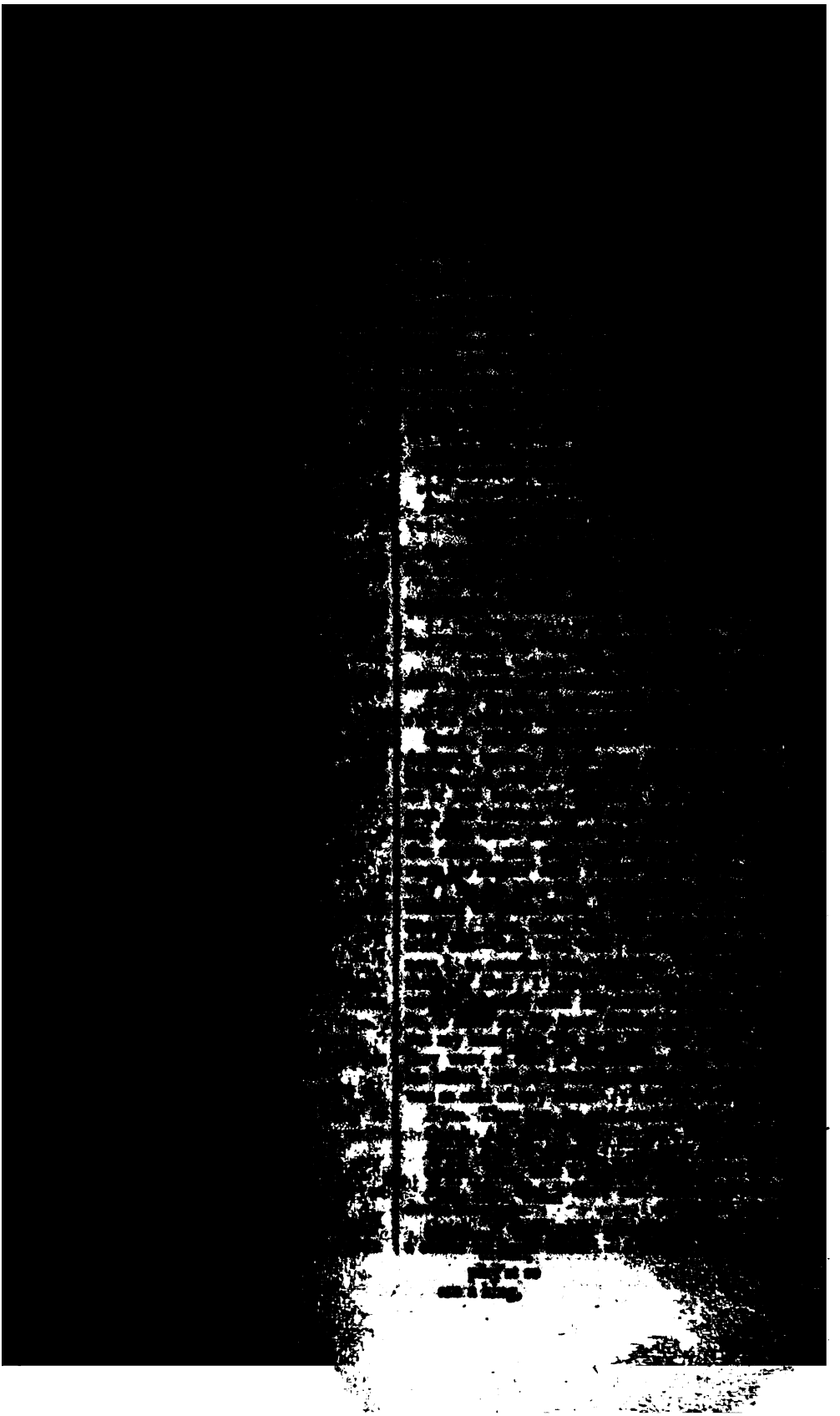
K. Hen. I dare say, you love him not so ill, to wish him here alone; howsoever you speak this, to feel other men's minds: Methinks I could not die any where so contented, as in the king's company; his cause being just, and his quarrel honourable.

Will. That's more than we know.

Bates. Ay, or more than we should seek after; for we know enough, if we know we are the king's subjects: if his cause be wrong, our obedience to the king wipes the crime of it out of us.

Will. But, if the cause be not good, the king himself hath a heavy reckoning to make; when all those legs, and arms, and heads, chopped off in a battle, shall join together at the latter day, and cry all, We died at such a place; some swearing; some, crying for a surgeon; some, upon their wives left poor behind them; some, upon the debts they owe; some, upon their children rawly left. I am afeard there are few die well, that die in battle; for how can they charitably dispose of anything, when blood is his argument? Now, if these men do not die well, it will be a black matter for the king that led them to it; whom to disobey, were against all proportion of subjection.

K. Hen. So if a son that is by his father sent about merchandise, do rushly miscarry upon the sea, the imputation of his wickedness, by



[illegible]

[illegible] and all night.
[illegible] next day, after dawn,
[illegible] his house;
[illegible] the ever-running year
[illegible] watch,
[illegible] nights with sleep,
[illegible] stages of a king.
[illegible] the country's peace,
[illegible] little wots,
[illegible] keeper to maintain the
[illegible] present best advantages.

[illegible] GRANDPRE.

[illegible] your nobles, jealous of your
[illegible]
[illegible] to find you.
[illegible] night,
[illegible] together at my tent:
[illegible] thus.

[illegible] I doubt Ay, my lord. [*Exit.*

[illegible] field of battle! steal my soldiers' [illegible]
[illegible] with fear; take from them now
[illegible] reckoning, if the opposed numbers
[illegible] hearts from them!—Not to-day, O
[illegible]
[illegible] upon the fault
[illegible] for usurping the crown!
[illegible] have interred new;
[illegible] bestow'd mere contrite tears,
[illegible] drops of blood.
[illegible] poor I have in yearly pay,
[illegible] their wither'd hands hold up
[illegible] heaven, to pardon blood; and I have
[illegible]
[illegible] where the sad and solemn priests
[illegible] the Richard's soul. More will I do:
[illegible] all that I can do, is nothing worth;
[illegible] that my penitence comes after all,
[illegible] pardon.

Enter GLOSTER.

[illegible] My liege!

K. Hen. My brother Gloster's voice?—Ay;
[illegible] myself, I will go with thee:—
[illegible] day, my friends, and all things stay for me.
[*Exeunt.*

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] The sun doth gild our armour;
[illegible] hands.
Dau. *Montez à cheval*:—My [illegible]
[illegible] language! ha!
Orl. O brave spirit!
Dau. *Via!*—*les ennemis et les forts*—
Oil. *Bien poussé!* *l'air est le feu*—
Dau. *Ciel!* cousin Orleans.—

Enter Constable.

Now, my lord Constable!
Con. Hark, how our steeds for present [illegible]
neigh.
Dau. Mount them, and make incision [illegible]
hides;
That their hot blood may spin in English
And dout them with superfluous courage:
Ram. What, will you have them [illegible]
horses' blood?
How shall we then behold their natural [illegible]

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. The English are embattled, you French
peers.
Con. To horse, you gallant princes! straight
to horse!
Do but behold yon poor and starved band,
And your fair show shall suck away their [illegible]
Leaving them but the shales and husks of [illegible]
There is not work enough for all our hands;
Scarce blood enough in all their sickly veins,
To give each naked curtle-ax a stain,
That our French gallants shall to-day draw out,
And sheath for lack of sport: let us but blow on
them,
The vapour of our valour will o'erturn them.
'Tis positive 'gainst all exceptions, lords,
That our superfluous lacqueys, and our peasants,—
Who, in unnecessary action, swarm
About our squares of battle,—were enough
To purge this field of such a hilding foe;
Though we, upon this mountain's basis by
Took stand for idle speculation:
But that our honours must not. What's to say?
A very little little let us do,
And all is done. Then let the trumpets sound
The tucket-sonuance, and the note to mount:
For our approach shall so much dare the field,
That England shall couch down in fear, and yield.

Enter GRANDPRE.

Grand. Why do you stay so long, my lords
of France?
Yon island carrions, desperate of their bones,
Ill-favour'dly become the morning field:
Their ragged curtains poorly are let loose,

We
For
Shall
This day
And hold
with us
Exit Westmoreland and others
Lel. My uncle has spoke
well
The French are
And will will
K. Hen. All
be us.
Poins, Pistol, the same whose
hand shot
K. Hen. Then shall we will
Highway, Gadshill?

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] tell my Name.
[illegible] your Allegra
[illegible] skin
[illegible] with hunting
[illegible] doubt,
[illegible] which, I trust,
[illegible] of this day's work:
[illegible] heaps in
[illegible] daughills,
[illegible] shall
[illegible] up to heaven;
[illegible] make your chine,
[illegible] a proverb in France,
[illegible] in your English;
[illegible] master's crossing,
[illegible] of valiantness,
[illegible] the Constable,
[illegible] working day:
[illegible] are all besmirch'd
[illegible] the martial field;
[illegible] father in our host,
[illegible], I hope, we shall not fly,)
[illegible] into slavery:
[illegible] our hearts are in the trim:
[illegible] tell me—yet ere night
[illegible] rather, as they will pluck
[illegible] the French soldiers' heads,
[illegible] service. If they do this,
[illegible] they shall,) my ransome then
[illegible] shall have this day labour;
[illegible] ransome, I swear, but thus my points:

[illegible]

Enter the Duke of Y[illegible]

[illegible]

And how thou pleasest, God, [illegible]

SCENE IV.—*The field of [illegible]*

Alarums: Excursions. Enter [illegible]
PISTOL, *and Boy.*

Pist. Yield, cur.

Fr. Sol. *Je pense, que vous estes le gentilhomme de bonne qualité.*

Pist. Quality, call you me? Construe me art thou a gentleman? What is thy name, discuss.

Fr. Sol. *O seigneur Dieu!*

Pist. O, signieur Dew should be a gentleman:—
Perpend my words, O signieur Dew, and mercy,
O signieur Dew, thou dest on point of fox,
Except, O signieur, thou do give to me
Egregious ransome.

Fr. Sol. *O, prennez misericorde! ayez pitié de moy!*

Pist. Moy shall not serve, I will have forty moys;
For I will fetch thy rim out at thy throat,
In drops of crimson blood.

Fr. Sol. *Est il impossible d'escapper la force de ton bras?*

Pist. Brass, cur!
Thou damned and luxurious mountain goat,
Offer'st me brass?

Fr. Sol. *O pardonnez moy!*

Pist. Say'st thou me so? is that a ton of moys?
Come hither, boy; Ask me this slave in French
What is his name.

Boy. *Escoutez; Comment estes vous appellé?*

Fr. Sol. *Monsieur le Fer.*

Boy. He says, his name is—master Fer.

Pist. Master Fer! I'll fer him, and firk him, and ferret him:—discuss the same in French unto him.

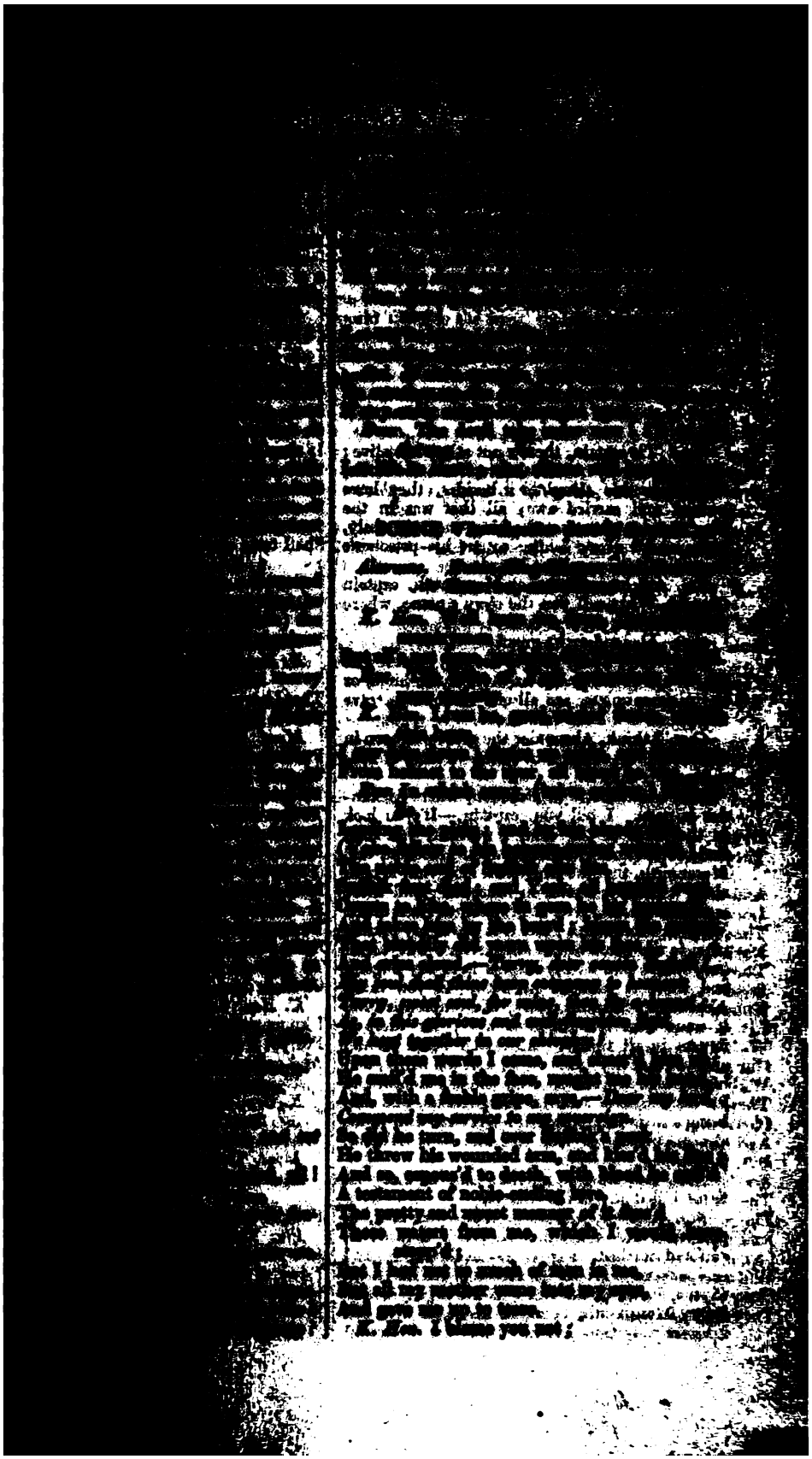
Boy. I do not know the French for fer, and ferret, and firk.

Pist. Bid him prepare, for I will cut his throat.

Fr. Sol. *Que dit-il, monsieur?*

Boy. *Il me commande de vous dire que vous faites vous prest; car ce soldat icy est disposé tout à cette heure de couper vostre gorge.*

Pist. Ouy, couper gorge, par me foy, peasant,



[illegible]

[illegible] Pistol, Bardolph, and Gower.

[illegible] the cause and the quarrel? 'tis un-[illegible] of arms: 'tis dastard [illegible] in your countenance now, is it [illegible]

[illegible] Captain, there's not a boy left alive; [illegible] that ran from the battle, [illegible] his slaughter: besides, they have [illegible] and carried away all that was in the [illegible] wherefore the king, most worthily, [illegible] every soldier to cut his prisoner's [illegible] magnifical king!

[illegible] Are you [illegible] at Monmouth, captain [illegible] shall you the town's name, where [illegible] pig was born?

[illegible] Alexander the great.

[illegible] I pray you, is not pig great? This [illegible] or the mighty, or the huge, or [illegible] are all one reckonings, save [illegible] a little variations.

[illegible] I think, Alexander the great was born in [illegible] was called—Philip of Ma-[illegible]

[illegible] I think, it is in Macedon, where Alexander is porn. I tell you, captain,—If you look [illegible] of the orbs, I warrant, you shall [illegible] between Macedon, and [illegible], that the situations, look you, is both [illegible] There is a river in Macedon; and there [illegible] river at Monmouth: it is called [illegible] Monmouth; but it is out of my prains, [illegible] the name of the other river: but 'tis all [illegible] to him as my fingers is to my fingers, [illegible] is partaens in both. If you mark [illegible] life well, Harry of Monmouth's life [illegible] it indifferent well; for there is [illegible] in all things. Alexander (God knows, [illegible] knows,) in his rages, and his furies, and his wrathes, and his choleres, and his moods, and his [illegible], and his indignations, and also being a little tetchiness in his prains, did, in his ales and his angers, look you, kill his pest friend, Clytus.

Gow. Our king is not like him in that; he never killed any of his friends.

Fla. It is not well done, mark you now, to take the tale out of my mouth, ere it is made an end and finished. I speak but in the figures and comparisons of it: As Alexander is kill his friend Clytus, being in his ales and his cups; so also Harry Monmouth, being in his right wits and his good judgments, is turn away the fat knight [illegible]

[illegible] Gow. [illegible] man born at Monmouth.

Gow. Here comes his [illegible]

Alexander, Enter King Henry, [illegible] English Forces; Warwick, [illegible] and Others.

K. Hen. I was not angry since [illegible]
Until this instant.—Take a [illegible]
Bids them unto the herald [illegible]
If they will fight with us bid them come down,
Or void the field; they do [illegible]
If they'll do neither, we will come [illegible]
And make them skirr away as swift as stones
Enforced from the old Assyrian slings:
Besides, we'll cut the throats of those
And not a man of them that we bring up
Shall taste our mercy:—Go, and tell them so.

Enter Montjoy.

Exe. Here comes the herald of the French, my liege.

Gla. His eyes are humbler than [illegible]

K. Hen. How now! what means [illegible]
Know'st thou not,
That I have fin'd these bones of mine for ransome?
Com'st thou again for ransome?

Mont. No, great king:
I come to thee for charitable licence,
That we may wander o'er this bloody field
To book our dead, and then to bury [illegible]
To sort our nobles from our common [illegible]
For many of our princes (woe the while!)
Lie drown'd and soak'd in mercenary blood;
(So do our vulgar drench their peasant limbs
In blood of princes;) and their wounded steeds
Fret fetlock deep in gore, and, with wild rage
Yerk out their armed heels at their dead masters,
Killing them twice. O, give us leave, great king,
To view the field in safety, and dispatch
Of their dead bodies.

K. Hen. I tell thee truly, herald,
I know not, if the day be ours, or no;
For yet a many of your horsemen peer,
And gallop o'er the field.

Mont. The day is yours.

K. Hen. Praised be God, and not our strength, for it!—
What is this castle call'd, that stands hard by?

Mont. They call it—Agincourt.

K. Hen. Then call we this—the field of Agincourt,
Fought on the day of Crispin Crispianus.

Fla. Your grandfather of famous memory, an't please your majesty, and your great uncle Edward the plack prince of Wales, as I have read in the chronicles, fought a most prave pattle here in France.

K. Hen. They did, Fluellen.

Fla. Know the glove? I [illegible]

Will. I know this; and [illegible]

Fla. [illegible] universal 'wild, or in France, [illegible]

Glou. How now, sir? [illegible]

Will. Do you think I'd be [illegible]

Fla. Stand away, captain Gower; I will give treason his payment into plows, I warrant you.

Will. I am no traitor.

Fla. That's a lie in thy throat.—I charge you in his majesty's name, apprehend him; he's a friend of the duke Alençon's.

Enter WARWICK *and* GLOSTER.

War. How now, how now! what's the matter?

Fla. My lord of Warwick, here is (praised be

[illegible]

[illegible] Fluellen.

[illegible] What? is a crab, [illegible] and a crab, [illegible] gloves, which [illegible] is the cap of the hatbrat of Alençon.

[illegible] this glove. Give me my glove; Marry, sir, [illegible] and he, that I gave it to his [illegible] to wear it in his cap; I promised to strike him, if he did: I met this man with my glove in his cap, and I have been as good [illegible] word.

[illegible] your majesty hear now, (saving your [illegible] pleasure,) what an arrant, rascally, beggarly, lousy knave it is: I hope, your majesty is [illegible] my witness, and witness, and [illegible] this is the glove of Alençon, [illegible] he dare not fight, [illegible] me, in your majesty's [illegible]

[illegible] give me thy glove, soldier; look, here is the fellow of it. [illegible] I, indeed, takes it upon [illegible] and thou hast given me [illegible]

[illegible] I pray your majesty, let his neck answer for it, if there is any martial law in the world.

[illegible] How now sir? wilt thou fight with me?

[illegible] All offences, my liege, come from the heart: never came any from mine, that might displease your majesty.

K. Hen. It was myself thou didst abuse.

Will. Your majesty takes not like yourself: you appeared to me but as a common man; Witness the night, your garments, your lowliness; and what your highness suffered under that shape, I beseech you, take it for your own fault, and not mine; for had you been as I took you for, I made no offence; therefore, I beseech your highness, pardon me.

K. Hen. Here, uncle Exeter, fill this glove with crowns,
And give it to this fellow.—Keep it, fellow;
And wear it for an honour in thy cap,
Till I do challenge it.—Give him the crowns:—
And, gentlemen, you must needs be friends with him.

Fla. By this day and this light, the fellow has mettle enough in his belly:—Hold, there is twelve pence for you, and I pray you to serve God, and keep you out of prawls, and prabbles, and quarrels, and dissensions, and, I warrant you, it is the better for you.

Will. I will none of your money.

Fla. It is with a good will; I can tell you, it will serve you to mend your shoes: Come, wherefore should you be so pashful? your shoes is not so good: 'tis a good silling, I warrant you, or I will change it.

[illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]

Mon. [illegible]

Fren. [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible] ken, uncle?

Exe. Charles duke of [illegible] king;
John duke of Bourbon, and [illegible]
Of Barbon, and [illegible]
Full fifteen hundred, [illegible]

K. Hen. This note doth tell us, [illegible] and French,
That in the field lie slain of [illegible] number,
And princes French and [illegible]
One hundred twenty-six: [illegible]
Of knights, esquires, and [illegible]
Eight thousand and four hundred; [illegible]
Five hundred were but yesterday [illegible]
So that, in these ten thousand [illegible]
There are but sixteen hundred [illegible]
The rest are—princes, barons, [illegible] squires,
And gentlemen of blood and [illegible]
The names of these their [illegible]
Charles De-la-bret, high constable [illegible]
Jaques de Chastillon, admiral [illegible]
The master of the crossbows, [illegible]
Great-master of France, the brave [illegible] Dauphin;
John duke of Alençon; Antony [illegible]
The brother to the duke of [illegible]
And Edward duke of Bar: of [illegible]
Grandpré, and Roussi, Fauconberg [illegible]
Beaumont, and Marle, Vaudemont [illegible]
Here was a royal fellowship of [illegible]
Where is the number of our English [illegible]
[illegible] dead?
Edward the duke of York, the [illegible]
Sir Richard Kelly, Davy Gam, [illegible]
None else of name; and, of all [illegible]
But five and twenty. O God, thy [illegible]
And not to us, but to thy arm alone,
Ascribe we all.—When, without stratagem
But in plain shock, and even play of [illegible]
Was ever known so great and little loss
On one part and on th' other?—Take it, God,
For it is only thine!

Exe. 'Tis wonderful!

K. Hen. Come, go we in procession to the village:
And be it death proclaimed through our host
To boast of this, or take that praise from God
Which is his only.

Fla. Is it not lawful, an please your honour, to tell how many is killed?

K. Hen. Yes, captain; but with this acknowledgment,
That God fought for us.

God's will be; I will [illegible] you to [illegible]

[illegible] Enough, [illegible]

[illegible] I say, I will [illegible]

[illegible] I pray you, [illegible]

[illegible] this leek, I will peat heartily ro-
[illegible] and this I swear.

[illegible] I pray you, will you have some
[illegible] to your leek? there is not enough
leek to swear by.

Flu. Quite the contrary, thou dost sea, I eat.

Fal. Much good do you, scald knave, heartily. Nay, pray you, throw none away; the skin is good for your broken coxcomb. When you take occasion to see leeks hereafter, I pray you, mock at them; that is all.

Fal. Good.

Flu. Ay, leeks is good.—Hold you, there is money to heal your pate.

Fal. Me a great!

Flu. Yes, really, and in truth, you shall take it, or I have another leek in my pocket, which you shall eat.

Fal. I take thy great, in earnest of revenge.

Flu. If I owe you any thing, I will pay you thereafter; you shall be a woodmonger, and buffet of me but cudgels. God be wi' you, and heal your pate. [*Exit.*

Fal. All hell shall stir for this.

Glow. Go, go; you are a counterfeit cowardly knave. Will you mock at an ancient tradition,—begun upon an honourable respect, and worn as a memorable trophy of predeceased valour,—and dare not avouch in your deeds any of your words? I have seen you gleeking and galling at this gentleman twice or thrice. You thought, because he could not speak English in the native garb, he could not therefore handle an English cudgel: you find it otherwise; and, henceforth, let a Welsh correction teach you a good English condition. Fare ye well. [*Exit.*

Fal. Doth fortune play the huswife with me now?

News have I, that my Nell is dead i'the spital
Of malady of France;
And there my rendezvous is quite cut off.
Old I do wax; and from my weary limbs
Honour is cudgell'd. Well, bawd will I turn,
And something lean to cutpurse of quick hand.
To England will I steal, and there I'll steal:
And pitchers will I get unto these scars,
And swear, I got them in the Gallia wars. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.—*Troyes in Champagne. An apartment in the French King's palace.*

Enter, at one door, King HENRY, BEDFORD, GLOSTER, EXETER, WARWICK, WESTMORELAND, *and other Lords; at another, the French King,* Queen ISABEL, *the Princess* KATHARINE, *Lords, Ladies, &c. the Duke of* BURGUNDY, *and his Train.*

K. Hen. Peace to this meeting, wherefore we are met!
Unto our brother France,—and to our sister,
Health and fair time of day;—joy and good wishes
To our [illegible]
And (as a [illegible]
By whose this great [illegible]
We do salute you, duke of [illegible]
And, princess French, and [illegible]

Fr. King. Right joyous [illegible] face,
Most worthy brother England;
So are you, princes English, [illegible]

Q. Isa. So happy be the [illegible] land,
Of this good day, and of this [illegible]
As we are now glad to behold [illegible]
Your eyes, which hitherto have [illegible]
Against the French, that met [illegible]
The fatal balls of murdering [illegible]
The venom of such looks, we [illegible]
Have lost their quality; and [illegible]
Shall change all griefs, and [illegible]

K. Hen. To cry amen to that, [illegible]

Q. Isa. You English princes all [illegible] you.

Bur. My duty to you hath, [illegible]
Great kings of France and [illegible] have labour'd [illegible]
With all my wits, my pains, and [illegible] yours,
To bring your most imperial [illegible]
Unto this bar and royal interview,
Your mightiness on both parts be [illegible]
Since then my office hath so far [illegible]
That, face to face, and royal eye [illegible]
You have congreeted; let it not [illegible]
If I demand, before this royal view,
What rub, or what impediment, [illegible]
Why the naked, poor, and [illegible]
Dear nurse of arts, plenties, and [illegible]
Should not, in this best garden of [illegible]
Our fertile France, put up her lovely [illegible]
Alas! she hath from France too long [illegible]
And all her husbandry doth lie on heap,
Corrupting in its own fertility.
Her vine, the merry cheerer of the heart,
Unpruned dies: her hedges even-pleach'd,
Like prisoners wildly over-grown with [illegible]
Put forth disorder'd twigs: her fallows,
The darnel, hemlock, and rank fumitory
Doth root upon; while that the coulter [illegible]
That should deracinate such savagery;
The even mead, that erst brought sweet [illegible]
The freckled cowslip, burnet, and [illegible]
Wanting the scythe, all uncorrected, [illegible]
Conceives by idleness; and nothing have
But hateful docks, rough thistles, [illegible]
Losing both beauty and utility.
And as our vineyards, fallows, meads, and [illegible]
Defective in their natures, grow to wild,
Even so our houses, and ourselves, and children
Have lost, or do not learn, for want of time,
The sciences that should become our [illegible]
But grow, like savages,—as soldiers will,

[illegible] Kate: it is the possibility you should [illegible] Kate: but, in loving [illegible] of France, Kate, the dowel of Britaine, for [illegible] I will not part with [illegible] I will have it all mine: and, [illegible] Mine is mine, and I am yours, [illegible] France, and you are mine.

Kath. I cannot tell what is dat.

K. Hen. No, Kate? I will tell thee in French; which, I am sure, will hang upon my tongue like [illegible] about her husband's neck, [illegible] *Quand j'ai la possession de vous, alors je suis en possession de vous*, [illegible] *Saint Denis* be my [illegible] *vostre est France, et vous estes* [illegible] It is as easy for me, Kate, to conquer the kingdom, as to speak so much more French: I shall never marry me in French, unless it be [illegible]

Kath. *Sauf vostre honneur, le François que vous parlez, est meilleur que l'Anglois lequel je* [illegible]

K. Hen. No, 'faith, it's not, Kate: but thy speaking of my tongue, and I think, most truly [illegible] must needs be granted to be much at one. But, Kate, dost thou understand thus much English? Canst thou love me?

Kath. I cannot tell.

K. Hen. Can any of your neighbours tell, Kate? I'll ask them. Come, I know, thou [illegible] me: and at night when you come into your closet, you'll question this gentlewoman about me; and I know, Kate, you will, to her, dispraise those parts in me, that you love with your hearts: but, good Kate, mock me mercifully, the rather, gentle princess, because I love thee cruelly. If ever thou be'st mine, Kate, (as I hope a saving faith within me, tells me this much,) I get thee with scambling, and thou must therefore needs prove a good soldier-breeder: Shall not thou and I, between Saint Dennis and Saint George, compound a boy, half French, half English, that shall go to Constantinople, and take the Turk by the beard? shall we think? what sayest thou, my fair flower-de-luce?

Kath. I do not know dat.

K. Hen. No; 'tis hereafter to know, but now to promise: do but now promise, Kate, you will endeavour for your French part of such a boy; and, for my English moiety, take the word of a king and a bachelor. How answer you, la plus belle Katherine de monde, mon très cher et divin deesse?

Kath. Your majesté 'ave fausse French enough to deceive de [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible] was when he got [illegible] with a [illegible] that, when I [illegible] But, in faith, Kate, [illegible] I shall appear [illegible] will have up of beard [illegible] on thy face: that [illegible] the worst; and thou shalt [illegible] me, better and better; [illegible] most fair Katharine, will [illegible] your maiden blushes; [illegible] your hand with the [illegible] me by the hand, and [illegible] am thine; which word [illegible] bless mine ears withal; but [illegible] —England is thine, Ireland [illegible] thine, and Henry [illegible] though I speak it before his [illegible] fellow with the best king, [illegible] best king of good fellows. [illegible] in broken music; for thy voice [illegible] thy English broken: therefore, [illegible] Katharine, break thy mind [illegible] English, Wilt thou have me?

Kath. Dat is, as it shall please [illegible] *pere.*

K. Hen. Nay, it will please him, [illegible] it shall please him, Kate.

Kath. Den it shall also content [illegible]

K. Hen. Upon that I will kiss your [illegible] I call you—my queen.

Kath. *Laissez, mon seigneur, laissez, laissez! ma foy, je ne veux point que vous abaissez vostre grandeur, en baisant la main d'une vostre indigne serviteure; excusez moy, je vous supplie, mon très puissant seigneur.*

K. Hen. Then I will kiss your lips, Kate.

Kath. *Les dames, et demoiselles, pour estre baisées devant leur nopces, il n'est pas la coutume de France.*

K. Hen. Madam my interpreter, what says she?

Alice. Dat it is not be de fashion pour les ladies of France,—I cannot tell what is baiser en English.

K. Hen. To kiss.

Alice. Your majesty entendre bien.

K. Hen. It is not the fashion for the ladies of France to kiss before they are married, would she say?

Alice. *Oui, vraiment.*

K. Hen. O, Kate, nice customs curtsy to kings. Dear Kate, you and I cannot be confined within the weak list of a country's fashion:

ACT I.

[illegible]

[illegible] French

[illegible] of the King of

[illegible] judgment day,

[illegible] thou art pro-

[illegible] thou lov'st the flesh;

[illegible] throughout the year to church thou

[illegible] against thy shoes,

[illegible] and rest your

[illegible] peace!

[illegible] :—Heralds, wait on us:—

[illegible] gold, we'll offer up our arms;

[illegible] evil not, now that Henry's dead.—

[illegible] for wretched years,

When at their mothers' moist eyes babes shall suck;

Our isle be made a nourish of salt tears,

And none but women left to wail the dead.—

[illegible] thy ghost I invocate;

[illegible] keep it from civil broils!

[illegible] adverse planets in the heavens!

[illegible] their soul will make,

[illegible]

Enter a Messenger.

[illegible] health to you all!

[illegible] France, [illegible]

[illegible] Champagne, Rheims, Orleans,

[illegible] are all quite lost.

[illegible] lost? they say, [illegible]

[illegible]?

Mess. No treachery; but want of money.

Among the soldiers this is mutinied,

That here you maintain several [illegible]

And, whilst a field should be dispatched and fought,

You are disturbing of your generals.

One would have ling'ring wars with little cost,

Another would fly swift but wanteth wings;

A third man thinks, without expense at all,

By guileful fair words peace may be obtained.

Awake, awake, English nobility!

Let not sloth dim your honours new begot;

Cropp'd are the flower-de-luces in your arms

Of England's coat one half is cut away.

Exe. Were our tears wanting to this funeral,

These tidings would call forth her flowing tides.

Bed. Me they concern; Regent I am of France:—

Give me my steeled coat, I'll fight for France.

Away with these disgraceful wailing robes!

Wounds I will lend the French, instead of eyes,

To weep their intermissive miseries.

Enter another Messenger.

2 *Mess.* Lords, view these letters full of bad mischance.

France is revolted from the English,

Except some petty towns of no [illegible]

The Dauphin Charles is crowned king in Rheims;

The bastard of Orleans with him is joined;

Reignier, duke of Anjou, doth take his part;

The duke of Alençon flieth to his side.

Exe. The Dauphin crowned king! all fly to him!

O, whither shall we fly from this reproach?

Glo. We will not fly, but to our enemies' throats:—

Bedford, if thou be slack, I'll fight it out.

Bed. Gloster, why doubt'st thou of my forwardness?

An army have I muster'd in my thoughts,

Wherewith already France is over-run.

Enter a third Messenger.

3 *Mess.* My gracious lords,—to add to your lamentings,

Wherewith the [illegible] King [illegible]

I must inform you of a dismal fight

Betwixt the stout Lord Talbot and [illegible]

Win. What! whereto?

3 *Mess.* O, no; wherein Lord Talbot was overthrown.

[illegible] still to strike on;
[illegible] they do.

[illegible] I have
[illegible] your cheeks
[illegible] chance?
[illegible] France.
[illegible] destiny,
[illegible] my words,
[illegible] in; [*Exit Bastard.*] But,
[illegible] my place:
[illegible] the stern:—
[illegible] that still she hath.
[*Retires.*

[illegible], *Bastard of* Orleans, *and* [illegible]

[illegible] art thou with do those wonders [illegible]?
[illegible] art thou that thinkest to be-
[illegible] Dauphin?—come, come from behind;
[illegible] thou well, though never seen before.
[illegible], there's nothing hid from me:
[illegible] will I talk with thee apart;—
[illegible] lords, and give us leave a while.
Char. She takes upon her bravely at first dash.
Puc. [illegible] I am by birth a shepherd's
[illegible]
[illegible] in my kind of art.
[illegible], and our Lady gracious, hath it pleas'd
[illegible]
[illegible] I walkt on my humble kitchen,
[illegible] as man's parching heat display'd my cheeks,
[illegible] vouchsafe to appear to me;
And, in a vision full of majesty,

My courage try by combat, if thou
And [illegible]
Resolute [illegible]
If thou [illegible]
[illegible]
Only this proof I'll of thy valour
In single combat thou shalt
And, if thou vanquishest, [illegible]
Otherwise, I renounce [illegible]
Puc. I am prepar'd: here is my keen-edged sword,
Deck'd with five flowers, [illegible]
The whole at Touraine, [illegible]
[illegible]
Give me a sign of all [illegible]
Char. Then come, o God, [illegible]
[illegible]
Puc. Exit, where I [illegible]
[illegible]
Char. Stay, stay thy hands, [illegible]
And fightest with the sweet [illegible]
Puc. Christ's mother helps me else, or I am
too weak.
Char. Whoe'er helps thee, 'tis [illegible]
help us:
impatiently I burn with thy desire;
My heart and hands thou hast at [illegible]
Excellent Pucelle, if thy name be [illegible]
Let me thy servant, and not [illegible]
'Tis the French Dauphin sueth [illegible]
Puc. I must not yield to any [illegible]
For my profession's sacred from [illegible]
When I have chased all thy foes from [illegible]
Then will I think upon a recompense.
Char. Mean time, look gracious on thy prostrate thrall.
Reig. My lord, methinks, is very long in shrift.
Alen. Doubtless he shrives this woman where she lists:
smock:
Else ne'er could he so long protract his speech.
Reig. Shall we disturb him, since it [illegible]
no mean?
Alen. He may mean more than we poor men
do know:
These women are shrewd tempters with their
tongues.
Reig. My lord, where are we? [illegible]
you on?
Shall we give over Orleans, or no?
Puc. Why, no, I say, distrustful recreants,
Fight till the last gasp; I will [illegible]
Char. What she says, I'll confirm: we fight
it out.

[illegible]

[illegible] every year. [*Exeunt.*

[illegible] before Orleans.

[illegible] *Master-Gunner and* [illegible]

[illegible] how Orleans is [illegible]
[illegible] the suburbs won.
[illegible] and oft have shot at [illegible]
[illegible], I miss'd my aim.
[illegible] thou not. Be thou [illegible]
[illegible] of this town;
[illegible] day, to procure me grace.
[illegible] have informed me,
[illegible] entrench'd,
[illegible] grate of iron bars
[illegible] the city;
[illegible], how, with most advantage,
[illegible] with shot, or with assault.
[illegible]
[illegible] have I watch'd,
[illegible] see them. *Now, boy,* do thou watch,
[illegible] stay no longer.

[illegible]
Rather than I would be so [illegible]
In fine, [illegible]
But, O! [illegible]
heart!
Whom [illegible]
If now I had him [illegible]
Sal. Yet tell'st thou not, how [illegible]
entertain'd.
Tal. With scoffs, and scorns, [illegible]
taunts.
In open market-place [illegible]
To be a public spectacle [illegible]
Here, said they, is the terror [illegible]
The scare-crow, that affrights [illegible]
Then broke I from [illegible]
And with my nails digg'd [illegible]
ground,
To hurl at the beholders of [illegible]
My grisly countenance made [illegible]
None durst come near for fear [illegible]
In iron walls they deem'd me [illegible]
So great fear of my name [illegible]
spread,
That they suppos'd, I could [illegible]
And spurn in pieces posts of [illegible]
Wherefore a guard of chosen [illegible]
That walk'd about me every [illegible]
And if I did but stir out of my [illegible]
Ready they were to shoot me to the [illegible]
Sal. I grieve to hear what [illegible]
dur'd;
But we will be reveng'd sufficiently.
Now it is supper-time in Orleans:
Here, through this grate, I can [illegible]
And view the Frenchmen how they [illegible]
Let us look in, the sight will [illegible]
Sir Thomas Gargrave, and sir [illegible]
Let me have your express opinions, [illegible]
Where is best place to make our battery [illegible]
Gar. I think, at the north gate; for [illegible]
stand lords.
Glan. And I, here, at the bulwark of the
bridge.

ACT II.

Bur. Pray God, [illegible]

Tal. Well, [illegible]

Bed. Agreed; I'll to yon corner.

Bur. And I to this.

Tal. And here will Talbot [illegible] grave.

Now, Salisbury! for thee, and for the [illegible]
Of English Henry, shall this night [illegible]
How much in duty I am bound to [illegible]

[The English scale the walls, in honour of St. George and Talbot.]

Sent. [*Within.*] Arm, arm! [illegible] make assault!

The French leap over the walls in their shirts.

Enter, several ways, Bastard, Alençon, Reignier, half ready, and half unready.

Alen. How now, my lords? what, all unready so?

Bast. Unready? ay, and glad we scap'd so well.

Bed. No, truly; it is more than

Tal. No, no, I am [illegible]
You [illegible]
For [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible]
I tell you, [illegible]
It is of such a [illegible]
You [illegible]
Count. [illegible]
[illegible]
He will be [illegible]
How [illegible]
Tal. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
How say you, madam? [illegible]
That Talbot is but [illegible]
These six days [illegible]
[illegible]
With which he yoked your [illegible]
Ransom your cities, and [illegible]
And in a moment makes [illegible]
Count. Victorious Talbot! [illegible]
I find, there are no less [illegible]
And more than may be [illegible]
Let my presumption not [illegible]
For I am sorry, that with [illegible]
I did not entertain thee as thou [illegible]
Tal. Be not dismay'd, fair [illegible]
[illegible] entertain
The mind of Talbot, as you will [illegible]
The outward composition of his [illegible]
What you have done hath not [illegible]
No other satisfaction do I crave,
But only (with your patience,) that we may
Taste of your wine, and see what [illegible]
For soldiers' stomachs always [illegible]
Count. With all my heart; and [illegible]
noured
To feast so great a warrior in my [illegible]

SCENE IV.—*London.* [illegible]

Enter the Earls of Somerset, [illegible] Warwick; Richard Plantagenet, [illegible] now, *and another Lawyer.*

Plan. Great lords, and gentlemen, what means this silence?
Dare no man answer in a case of [illegible]

[illegible]

Plan. Ayy noble uncle, [illegible]
Yound nephew, [illegible]
Mor. [illegible]
And in the heaven, [illegible]
O, tell me, when [illegible]
Thus [illegible]
And now, [illegible]
[illegible] hall [illegible]
Why dides thou [illegible]
Plan. First, [illegible]
[illegible]
And, in that [illegible]
This day, in argument upon [illegible]
Some [illegible] there [illegible]
Among which [illegible]
And did upbraid me with my [illegible]
Which obloquy [illegible]
Else with the like I had [illegible]
Therefore, good uncle, [illegible]
In honour of a true Plantagenet,
And for alliance' sake, [illegible]
My father, [illegible] of Cambridge,
Mor. That same, fair nephew, [illegible]
me,
And hath detain'd me, all my [illegible]
Within a dismal dungeon, [illegible]
Was cause[illegible] instrument of his [illegible]
Plan. Discover more at large [illegible]
was;
For I am ignorant, and cannot [illegible]
Mor. I will; if that my [illegible]
And death approach not ere my [illegible]
Henry the fourth, grandfather [illegible]
Depos'd his nephew Richard; [illegible]
The first-begotten, and the lawful [illegible]
Of Edward king, the third of that [illegible]
During whose reign, the Percies [illegible]
Finding his usurpation most [illegible]
Endeavour'd my advancement [illegible]
The stoutest mo'd chevalier [illegible]
Was—for that, (young king [illegible]
Leaving no heir begotten of his [illegible]
I was the next by birth and [illegible]
For by my mother, I descended [illegible]
From Lionel, duke of Clarence, [illegible]
To king Edward the [illegible]
Plantagenet, [illegible]
Being but fourth of that heroic [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

thy sins,

[illegible]

Bur. [illegible]

[illegible]

Alarum. [illegible]

Cap. Whither away, [illegible] haste?

Fast. Whither away? [illegible]
We are like to have [illegible]

Cap. What! will you [illegible]

Fast. Ay,
All the Talbots in the world, [illegible]

Cap. Cowardly knight! ill fortune follow [illegible]

Retreat: Excursions. Enter, [illegible] Pucelle, Alençon, Charles, [illegible] *and others, flying.*

Bed. Now, quiet soul, depart when [illegible] please;
For I have seen our enemies' overthrow.
What is the trust or strength of foot?
They, that of late were daring with [illegible]
Are glad and fain by flight to save [illegible]

[*Dies, and is carried off.*

Alarum: Enter Talbot, [illegible] *Officers.*

Tal. Lost, and recovered in a day again!
This is a double honour, Burgundy:
Yet, heavens have glory for this victory!

Bur. Warlike and martial Talbot, [illegible]
Embracing thee in his [illegible]
Thy noble deeds, as valour's [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *Pucelle, &c. from the walls.*

[illegible] will we be long, ere it be long,
[illegible] Talbot's greatest fame!—
[illegible], by bequest of thy house,
[illegible] gallant warriors, sustained in
[illegible] get the town again, or die:

ACT IV.

[illegible]

[illegible] could be
[illegible] favour,
[illegible] me;
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] blood!
[illegible]
[illegible] for a rod Tow.
[illegible]
[illegible] Talk:
[illegible] I have done both;
[illegible] with my spurs,
[illegible] if state is spoiled.
[illegible]
[illegible] in peace,
[illegible]
[illegible] hands of
[illegible] of your jurisdiction,
[illegible]
[illegible] Calais,
[illegible] shame to England, where I hope ere long

[illegible]

SCENE II.—[illegible]

Enter Talbot, [illegible]

Tal. Go to the gates of [illegible]
[illegible]

Trumpet sounds, a parley.
[illegible] the General of the French [illegible]

English John Talbot, [illegible]
Servant in arms to Harry [illegible]
And thus he would—[illegible]
Be humble to us; call my [illegible]
And do him homage as obedient [illegible]
And I'll withdraw us and [illegible]
But, if you frown upon this [illegible]
You tempt the fury of my three [illegible]
Lean famine, quartering steel, and [illegible]
Who, in a moment, even with [illegible]
Shall lay your stately and [illegible]
If you forsake the offer of [illegible]

Gen. Thou antiquate [illegible]
Our nation's terror, and [illegible]
The period of thy tyranny [illegible]
On us thou can not [illegible]
For, I protest, we are well [illegible]
And strong enough to [illegible]
If thou retire, the Dauphin, [illegible]
Stands with the [illegible]
On either hand thee there are [illegible]
To wall thee from [illegible]
And no way canst thou [illegible]
But death doth front thee with [illegible]

John. [illegible]

Tal. [illegible]

John. [illegible]

Tal. [illegible]

John. [illegible]

Tal. [illegible]

John. [illegible]

Tal. [illegible]

John. [illegible]

Tal. [illegible]

John. [illegible]

If death be so apparent, then
Tal. And leave my followers
and die?
My age was never tainted with [illegible]
John. And shall my youth be
blame?
No more, sweet I be sever'd [illegible]
Then can yourself yourself [illegible]
Stay, go, do what you will, [illegible]
For live I will not, if my father [illegible]
Tal. Then here I take my [illegible]
son,
Born to eclipse thy life this [illegible]
Come, lie in my arms [illegible]
And soul with soul from [illegible]

SCENE VI.—A [illegible]

Alarum: Excursions; wounded Talbot hemmed about, and [illegible]

Tal. Saint George and victory! fight, soldiers, fight:
The regent hath with Talbot too [illegible]
And let us to the rage of France [illegible]
Where is John Talbot? [illegible]
breath?
I gave thee life, and rescu'd thee [illegible]

ACT V.

Glo. Beside, my lord,—the
And sever blind, this hate, of
The earl of Armagnac—
A man of great authority in
Proffers his only daughter to
In marriage, with a large
K. Hen. Marriage, young;
And fitter is my study and my
Then wanton dalliance with
Yet, call the ambassadors;
So let them have their
I shall be will content with
Tends to God's glory, and

Enter a Legate, and two
WINCHESTER, in
Exe. What! is my lord
And call'd unto

[illegible] honour than.

[illegible] power to let her pass;

[illegible] but my heart says—no.

[illegible] bosom,

[illegible] beauty to mine eyes.

[illegible] I dare not speak,

[illegible] and write my mind;

[illegible] not thyself;

[illegible] is she not here thy prisoner?

[illegible] at a woman's sight?

[illegible] majesty in such,

[illegible] and make the senses

[illegible] Why name he so,—

[illegible] I pass? I pass?

[illegible] I am thy prisoner.

[illegible] hell, she will deny thy suit,

[illegible] of her heart? [*Aside.*

[illegible] about just? what ransome

[illegible] and therefore to be woo'd;

[illegible] therefore to be won. [*Aside.*

[illegible] or no?

And w[illegible]

Suf. [illegible]

Mar. [illegible]

And then I [illegible]

Suf. [illegible]

Mar. [illegible]

Suf. Lady, [illegible]

Mar. I cry you mercy.

Suf. Say, gentle [illegible]

suppose [illegible]

Your bondage happy, to [illegible]

Mar. To be a queen in bondage [illegible]

Then is a slave in [illegible]

For princes should be free.

Suf. And so shall you,

If happy England's royal king [illegible]

Mar. Why, what concerns [illegible]

me?

Suf. I'll undertake to make [illegible]

To put a golden sceptre in [illegible]

And set a precious crown [illegible]

If thou wilt condescend to [illegible]

Mar. What?

Suf. His love.

Mar. I am unworthy to be [illegible]

Suf. No, gentle madam; I [illegible]

To woo so fair a dame to be [illegible]

And have no portion in the [illegible]

How say you, madam; are [illegible]

Mar. An if my father please [illegible]

Suf. Then call our sceptres [illegible]

forth:

And, madam, at your father's [illegible]

We'll crave a parley to [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Machiavel,

[illegible] you;

[illegible] I mean'd,

[illegible] d.

[illegible]

[illegible] she may cause,

[illegible] been liberal and free.

[illegible]

So many [illegible]

That in this [illegible]

And said [illegible]

Shall [illegible]

Have we not lost [illegible]

By treason, falsehood, [illegible]

Our great [illegible]

O, [illegible]

The utter [illegible]

War. Be patient, [illegible]

It shall be [illegible]

As little shall [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter CHARLES, [illegible]

RIVERS, [illegible]

Char. Since, lords of [illegible] agreed, [illegible]

That peaceful truce shall be [illegible]

We come to be informed [illegible]

What the conditions of [illegible]

York. Speak, [illegible] choke [illegible]

The hollow passage of my [illegible]

By sight of these armed [illegible]

Win. Charles, and the [illegible]

That—in regarding [illegible]

Of mere compassion [illegible]

To ease your country [illegible]

And suffer you to [illegible]

You shall become [illegible]

And, Charles, [illegible]

To pay him [illegible]

Thou shalt be plac'd [illegible]

And still enjoy thy [illegible]

Alen. Must he be [illegible]

Adorn his temples with a [illegible]

And yet, in substance and [illegible]

And will
To
Away
White
Your
Follow
White
Were I
To play my part
We are
Home

Gib. Now [illegible]
With [illegible]
I come to talk of [illegible]
As for [illegible]
From [illegible]
But Gib is [illegible]
As I in duty [illegible]
But [illegible]
I say, [illegible]
To [illegible]
[illegible]
To [illegible]
They [illegible]
[illegible]
Then [illegible]
Not [illegible]
[illegible]

ACT II.

Suf. And yet, I think, jet did he never see.
Glo. But cloaks, and gowns, before this day, a many.
Wife. Never, before this day, in all his life.
Glo. Tell me, sirrah, what's my name?
Simp. Alas, master, I know not.
Glo. What's his name?
Simp. I know not.
Glo. Nor his?
Simp. No, indeed, master.
Glo. What's thine own name?
Simp. Saunder Simpcox, an if it please you, master.
Glo. Then, Saunder, sit thou there, the lying-est knave
In Christendom. If thou hadst been born blind,
Thou might'st as well have known our names, as thus
To name the several colours we do wear.
Sight may distinguish of colours; but suddenly
To nominate them all, 's impossible.—
My lords, Saint Alban here hath done a miracle;
And would ye not think that cunning to be great,
That could restore this cripple to his legs?
Simp. O, master, that you could!
Glo. My masters of Saint Albans, have you not beadles in your town, and things called whips?
May. Yes, my lord, if it please your grace.
Glo. Then send for one presently.
May. Sirrah, go fetch the beadle hither straight.
[*Exit an Attendant.*
Glo. Now fetch me a stool hither by and by. [*A stool brought out.*] Now, sirrah, if you mean to save yourself from whipping, leap me over this stool, and run away.
Simp. Alas, master, I am not able to stand alone:
You go about to torture me in vain.

Re-enter Attendant, with the Beadle.

Glo. Well, sir, we must have you find your legs.—Sirrah beadle, whip him till he leap over that same stool.
Bead. I will, my lord.—Come on, sirrah; off with your doublet quickly.
Simp. Alas, master, what shall I do? I am not able to stand.
[*After the Beadle hath hit him once, he leaps over the stool, and runs away; and the People follow, and cry,* A Miracle!
K. Hen. O God, see'st thou this, and bear'st so long?
Q. Mar. It made me laugh, to see the villain run.
Glo. Follow the knave; and take this drab away.
Wife. Alas, sir, we did it for pure need.
Glo. Let them be whipped through every market-town, till they come to Berwick, whence they came. [*Exeunt Mayor, Beadle, Wife, &c.*
Car. Duke Humphrey has done a miracle to-day.
Suf. True; made the lame to leap, and fly away.
Glo. But you have done more miracles than I
You made, in a day, my lord, whole towns to fly

Enter BUCKINGHAM.

K. Hen. What tidings with our cousin Buckingham?
Buck. Such as my heart doth tremble to unfold.
A sort of naughty persons, lewdly bent,—
Under the countenance and confederacy
Of lady Eleanor, the protector's wife,
The ringleader and head of all this rout,—
Have practis'd dangerously against your state,
Dealing with witches, and with conjurers:
Whom we have apprehended in the fact;
Raising up wicked spirits from under ground,
Demanding of king Henry's life and death,
And other of your highness' privy council,
As more at large your grace shall understand.
Car. And so, my lord protector, by this means
Your lady is forthcoming yet at London.
This news, I think, hath turn'd your weapon's edge;
'Tis like, my lord, you will not keep your hour.
[*Aside to Gloster.*
Glo. Ambitious churchman, leave to afflict my heart!
Sorrow and grief have vanquish'd all my powers:
And, vanquish'd as I am, I yield to thee,
Or to the meanest groom.
K. Hen. O God, what mischiefs work the wicked ones;
Heaping confusion on their own heads thereby
Q. Mar. Gloster, see here the tainture of thy nest;
And, look, thyself be faultless, thou wert best.
Glo. Madam, for myself, to heaven I do appeal,
How I have lov'd my king, and commonweal:
And, for my wife, I know not how it stands;
Sorry I am to hear what I have heard:
Noble she is; but if she have forgot
Honour and virtue, and convers'd with such
As, like to pitch, defile nobility,
I banish her my bed, and company;
And give her, as a prey, to law, and shame,
That hath dishonour'd Gloster's honest name.
K. Hen. Well, for this night, we will repose us here:
To-morrow, toward London, back again,
To look into this business thoroughly,
And call these foul offenders to their answers;
And poise the cause in justice' equal scales,
Whose beam stands sure, whose rightful cause prevails. [*Flourish. Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*London. The Duke of* YORK'S *garden.*

Enter YORK, SALISBURY, *and* WARWICK.

York. Now, my good lords of Salisbury and Warwick,
Our simple supper ended, give me leave,
In this close walk, to satisfy myself,

[illegible]

Enter Gloucester and [illegible]

Glo. [illegible]

[illegible]

Hor. [illegible]

Fort. [illegible]

Fear. [illegible]

E. Ros. [illegible]

[illegible]

Come, [illegible]

SCENE II. [illegible]

Enter Gloucester and [illegible]

Glo. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] my sovereign! gracious Henry,
[illegible]
[illegible] doth my lord of Suffolk comfort me?

[illegible] to sing a raven's note,
[illegible] bereft my vital powers;
[illegible] the chirping of a wren,
[illegible] from a hollow breast,
[illegible] away the first-conceived sound?
[illegible] thy poison with such sugar'd words.
[illegible] thy hands on me; forbear, I say;
[illegible] affrights me, as a serpent's sting.
[illegible] baleful messenger, out of my sight!
[illegible] thy eye-balls murd'rous tyranny
[illegible] in grim majesty, to fright the world.
[illegible] for thine eyes are wounding:—
[illegible] away;—Come, basilisk,
And kill the innocent gazer with thy sight:
[illegible] the shade of death I shall find joy;
[illegible] double death, now Gloster's dead.
[illegible] you rate my lord of Suffolk thus?
[illegible] the duke was enemy to him,
[illegible]-like, laments his death:
[illegible] foe as he was to me,
[illegible] heart-offending groans,
[illegible] sighs recall his life,
[illegible] weeping, sick with groans,
Look pale as primrose, with blood-drinking sighs,
[illegible] to have the noble duke alive.
[illegible] know I how the world may deem of me?
[illegible] we were but hollow friends;
[illegible] judg'd, I made the duke away:
[illegible] with slander's tongue be wounded,
[illegible]

[illegible]
Why, [illegible]
Erect [illegible]
And make my [illegible]
Was I, for this, [illegible]
And twice by [illegible]
Drove back again [illegible]
What boded this, [illegible]
Did seem to say,—[illegible]
Nor set no footing [illegible]
What did I then, [illegible]
And he that loos'd [illegible]
And bid them [illegible]
shore,
Or turn our stern [illegible]
Yet Æolus would [illegible]
But left that hateful [illegible]
The pretty vaulting [illegible]
Knowing that thou [illegible]
on shore,
With tears as salt [illegible]
The splitting rocks [illegible]
And would not dash [illegible]
Because thy flinty heart, [illegible]
Might in thy palace [illegible]
As far as I could ken thy [illegible]
When from the shore the [illegible]
I stood upon the hatches [illegible]
And when the dusky sky [illegible]
My earnest-gaping sight [illegible]
I took a costly jewel from [illegible]
A heart it was, bound in with [illegible]
And threw it towards thy land; [illegible]
it;
And so, I wish'd, thy body [illegible]
And even with this, I lost [illegible]
And bid mine eyes be packing [illegible]
And call'd them blind and [illegible]
For losing ken of Albion's [illegible]
How often have I tempted [illegible]
(The agent of thy foul inconstancy)
To sit and witch me, as [illegible]
When he to madding Dido [illegible]
His father's acts, [illegible]
Am I not witch'd like her? [illegible]
like him?
Ah me, I can no more! [illegible]
For Henry weeps that thou [illegible]

Noise within. [illegible]

War. It is reported [illegible]

[illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]
[illegible]
I drank them [illegible]
And had I not been [illegible]
Yet did I [illegible]
For sure, my thoughts [illegible]
Misdoubts [illegible]
And [illegible]
Where [illegible]
He shall not [illegible]
But three days longer [illegible]

Q. Mar. O [illegible]
[illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]
[illegible]
No more, I say! If thou [illegible]
Thou dost but [illegible]
Hall I but said, I would [illegible]
But, when I swear, it is [illegible]
If, when thou swear'st, [illegible]
On thy grandsire's [illegible]
The world shall [illegible]
Come, Warwick, come, good [illegible]
me; [illegible]
I have great matters to [illegible]

Q. Mar. Blasphemous, [illegible]
with you! [illegible]
Heart's discontent, and [illegible]
Be playfellows to keep you [illegible]
There's two of you; [illegible]
And thou fold [illegible]

Suf. Cease, gentle queen, [illegible]
And let thy Suffolk take his [illegible]

Q. Mar. Fye, coward woman, [illegible]
ed wretch! [illegible]
Hast thou not spirit to [illegible]

Suf. A plague upon them! [illegible]
I curse them. [illegible]
Would [illegible] hill, [illegible]
I would [illegible]
As curst, as harsh, and [illegible]
Deliver'd strongly [illegible]
With fall as many signs [illegible]
As lean-faced Envy in [illegible]
My tongue [illegible]
Mine eyes [illegible]

ACT IV.

Whit. I lost mine eye in [illegible]
And therefore, to revenge it,

And so should these, [illegible]
Cap. Be not so [illegible]
Suf. Look on my George, [illegible]
Rate me at what thou [illegible]
Whit. And so am I; [illegible]
Whitmore.
How now? why start'st thou [illegible]
straight?
Suf. Thy name affrights [illegible]
is death.
A cunning man did calculate [illegible]
And told me—that by Water [illegible]
Yet let not this make thee [illegible]
Thy name is—Gualtier, or Walter [illegible]
Whit. *Gualtier*, or *Walter*, [illegible]
not;
Ne'er yet did base dishonour [illegible]
But with our sword we wipe [illegible]
Thou, when [illegible]
Broke he my sword, my [illegible]
And I proclaim'd a coward [illegible]

Suf. Stay, Whitmore; [illegible]
[illegible]
The duke of Suffolk, [illegible]
Whit. The duke of Suffolk [illegible]
Suf. Ay, but [illegible]
Jove [illegible] what [illegible]
Cap. But Jove [illegible]
Suf. Obscure and [illegible]
blood,
The honourable [illegible]
Must not be shed [illegible]
Heat [illegible]
[illegible]
Bare-headed plodded by my [illegible]

[illegible]

All. God bless your [illegible]

be no money; all [illegible]

that they may agree [illegible]

me their lord. [illegible]

Dick. The devil take [illegible]

lawyers.

Cade. Nay, that I mean [illegible]

lamentable thing, that [illegible]

land should be made [illegible]

ment, being [illegible]

Some say, the bee [illegible]

wax, for I did but [illegible]

never make over [illegible]

there? [illegible]

Enter some, bringing [illegible]

Smith. The clerk of [illegible]

and really and [illegible]

Cade. O monstrous! [illegible]

Smith. We took him [illegible]

Cade. Hang him [illegible]

Smith. H's a book [illegible]

tors in't. [illegible]

Cade. Nay, then he is a [illegible]

Dick. Nay; he can [illegible]

court-hand. [illegible]

Cade. I am sorry that [illegible]

man, an [illegible]

he shall not die. [illegible]

extenuate them: What is [illegible]

Clerk. Emmanuel [illegible]

Dick. They use it [illegible]

tere;—'Twill go [illegible]

Cade. Let me [illegible]

thy name? or hast thou [illegible]

an honest plain-dealing [illegible]

Clerk. Sir, I think [illegible]

brought up, that [illegible]

All. He hath confessed [illegible]

a villain, and a traitor. [illegible]

Cade. Away with him, [illegible]

his pen and inkhorn [illegible]

Mich. [illegible]

Cade. Here I am, [illegible]

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] good [illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Aside.*

Cade. I fear neither sword nor fire.

[illegible]

Buck. [illegible] have.

K. Hen. [illegible] will [illegible] us.

Q. Mar. [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible] trust not the [illegible]

Buck. Trust nobody, [illegible]

Say. The trust I [illegible] And therefore [illegible]

SCENE V.—[illegible]

Enter Lord Scales [illegible] *Then enter* [illegible]

Scales. How now [illegible]

1 *Cit.* No, my lord, [illegible] for they have won the [illegible] that withstand them: [illegible] of your honour from the [illegible] city from the rebels.

Scales. Such aid as I can spare [illegible] mand;
But I am troubled here [illegible]
The rebels have [illegible]
But get you to Southwark [illegible]
And thither I will send [illegible]
Fight for your king, your [illegible]
And so farewell, for I must [illegible]

SCENE VI.—[illegible]

Enter JACK CADE, *and his* [illegible] *his way* [illegible]

Cade. Now is Mortimer [illegible] here, sitting upon London [illegible] command, that, of the city's [illegible] conduit run nothing but [illegible] year of our reign. And [illegible] shall be treason for any [illegible] —lord Mortimer.

Enter a [illegible]

Sold. Jack Cade! [illegible]

Cade. Knock [illegible]

Sold. If [illegible] you Jack Cade [illegible] fair warning.

Say. Tell me, wherein I have offended most?
Have I affected wealth, or honour; speak?
Are my chests fill'd up with extorted gold?
Is my apparel sumptuous to behold?
Whom have I injur'd, that ye seek my death?
These hands are free from guiltless blood-shedding,
This breast from harbouring foul deceitful thoughts.
O, let me live!

Cade. I feel remorse in myself with his words: but I'll bridle it; he shall die, an it be but for pleading so well for his life. Away with him! he has a familiar under his tongue; he speaks not o' God's name. Go, take him away, I say, and strike off his head presently; and then break into his son-in-law's house, sir James Cromer, and strike off his head, and bring them both upon two poles hither.

All. It shall be done.

Say. Ah, countrymen! if when you make your prayers,
God should be so obdurate as yourselves,
How would it fare with your departed souls?
And therefore yet relent, and save my life.

Cade. Away with him, and do as I command ye. [*Exeunt some with Lord Say.*
The proudest peer in the realm shall not wear a head on his shoulders, unless he pay me tribute; there shall not a maid be married, but she shall pay to me her maidenhead ere they have it: Men shall hold of me *in capite;* and we charge and command, that their wives be as free as heart can wish, or tongue can tell.

Dick. My lord, when shall we go to Cheapside, and take up commodities upon our bills?

Cade. Marry, presently.

All. O brave!

Re-enter Rebels with the heads of Lord Say and his Son-in-law.

Cade. But is not this braver?—Let them kiss one another, for they loved well, when they were alive. Now part them again, lest they consult about the giving up of some more towns in France. Soldiers, defer the spoil of the city until night: for with these borne before us, instead of maces, will we ride through the streets; and at every corner, have them kiss.—Away! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VIII.—*Southwark.*

Alarum. Enter CADE, *and all his Rabblement.*

Cade. Up Fish-street! down Saint Magnus' corner! kill and knock down! throw them into Thames!—[*A parley sounded, then a retreat.*] What noise is this I hear? dare any be so bold to sound retreat or parley, when I command them kill?

Enter BUCKINGHAM, *and old* CLIFFORD, *with Forces.*

Buck. Ay, here they be, that dare and will disturb thee:
Know, Cade, we come ambassadors from the king
Unto the commons, whom thou hast misled;
And here pronounce free pardon to them all,
That will forsake thee, and go home in peace.

Clif. What say ye, countrymen? will ye relent,
And yield to mercy, whilst 'tis offer'd you;
Or let a rabble lead you to your deaths?
Who loves the king, and will embrace his pardon,
Fling up his cap, and say—God save his majesty!
Who hateth him, and honours not his father,
Henry the fifth, that made all France to quake,
Shake he his weapon at us, and pass by.

All. God save the king! God save the king!

Cade. What, Buckingham, and Clifford, are ye so brave?—And you, base peasants, do ye believe him? will you needs be hanged with your pardons about your necks? Hath my sword therefore broke through London Gates, that ye should leave me at the White Hart in Southwark? I thought, ye would never have given out these arms, till you had recovered your ancient freedom: but you are all recreants, and dastards; and delight to live in slavery to the nobility. Let them break your backs with burdens, take your houses over your heads, ravish your wives and daughters before your faces: For me,—I will make shift for one; and so—God's curse light upon you all!

All. We'll follow Cade, we'll follow Cade.

Clif. Is Cade the son of Henry the fifth,
That thus you do exclaim—you'll go with him?
Will he conduct you through the heart of France,
And make the meanest of you earls and dukes?
Alas, he hath no home, no place to fly to;
Nor knows he how to live, but by the spoil,
Unless by robbing of your friends, and us.
Wer't not a shame, that whilst you live at jar,
The fearful French, whom you late vanquished,
Should make a start o'er seas, and vanquish you?
Methinks, already, in this civil broil,
I see them lording it in London streets,
Crying—*Villageois!* unto all they meet.
Better, ten thousand base-born Cades miscarry,
Than you should stoop unto a Frenchman's mercy.
To France, to France, and get what you have lost;
Spare England, for it is your native coast:
Henry hath money, you are strong and manly;
God on our side, doubt not of victory.

All. A Clifford! a Clifford! we'll follow the king, and Clifford.

Cade. Was ever feather so lightly blown to and fro, as this multitude? the name of Henry the fifth hales them to an hundred mischiefs, and makes them leave me desolate. I see them lay their heads together, to surprise me: my sword make way for me, for here is no staying.—In despight of the devils and hell, have through the

you! and heavens and honour be
no want of resolution in me, but
owers' base and ignominious trea-
ne betake me to my heels. [*Exit.*
at, is he fled? go some, and follow

brings his head unto the king,
thousand crowns for his reward.—
[*Exeunt some of them.*
soldiers; we'll devise a mean
you all unto the king. [*Exeunt.*

NE IX.—*Kenelworth Castle.*

g HENRY, *Queen* MARGARET, *and*
SET, *on the terrace of the castle.*

Was ever king, that joy'd an earthly
ne,
command no more content than I?
was I crept out of my cradle,
made a king, at nine months old:
subject long'd to be a king,
ng and wish to be a subject.

r BUCKINGHAM *and* CLIFFORD.

Health and glad tidings to your ma-
y!
. Why, Buckingham, is the traitor,
le, surpris'd?
ut retir'd to make him strong?

w, a great number of CADE'S *Followers,*
with halters about their necks.

's fled, my lord, and all his powers do
ld;
ly thus, with halters on their necks,
ur highness' doom, of life, or death.
. Then, heaven, set ope thy everlast-
gates,
in my vows of thanks and praise!—
his day have you redeem'd your lives,
'd how well you love your prince and
ntry:
still in this so good a mind,
y, though he be unfortunate,
rselves, will never be unkind:
ith thanks, and pardon to you all,
ss you to your several countries.
l save the king! God save the king!

Enter a Messenger.

Please it your grace to be advértised,
of York is newly come from Ireland:
a puissant and a mighty power,
glasses, and stout Kernes,
g hitherward in proud array;
proclaimeth, as he comes along,
re only to remove from thee
of Somerset, whom he terms a traitor.
. Thus stands my state, 'twixt Cade
l York distress'd;
ship, that, having scap'd a tempest,
Is straightway calm'd and boarded with a pirate:
But now is Cade driven back, his men dispers'd;
And now is York in arms to second him.—
I pray thee, Buckingham, go forth and meet him;
And ask him, what's the reason of these arms.
Tell him, I'll send duke Edmund to the Tower;—
And, Somerset, we will commit thee thither,
Until his army be dismiss'd from him.

Som. My lord,
I'll yield myself to prison willingly,
Or unto death, to do my country good.

K. Hen. In any case, be not too rough in terms;
For he is fierce, and cannot brook hard language.

Buck. I will, my lord; and doubt not so to deal,
As all things shall redound unto your good.

K. Hen. Come, wife, let's in, and learn to
govern better;
For yet may England curse my wretched reign.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE X.—*Kent. Iden's garden.*

Enter CADE.

Cade. Fye on ambition! fye on myself; that have a sword, and yet am ready to famish! These five days have I hid me in these woods; and durst not peep out, for all the country is lay'd for me; but now am I so hungry, that if I might have a lease of my life for a thousand years, I could stay no longer. Wherefore, on a brick-wall have I climbed into this garden; to see if I can eat grass, or pick a sallet another while, which is not amiss to cool a man's stomach this hot weather. And, I think, this word sallet was born to do me good: for, many a time but for a sallet, my brain-pan had been cleft with a brown bill; and, many a time when I have been dry and bravely marching, it hath served me instead of a quart-pot to drink in; and now the word sallet must serve me to feed on.

Enter IDEN, *with Servants.*

Iden. Lord, who would live turmoiled in the
court,
And may enjoy such quiet walks as these?
This small inheritance, my father left me,
Contenteth me, and is worth a monarchy.
I seek not to wax great by others' waning;
Or gather wealth, I care not with what envy:
Sufficeth, that I have maintains my state,
And sends the poor well pleased from my gate.

Cade. Here's the lord of the soil come to seize me for a stray, for entering his fee-simple without leave.—Ah, villain, thou wilt betray me, and get a thousand crowns of the king for carrying my head to him; but I'll make thee eat iron like an ostrich, and swallow my sword like a great pin, ere thou and I part.

Iden. Why, rude companion, whatsoe'er thou
be,
I know thee not; Why then should I betray thee?
Is't not enough, to break into my garden,
And, like a thief, to come to rob my grounds,

[illegible]

[illegible] in the city,
[illegible] in the midst.
[illegible] gracious answers
[illegible] speech delivers.
[illegible] if they were [illegible]
[illegible] be turned
[illegible] *Exit Julia.* O, I
[illegible] hath slain me:

[illegible]

Idem. [illegible]
[illegible] my [illegible]
Die, [illegible]
[illegible]
And as I [illegible]
So wish I, I might [illegible]
Hence will I [illegible]
Unto a [illegible]
And there [illegible]
Which I will [illegible]
Leaving thy [illegible]

[illegible]

ACT V.

[illegible] *Fields between Dartford and Blackheath.*

[illegible] *on one side. On the other, enter* [illegible] *with drum and colours: the forces at some distance.*

[illegible] York, to claim
[illegible]
[illegible] from feeble Henry's head:
[illegible] blood; [illegible], [illegible], clear and
[illegible]
[illegible] England's lawful king.
[illegible]? who would not buy thee
[illegible] that know not how to rule;
[illegible] to handle naught but gold:
[illegible] to my words,
[illegible] it.
[illegible] have, have I a soul;
[illegible] I'll cast the crown at the feet of France.

Enter Buckingham.

[illegible] Buckingham, to disturb
[illegible] sent him, sure: I partst dissemble.

Buck. York, I [illegible]
well.
York. [illegible]
thy [illegible]
Art thou a messenger, [illegible]
Buck. A messenger [illegible]
To know the [illegible]
Or why, [illegible]
Against thy [illegible]
Should'st raise [illegible]
Or dare to bring [illegible]
York. Scarce can I speak,
is so great.
O, I could hew up rocks, and
flint,
I am so angry at these [illegible]
And now, like [illegible]
On sheep or [illegible]
I am far better [illegible]
More like a king, [illegible]
[illegible]
But I [illegible]
[illegible]
Till Henry be [illegible]
[illegible] swing.—

[illegible]

[illegible] SALISBURY,

[illegible] they better, we'll hit thy bones
[illegible] their chains,
[illegible] down to the baiting-place.
[illegible] ran in hot o'erweening cur
[illegible] between his wrathful;
[illegible] hath his tail between his legs, and cry'd:
[illegible] will you do,
[illegible] to match lord Warwick.
[illegible] sheep of wrath, foul indigested
[illegible]
[illegible] in thy manners as thy shape!
[illegible] we shall heat you thoroughly anon.
[illegible] head, lest by your heat you burn
[illegible]

R. Mar. Why, Warwick, hath thy knee for-
[illegible]
Oh [illegible] shame to thy silver hair,
[illegible] of thy brain-sick son!—
What, wilt thou on thy death-bed play the ruf-
[illegible]
And call the sorrow with thy spectacles?
O, where is faith? O, where is loyalty?
[illegible] I'll from this frosty head,
[illegible] shall it find a harbour in the earth?—
[illegible] a grave to shut out war,
[illegible] honourable age with blood?
[illegible] old, and want'st experience?
[illegible] shame it, if thou hast it?
[illegible] in duty bound thy knee to me,
[illegible] with mickle age.
[illegible] I have consider'd with myself
[illegible] renowned duke;

[illegible]
O. [illegible]
R. [illegible]
[illegible]
Forb. Oh [illegible]
thou [illegible]
I am ready'd [illegible]
Clif. Thy [illegible]
true.
War. [illegible]
[illegible]
To keep thee [illegible]
Clif. I am [illegible]
Then [illegible]
And that I'll write [illegible]
Might I but know [illegible]
War. Now, by my [illegible]
[illegible]
The [illegible] hour [illegible]
This day I'll wear aloft [illegible]
(As on a mountain-top [illegible]
That keeps his leaves in [illegible]
Even to affright [illegible]
Clif. And [illegible]
And tread it under [illegible]
Despight the bear-[illegible]
Y. Clif. And [illegible]
To quell the rebels [illegible]
Rich. Fye! charity, [illegible]
spite,
For you shall sup with [illegible]
Y. Clif. Foul stigmatick,
canst tell.
Rich. If not in heaven [illegible]
hell.

SCENE II.—[illegible]

Alarums: Excursions.

War. Clifford of [illegible]
calls!
And if thou dost not hide [illegible]
Now,—when the angry [illegible]
And dead men's cries [illegible]
Clifford, I say, come [illegible]
Proud northern lord, [illegible]
Warwick is hemm'd [illegible]

[illegible]

O. Mor. Away, my lord! you are slow; for shame, away!

L. Riv. Can we outrun the lightning, or the [illegible]

O. Mor. Why, what are you made of? what, should this [illegible]

Not in a moment? wouldst thou have them [illegible]
To give the enemy way, and hazard all
By their tardiness, when our lives, our [illegible]

If you be [illegible], we shall [illegible]
Of all our fortunes: but, if we haste as [illegible]
(As well we may, if not through your neglect)
We shall to Ludlow get before [illegible]
And where, alas, we know [illegible]
May readily be stopp'd.

Enter Young Clifford.

Y. Cliff. But that my heart's on future mischief set,
I would speak blasphemy, ere bid you fly;
But fly you must; unavoidable destruction
Reigns in the hearts of all our present parts.
Away, for your relief! and we will live
To see their day, and them our fortune give.
Away, my lord, away! *[Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *[illegible]*

Alarum. Retreat. Flourish; then enter YORK, RICHARD, Earl of Rutland, Warwick, and Soldiers, with drum and colours.

York. Of Salisbury, who can report of him?
That winter lion, who in rage forgot
Aged contusions and all brunt of time
And, like a gallant in the brow of youth,

[illegible]

[illegible] Richard:
[illegible]

And now [illegible]

ACT I.

[illegible]

[illegible] what I

[illegible] throwing down the duke of Somerset's [illegible]

[illegible] hath been disseised of all my [illegible]

What, is your grace dead, my lord of Somerset?

[illegible] hath here all the line of John of Gaunt!

Rich. Thus do I hope to shake king Henry's head.

War. And such I—Victorious prince of York!

Before I see thee seated in that throne

[illegible] unmeet, [illegible] shall never shine.

This is [illegible] king,

And this [illegible] princes to look

[illegible] to thine, and not king Henry's throne.

York. Assist me then, sweet Warwick, and I will;

For hitherto we have broken in by stealth.

Nor. We'll all assist you; he, that flies, shall die.

York. Thanks, gentle Norfolk,—stay by me, my lords;—

And, soldiers, stay, and lodge by me this night.

War. And, when the king comes, offer him no violence,

Unless he seek to thrust you out by force.

[They retire.

[illegible] queen, this day, here holds her parliament,

But little thinks we shall be of her council:

By words, or blows, here let us win our right.

[illegible] within this house.

War. The bloody parliament shall this be call'd,

Unless Plantagenet, duke of York, be king;

And bashful Henry depos'd, whose cowardice

Hath made us by-words to our enemies.

York. Then leave me not, my lords; be resolute;

I mean to take possession of my right.

War. Neither the king, nor he that loves him best,

The proudest he that holds up Lancaster,

Dares stir a wing, if Warwick shake his bells.

I'll plant Plantagenet, root him up who dares:—

Resolve thee, Richard; claim the English crown.

[illegible] *York to the throne, who* [illegible]

[illegible] HENRY, CLIFFORD, [illegible] WESTMORELAND, EXE- [illegible] *with red roses in their hats.*

[illegible] look where the sturdy [illegible]

[illegible] of state! hollos, he means,

[illegible]

West. [illegible]

[illegible]

My [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Clif. [illegible]

He durst not sit there, [illegible]

My gracious lord, here [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible]

North. Well hast thou [illegible]

K. Hen. Ah, know [illegible] thereupon [illegible]

And they have trespassed [illegible]

Exe. But, [illegible] quickly fly.

K. Hen. [illegible] be the [illegible]

[illegible] to make a [illegible]

Cousin of Exeter, frowns, [illegible]

Shall be the war [illegible]

[illegible]

Thou factious duke of [illegible]

And kneel for grace [illegible]

I was thy sovereign, [illegible]

York. Thou art deceiv'd, I [illegible]

Exe. For shame, [illegible] duke of York.

York. 'Twas my inheritance [illegible] was.

Exe. Thy father was a traitor [illegible]

War. Exeter, thou art a [illegible]

In following this usurping [illegible]

Clif. Whom should he follow [illegible] king?

War. Tame, Clifford; [illegible] duke of York.

K. Hen. And shall I stand, [illegible] my throne?

York. It must and shall be so. [illegible]

War. Be duke of Lancaster, [illegible]

West. He is both king and duke [illegible]

And that the lord of Westmoreland [illegible]

War. And Warwick shall disprove [illegible] forget,

That we are those which chased [illegible]

And slew your fathers, and [illegible]

March'd through the city [illegible]

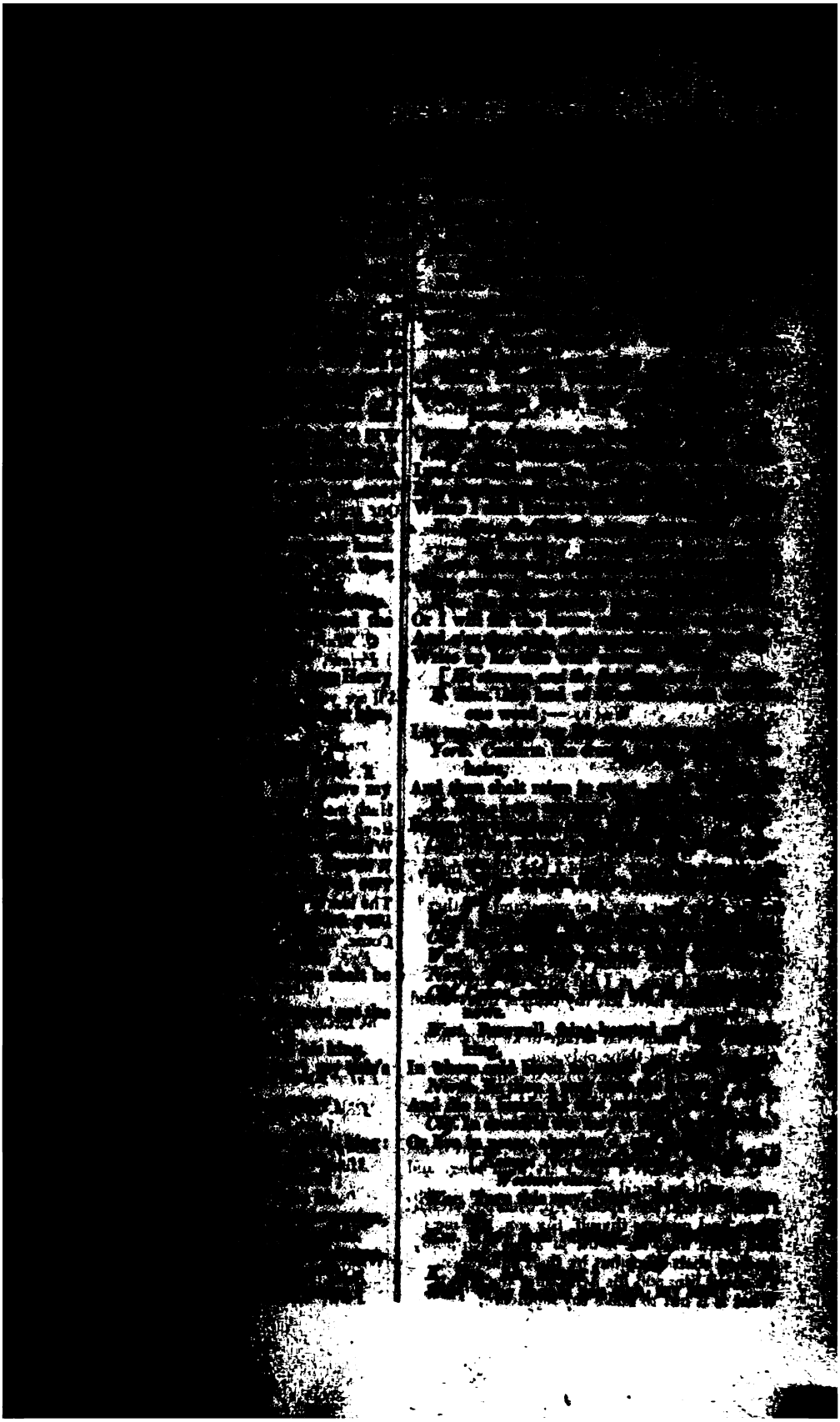
North. Yes, Warwick, [illegible] grief;

And, by his soul, thou and [illegible]

West. Plantagenet, of thee [illegible]

Thy kinsmen, and thy [illegible] lives,

Than drops of blood were [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] Lancaster [illegible]'d.
[illegible] to make them
[illegible] forward.
[illegible] will: I'll to my
[illegible] with my soldiers.
[illegible] with my followers.
[illegible] I come,
[illegible] Warwick,
[illegible], Montague, Soldiers, and
[illegible]
[illegible] with grief and sorrow, to the
[illegible]

[illegible] Queen and the Prince of Wales.

[illegible] Queen, whose looks be-
[illegible]

[illegible] Queen, so will I. [Going.
[illegible] from me, I will follow thee.
[illegible] Queen, and I will stay.
[illegible] in such extremes?
[illegible] would I had died a maid,
[illegible] never borne thee son,
[illegible] so unnatural a father!
[illegible] thus?
[illegible] as I;
[illegible] which I fill'd with once;
[illegible] as I did with my blood;
[illegible] have lost thy dearest heart-blood
[illegible]
[illegible] made that savage duke thine heir,
[illegible] disinherited thine only son.
[illegible] you cannot disinherit me:
[illegible] why should not I succeed?
[illegible] pardon me, Margaret;—pardon me,
[illegible]
[illegible] and the duke, enfire'd me.
Q. Mar. [illegible] thee! art thou king, and
[illegible] fear'd?
[illegible] speak. Ah, timorous wretch!
[illegible] thy son, and me;
[illegible] of [illegible] each head,
[illegible] but by their patience.
[illegible] him and his heirs [illegible],
What is it but to make thy sepulchre,

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Until [illegible]
[illegible]
The [illegible]
[illegible]
Will follow mine, [illegible]
And [illegible]
And [illegible]
Then do I leave thee [illegible]
Our army's ready; [illegible]
K. Hen. [illegible]
speak.
Q. Mar. That [illegible]
get thee gone.
K. Hen. [illegible]
with me? [illegible]
Q. Mar. Ay, to be [illegible]
Prince. When I [illegible]
field,
I'll see your grace: till [illegible]
Q. Mar. Come, son, [illegible]
thus.
[Exeunt Queen [illegible]
K. Hen. Poor queen! [illegible]
her son,
Hath made her breast [illegible]
Revenge'd may she be [illegible]
Where hangest [illegible]
Will cost my crown, [illegible]
Tire on the foes [illegible]
The loss of those three lords [illegible]
I'll write unto them, [illegible]
Come, cousin, you shall be [illegible]
Exe. And I, I hope, [illegible]

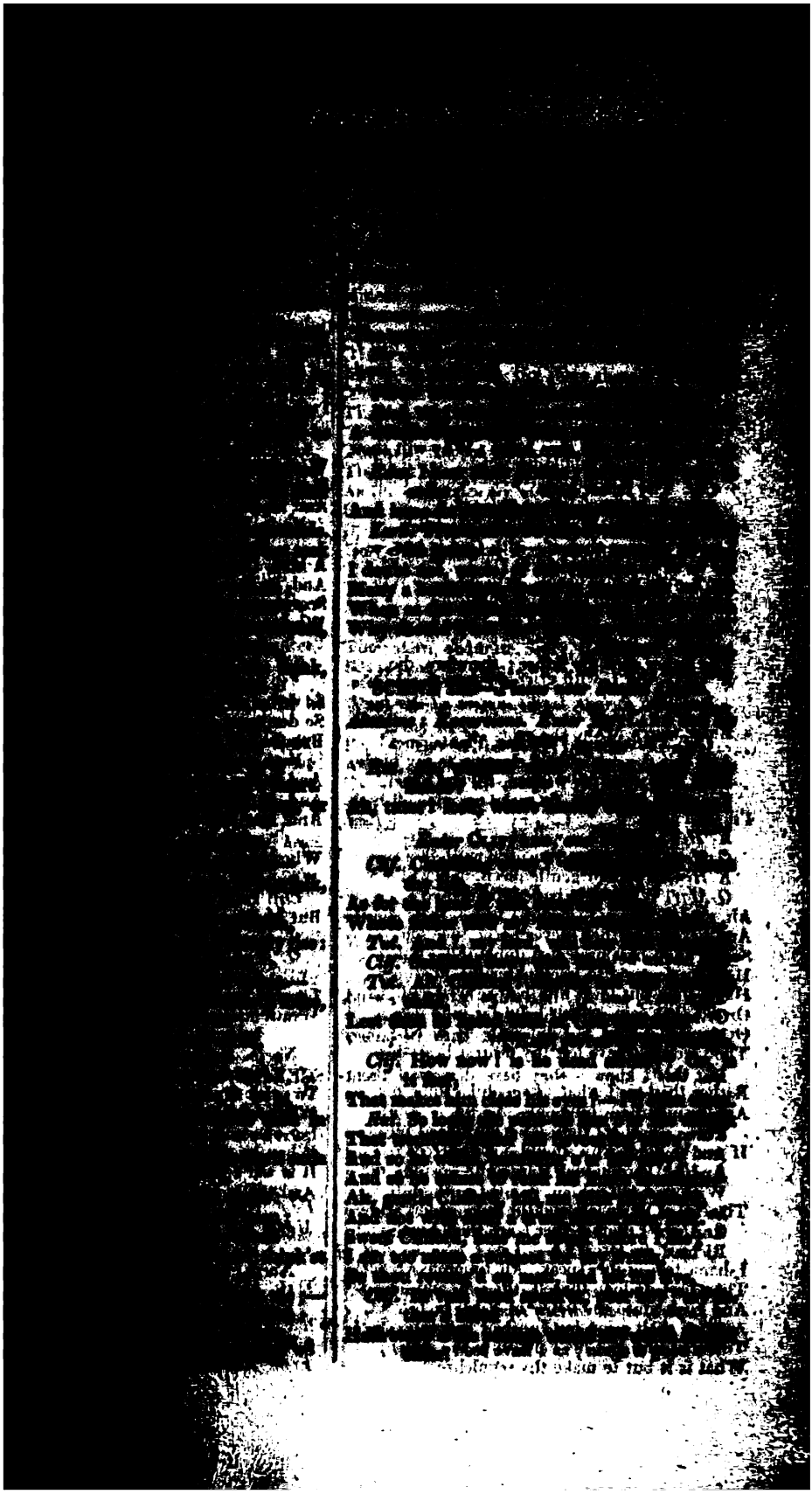
SCENE II.—*A room in [illegible] Wakefield, in Yorkshire.*

Enter Edward, Richard, [illegible]

Rich. Brother, though I be [illegible]
leave.
Edw. No, I can better [illegible]
Mont. But I have reason [illegible]

Enter York.

York. Why, how now, [illegible]
strife?
What is your quarrel? [illegible]
Edw. No quarrel, but [illegible]
York. About what? [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] Why wilt thou

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] my father; therefore, die.

[*Clifford stabs him.*

[illegible] *Decipe, hostis, sanguinem sitis tuæ!*

[*Dies.*

[illegible] Plantagenet! Fulline, Plantagenet!

[illegible] *cleaving* to my blade,

[illegible] *weapon*, till thy blood,

[illegible] *do make me wipe off both.*

[*Exit.*

[illegible] IV.—*The same.*

Enter York,

[illegible] *meeting of the queen, hath got the*

[illegible] *both are slain in meeting me;*

[illegible] *fly, like ships before the wind,*

[illegible] *by hungry-starved wolves.*

[illegible] *heaven, what hath bechanced*

[illegible]

But this I know,—they have demean'd them-

[illegible]

[illegible] *to renown, by life or death.*

[illegible] *Richard made a lane to me;*

And [illegible] *cried,—Courage, father! fight it out!*

[illegible] *Rhenus to my side,*

[illegible] *fashion, painted to the hilt*

[illegible] *that had encountered him:*

And [illegible] *the hardiest warriors did retire,*

Richard cried,—*Charge! and give no foot of*

[illegible]

And [illegible] *crown, or else a glorious tomb!*

[illegible] *or an earthly sepulchre!*

[illegible] *charg'd again:* but, ah, alas!

We [illegible] again; as I have seen a swan

[illegible]

[illegible]

A bird, [illegible]

And, in [illegible]

Scorning [illegible]

Why [illegible]

[illegible]

Clif. [illegible]

[illegible]

So doves do [illegible]

So despoiled [illegible]

Breathe out [illegible]

York. O, [illegible]

And [illegible]

And, if [illegible]

And bite thy tongue,

[illegible] contradiction,

Whose [illegible]

[illegible]

Clif. I will not [illegible]

But buckle with [illegible]

Q. Mar. Hold, [illegible]

[illegible] *cousin, cousin,*

I would prolong [illegible]

Wrath makes him [illegible]

berland.

North. Hold, Clif[illegible]

much,

To prick thy finger, [illegible]

What valour were it, [illegible]

For one to thrust his [illegible]

When he might spare [illegible]

It is war's prize to take [illegible]

And ten to one is no [illegible]

[*They lay [illegible]*

Clif. Ay, ay, [illegible]

[illegible] gin.

North. So [illegible]

[illegible]

York. So [illegible]

[illegible]

So [illegible]

Prince of
proceeding to his
or do I see three suns?
each one a perfect

sky.

to him.
one sun.
Hap yet

Of sweet
And, after
They took
They set
The
Edw.
upon
Now thou
O Clifford,
The flower
And
For, hand
Now
Ah,

quaver?
quaved, but
About what

[illegible]

[illegible] Enter a Messenger.

[illegible] news?

[illegible] Duke of Norfolk sends you word

[illegible] with a puissant host;

[illegible] company for speedy counsel.

[illegible] each, brave warriors: [Exeunt.

SCENE II. [illegible]—Before York.

[illegible] Queen Margaret, the [illegible] Clifford, and Northum- [illegible]

Q. Mar. Welcome, my lord, to this brave [illegible] York.
[illegible] the head of that arch-enemy,
[illegible] to be encompass'd with your crown:
[illegible] object cheer your heart, my lord?
[illegible] the rocks cheer them, that [illegible]
[illegible] my very soul.—
[illegible] dear God! 'tis not my fault,
[illegible] I infring'd my vow.

Clif. My [illegible] lay aside this too much lenity
[illegible]
[illegible] looks?
[illegible] their den.
[illegible] that lick?

[illegible]
And [illegible]
Who [illegible]
Which [illegible]
But [illegible]
Make [illegible]
Offer [illegible]
Were [illegible]
Should [illegible]
And [illegible]
What [illegible]
My [illegible]
Ah, what a [illegible]
And let his [illegible]
Succeeding [illegible]
To hold [illegible]
him.

K. Hen. Full [illegible]
[illegible]
Inferring [illegible]
But, Clifford, [illegible]
That things ill got [illegible]
And happy [illegible]
Whose father [illegible]
I'll leave my son [illegible]
And would, my [illegible]
For all the rest [illegible]
As brings a [illegible]
Than in possession [illegible]
Ah, cousin York! [illegible]
know,
How it doth [illegible]

Q. Mar. My [illegible]
foes are [illegible]
And this soft [illegible]
You promis'd [illegible]
Unsheath your [illegible]
Edward, kneel down. [illegible]

K. Hen. Edward [illegible]
And learn this lesson, [illegible]

Prince. My gracious [illegible]
leave,
I'll draw it as [illegible]
And in that quarrel [illegible]

Clif. Why, [illegible]

[illegible]

Mess. Royal [illegible]

Enter Gaoler.

[illegible] and have had and despair:
[illegible] and pain delays us:
[illegible] you, whither shall we fly?
[illegible] they follow us with
[illegible] these people.

Gaoler. [illegible]
[illegible] why hast thou with
[illegible]
[illegible] drunk.
[illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE IV. [illegible]

Excunt. [illegible]

Rich. Now, Cl[illegible]
Suppose [illegible]
And this for Ra[illegible]
Want thou [illegible]
Cliff. Now, Richard,
This is the hour, [illegible]
And this the hour [illegible]
[illegible]
And thou [illegible]
And shouldst [illegible]
[illegible]
To execute the [illegible]
And so, have at [illegible]

[illegible]

Son. Was ever son, so ru'd a father's death?
Fath. Was ever father, so bemoan'd a son?
K. Hen. Was ever king, so griev'd for subjects' woe?
Much is your sorrow; mine, ten times so much.
Son. I'll bear thee hence, where I may weep my fill. [*Exit, with the body.*
Fath. These arms of mine shall be thy winding-sheet;
My heart, sweet boy, shall be thy sepulchre;
For from my heart thine image ne'er shall go.
My sighing breast shall be thy funeral bell:
And so obsequious will thy father be,
Sad for the loss of thee, having no more,
As Priam was for all his valiant sons.
I'll bear thee hence; and let them fight that will,
For I have murder'd where I should not kill.
[*Exit, with the body.*
K. Hen. Sad-hearted men, much overgone with care,
Here sits a king more woeful than you are.

Alarums: Excursions. Enter Queen MARGARET, *Prince of* WALES, *and* EXETER.

Prince. Fly, father, fly! for all your friends are fled,
And Warwick rages like a chafed bull:
Away! for death doth hold us in pursuit.
Q. Mar. Mount you, my lord, towards Berwick post amain:
Edward and Richard, like a brace of greyhounds
Having the fearful flying hare in sight,
With fiery eyes, sparkling for very wrath,
And bloody steel grasp'd in their ireful hands,
Are at our backs; and therefore hence amain.
Exe. Away! for vengeance comes along with them:
Nay, stay not to expostulate, make speed;
Or else come after, I'll away before.
K. Hen. Nay, take me with thee, good sweet Exeter;
Not that I fear to stay, but love to go
Whither the queen intends. Forward; away!
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.—*The same.*

A loud alarum. Enter CLIFFORD, *wounded.*

Clif. Here burns my candle out, ay, here it dies,
Which, while it lasted, gave king Henry light.
O, Lancaster! I fear thy overthrow,
More than my body's parting with my soul.
My love, and fear, glew'd many friends to thee;
And now I fall, thy tough commixtures melt.
Impairing Henry, strengthening mis-proud York,
The common people swarm like summer flies:
And whither fly the gnats, but to the sun?
And who shines now but Henry's enemies?
O Phœbus! hadst thou never given consent
That Phaeton should check thy fiery steeds,
Thy burning car never had scorch'd the earth:
And Henry, hadst thou sway'd as kings should do,
Or as thy father, and his father, did,
Given no ground unto the house of York,
They never then had sprung like summer flies;
I, and ten thousand in this luckless realm,
Had left no mourning widows for our death,
And thou this day hadst kept thy chair in peace.
For what doth cherish weeds, but gentle air?
And what makes robbers bold, but too much lenity?
Bootless are plaints, and cureless are my wounds;
No way to fly, nor strength to hold out flight:
The foe is merciless, and will not pity;
For, at their hands, I have deserv'd no pity.
The air hath got into my deadly wounds,
And much effuse of blood doth make me faint:—
Come, York, and Richard, Warwick, and the rest;
I stabb'd your father's bosoms, split my breast.
[*He faints.*

Alarum and retreat. Enter EDWARD, GEORGE, RICHARD, MONTAGUE, WARWICK, *and Soldiers.*

Edw. Now breathe we, lords; good fortune bids us pause,
And smooth the frowns of war with peaceful looks.—
Some troops pursue the bloody-minded queen;—
That led calm Henry, though he were a king,
As doth a sail, fill'd with a fretting gust,
Command an argosy to stem the waves.
But think you, lords, that Clifford fled with them?
War. No, 'tis impossible he should escape:
For, though before his face I speak the words,
Your brother Richard mark'd him for the grave:
And, wheresoe'er he is, he's surely dead.
[*Clifford groans, and dies.*
Edw. Whose soul is that which takes her heavy leave?
Rich. A deadly groan, like life and death's departing.
Edw. See who it is: and, now the battle's ended,
If friend, or foe, let him be gently us'd.
Rich. Revoke that doom of mercy, for 'tis Clifford;
Who not contented that he lopp'd the branch
In hewing Rutland when his leaves put forth,
But set his murdering knife unto the root,
From whence that tender spray did sweetly spring,
I mean, our princely father, duke of York.
War. From off the gates of York fetch down the head,
Your father's head, which Clifford placed there:
Instead whereof, let this supply the room;
Measure for measure must be answered.
Edw. Bring forth that fatal screech-owl to our house,
That nothing sung but death to us and ours:
Now death shall stop his dismal threatening sound,
And his ill-boding tongue no more shall speak.
[*Attendants bring the body forward.*
War. I think his understanding is bereft:—
Speak, Clifford, dost thou know who speaks to thee?—

H

By this account, then, Margaret may win him;
For she's a woman to be pitied much:
Her sighs will make a battery in his breast;
Her tears will pierce into a marble heart;
The tiger will be mild, while she doth mourn;
And Nero will be tainted with remorse,
To hear, and see, her plaints, her brinish tears.
Ay, but she's come to beg; Warwick, to give:
She, on his left side, craving aid for Henry;
He, on his right, asking a wife for Edward.
She weeps, and says—her Henry is depos'd;
He smiles, and says—his Edward is install'd;
That she, poor wretch, for grief can speak no more:
Whiles Warwick tells his title, smooths the wrong,
Inferreth arguments of mighty strength;
And, in conclusion, wins the king from her,
With promise of his sister, and what else,
To strengthen and support king Edward's place.
O Margaret, thus 'twill be; and thou, poor soul,
Art then forsaken, as thou went'st forlorn.

2 *Keep.* Say, what art thou, that talk'st of kings and queens?

K. Hen. More than I seem, and less than I was born to:
A man at least, for less I should not be;
And men may talk of kings, and why not I?

2 *Keep.* Ay, but thou talk'st as if thou wert a king.

K. Hen. Why, so I am, in mind; and that's enough.

2 *Keep.* But, if thou be a king, where is thy crown?

K. Hen. My crown is in my heart, not on my head;
Not deck'd with diamonds, and Indian stones,
Nor to be seen: my crown is call'd, content;
A crown it is, that seldom kings enjoy.

2 *Keep.* Well, if you be a king, crown'd with content,
Your crown content, and you, must be contented
To go along with us: for, as we think,
You are the king, king Edward hath depos'd;
And we his subjects, sworn in all allegiance,
Will apprehend you as his enemy.

K. Hen. But did you never swear, and break an oath?

2 *Keep.* No, never such an oath, nor will not now.

K. Hen. Where did you dwell, when I was king of England?

2 *Keep.* Here in this country, where we now remain.

K. Hen. I was anointed king at nine months old;
My father and my grandfather, were kings;
And you were sworn true subjects unto me;
And tell me then, have you not broke your oaths?

1 *Keep.* No;
For we were subjects, but while you were king.

K. Hen. Why, am I dead? do I not breathe a man?
Ah, simple men, you know not what you swear.
Look, as I blow this feather from my face,
And as the air blows it to me again,
Obeying with my wind when I do blow
And yielding to another when it blows,
Commanded always by the greater gust
Such is the lightness of you common m
But do not break your oaths; for, of tl
My mild entreaty shall not make you g
Go where you will, the king shall be co
ed;
And be you kings; command, and I'll

1 *Keep.* We are true subjects to the ki
Edward.

K. Hen. So would you be again to H
If he were seated as king Edward is.

1 *Keep.* We charge you, in God's na
in the king's,
To go with us unto the officers.

K. Hen. In God's name, lead; you
name be obey'd:
And what God will, then let your king p
And what he will, I humbly yield unto
[

SCENE II.—*London. A room in the*

Enter King EDWARD, GLOSTER, CLA
and Lady GREY.

K. Edw. Brother of Gloster, at Saint
field
This lady's husband, sir John Grey, wa
His lands then seiz'd on by the conque
Her suit is now, to repossess those land
Which we in justice cannot well deny,
Because in quarrel of the house of Yorl
The worthy gentleman did lose his life.

Glo. Your highness shall do well to g
suit;
It were dishonour, to deny it her.

K. Edw. It were no less; but yet I
a pause.

Glo. Yea! is it so? [*Aside to C*
I see the lady hath a thing to grant,
Before the king will grant her humble

Clar. He knows the game; How
keeps the wind?

Glo. Silence!

K. Edw. Widow, we will consider
suit;
And come some other time, to know ou

L. Grey. Right gracious lord, I cann
delay:
May it please your highness to resolve m
And what your pleasure is, shall satisfy

Glo. [*Aside.*] Ay, widow? then I'll
you all your lands,
An if what pleases him, shall pleasure y
Fight closer, or, good faith, you'll catch

Clar. I fear her not, unless she chanc

Glo. God forbid that! for he'll take v

K. Edw. How many children hast th
dow? tell me.

SCENE III.—*France.*

Flourish. *Enter Lady* [illegible]
Lady BONA, [illegible]
state. *Then enter* [illegible]
EDWARD *her son,* [illegible]

K. Lew. [illegible]
gave,
Sit down with us; [illegible]
And birth, that [illegible]
doth lie.

Q. Mar. No, [illegible]
Margaret.
Must strike her sail, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] my [illegible] and mine

[illegible] Henry was unfortunate.

[illegible] love

[illegible] himself.

[illegible] swear,—

[illegible] was fix'd in virtue's ground,

[illegible] heaven's scorn;

[illegible] was not from [illegible]

[illegible] this pain.

[illegible] let us hear your firm

[illegible] your denial, shall be

[illegible] I thus often eat this day,

When I have heard your king's desert recounted,

[illegible] to desire.

[illegible] Warwick, thus,—Our sister

[illegible] shall articles be drawn

[illegible] your king [illegible] made,

[illegible] shall be counterpoised:—

[illegible] queen Margaret; and his witness,

That [illegible] shall be wife to the English king.

[illegible] Edward, but not to the English

[illegible] Warwick! it was the [illegible] price

[illegible] this alliance to make void my suit

[illegible] the morning. Lewis was Henry's friend.

[illegible] and still to friend [illegible] and Mar-

[illegible] to the crown [illegible]

[illegible] may appear by Edward's [illegible]—

[illegible] that I [illegible]

[illegible] which late I promised.

[illegible] have all his [illegible] at my hand,

[illegible] mine can yield.

[illegible] and [illegible] sickness;

[illegible] as for [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Queen Margaret.

[illegible] Lady [illegible]

[illegible] whatever

[illegible] at heaven,

—Priest. Nay, [illegible]

[illegible] were [illegible]

I hope, all's for the [illegible]

K. Lew. War[illegible]

[illegible] your's, [illegible]

Q. Mar. Mine, [illegible]

[illegible] hop'd [illegible]

War. Mine, [illegible]

[illegible] tent.

K. Lew. What hast [illegible]

Gray. [illegible]

And now, in [illegible]

Sends me a paper to [illegible]

Is this the alliance that [illegible]

Dare his presumption [illegible]

Q. Mar. I told your [illegible]

This proveth Edward's [illegible]

[illegible] nasty.

War. King Lewis, I [illegible]

[illegible] of heaven,

And by the hope I have of [illegible]

That I am clear from this [illegible]

No more my king, for he [illegible]

But most himself, if he [illegible]

Did I forget, that by the [illegible]

My father came untimely to [illegible]

Did I let pass the abuse done [illegible]

Did I impale him with the [illegible]

Did I put Henry from his [illegible]

And am I guardant? [illegible]

Shame on himself! for my [illegible]

And, to repair my honour [illegible]

I here renounce him, and [illegible]

My noble queen, let former [illegible]

And henceforth I am [illegible]

I will revenge his [illegible]

And replant Henry in his [illegible]

Q. Mar. [illegible] may [illegible]

K. Edw. Suppose, they take offence without a cause,
They are but Lewis and Warwick; I am Edward,
Your king and Warwick's, and must have my will.
Glo. And you shall have your will, because our king:
Yet hasty marriage seldom proveth well.
K. Edw. Yea, brother Richard, are you offended too?
Glo. Not I?
No; God forbid, that I should wish them sever'd,
Whom God hath join'd together: ay, and 'twere pity
To sunder them that yoke so well together.
K. Edw. Setting your scorns, and your mislike, aside,
Tell me some reason, why the lady Grey
Should not become my wife, and England's queen:—
And you, too, Somerset, and Montague,
Speak freely what you think.
Clar. Then this is my opinion,—that king Lewis
Becomes your enemy, for mocking him
About the marriage of the lady Bona.
Glo. And Warwick, doing what you gave in charge,
Is now dishonoured by this new marriage.
K. Edw. What, if both Lewis and Warwick be appeas'd,
By such invention as I can devise?
Mont. Yet to have join'd with France in such alliance,
Would more have strengthen'd this our commonwealth
Gainst foreign storms, than any home-bred marriage.
Hast. Why, knows not Montague, that of itself
England is safe, if true within itself?
Mont. Yes; but the safer, when 'tis back'd with France.
Hast. 'Tis better using France, than trusting France:
Let us be back'd with God, and with the seas,
Which he hath given for fence impregnable,
And with their helps only defend ourselves;
In them, and in ourselves, our safety lies.
Clar. For this one speech, lord Hastings well deserves
To have the heir of the lord Hungerford.
K. Edw. Ay, what of that? it was my will and grant;
And, for this once, my will shall stand for law.
Glo. And yet, methinks, your grace hath not done well,
To give the heir and daughter of lord Scales
Unto the brother of your loving bride;
She better would have fitted me, or Clarence:
But in your bride you bury brotherhood.
Clar. Or else you would not have bestow'd the heir
Of the lord Bonville on your new wife's son,
And leave your brothers to go speed elsewhere.
K. Edw. Alas, poor Clarence! is it for a wife,
That thou art malcontent? I will provide thee.
Clar. In choosing for yourself, you show'd your judgment;
Which being shallow, you shall give me leave
To play the broker in mine own behalf;
And, to that end, I shortly mind to leave you.
K. Edw. Leave me, or tarry, Edward will be king,
And not be tied unto his brother's will.
Q. Eliz. My lords, before it pleas'd his majesty
To raise my state to title of a queen,
Do me but right, and you must all confess
That I was not ignoble of descent,
And meaner than myself have had like fortune.
But as this title honours me and mine,
So your dislikes, to whom I would be pleasing,
Do cloud my joys with danger and with sorrow.
K. Edw. My love, forbear to fawn upon their frowns:
What danger, or what sorrow, can befall thee,
So long as Edward is thy constant friend,
And their true sovereign, whom they must obey?
Nay, whom they shall obey, and love thee too,
Unless they seek for hatred at my hands:
Which, if they do, yet will I keep thee safe,
And they shall feel the vengeance of my wrath.
Glo. I hear, yet say not much, but think the more. [*Aside.*

Enter a Messenger.

K. Edw. Now, messenger, what letters, or what news,
From France?
Mess. My sovereign liege, no letters; and few words,
But such as I, without your special pardon,
Dare not relate.
K. Edw. Go to, we pardon thee: therefore, in brief,
Tell me their words as near as thou canst guess them.
What answer makes king Lewis unto our letters?
Mess. At my depart, these were his very words:
Go tell false Edward, thy supposed king,—
That Lewis of France is sending over maskers,
To revel it with him and his new bride.
K. Edw. Is Lewis so brave? belike, he think me Henry.
But what said lady Bona to my marriage?
Mess. These were her words, utter'd with mild disdain;
Tell him, in hope he'll prove a widower shortly,
I'll wear the willow garland for his sake.
K. Edw. I blame not her, she could say little less;
She had the wrong. But what said Henry's queen?
For I have heard, that she was there in place.
Mess. *Tell him,* quoth she, *my mourning weeds are done,*
And I am ready to put armour on.
K. Edw. Belike, she minds to play the Amazon.
But what said Warwick to these injuries?

[illegible]

[illegible] when

[illegible]

[illegible] kingdom,

[illegible] with one wife;

[illegible] for the people's welfare;

[illegible] Clarence, art thou

[illegible] must down.—

[illegible] all obedience,

[illegible] king compliant,

[illegible] have himself as king:

[illegible] make overthrow my state,

[illegible] the scepters of her wheal.

[illegible] his mind, be Edward Eng-

[illegible] Duke of his crown.

[illegible] wear the English crown,

[illegible] king indeed; these but the shadow.—

[illegible] at my request,

[illegible] duke Edward be convey'd

[illegible] archbishop of York,

[illegible] with Pembroke; and his

[illegible] you, and tell what [illegible]

[illegible] to him:

Now, lie a while, farewell, good duke of York.

[illegible]

Ris. [illegible]

Q. Eliz. Ay,

Either being [illegible]

Or by his [illegible]

And, as I [illegible]

Is [illegible]

Fell Warwick's [illegible]

Ris. [illegible] grief:

Yet, [illegible]

Warwick may [illegible]

Q. Eliz. Till then, [illegible] decay.

And I the rather wean me [illegible]

For love of Edward's [illegible]

This is it that makes [illegible]

And bear with [illegible]

Ay, ay, for this I draw [illegible]

And stop the rising of [illegible]

Lest with my sighs or [illegible]

King Edward's fruit, [illegible] crown.

Ris. But, madam, [illegible] bestime?

Q. Eliz. I am informed, [illegible] wards London,

To set the crown once more [illegible]

Guess then the rest; king [illegible] down.

But, to prevent the [illegible]

(For trust not him, that [illegible]

I'll hence forthwith unto [illegible]

To rove at least [illegible]

There shall I rest [illegible]

Come therefore, [illegible]

If Warwick take [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Glo. Lilut.

[illegible] heavenly will yield him help;

[illegible] shall hope of this young

[illegible] shalt adopt me, in these conflicts

[illegible] him, all his force and rule:

[illegible] the proud day worst,

[illegible] Bishop,

[illegible] shall [illegible] sound,

[illegible] to [illegible]

[illegible] doubt it speedily.

[Exeunt.

[illegible]

By [illegible]

For [illegible]

[illegible]

Bishop, in the [illegible]

Mag. [illegible]

[illegible]

For [illegible]

K. Edw. [illegible]

[illegible]

Yet [illegible]

Mag. [illegible]

[illegible]

K. Edw. [illegible]

[illegible]

As being well [illegible]

Glo. But, [illegible]

[illegible]

He'll soon find means [illegible]

Hast. Why, [illegible]

a doubt!

Open the gates, we [illegible]

Mag. Ay, [illegible]

[illegible]

Glo. A [illegible]

Hast. The [illegible]

[illegible]

So 'twere not [illegible]

I doubt not, I [illegible]

Both him, and [illegible]

Re-enter the Mayor, [illegible]

K. Edw. [illegible]

[illegible]

But he [illegible]

What! [illegible]

ACT V.

WARWICK, the Mayor of

JOHN SOMERVILLE.

[Drum heard.

KING EDWARD, GLOSTER, and

trumpet, to the walls, and sound

the lusty Warwick mans the wall.

War. O,

Whose

K. Edw. Now,

Speak

Call

And

War. Nay, rather,

Confess who set thee up

Call War

And thou

Glo. I thought, as

the king;

Or did he make thee just

War. Is not a

Glo. Ay, by my faith,

I'll do thee service

War. Tush! I shot

brother.

K. Edw. Why, thou

wick's

War. Thou art false

And, wedding, War

And Henry is my king.

K. Edw. But War

prisoner:

And, gallant Warwick,

What is the body,

Glo. Alas, that

But, whilst he

The king was silly

You left poor Henry

And, ten to one, you'll

4

[illegible]

[illegible] March [illegible]

WA[illegible]

Q. Mar. [illegible]

[illegible] but [illegible]
What [illegible]
The cable [illegible]
And half [illegible]
Yet [illegible]
Should leave [illegible]
With [illegible]
And give [illegible]
[illegible]
While [illegible]
Which industry [illegible]
Ah, what a [illegible]
Say, Warwick [illegible]
And Montague [illegible]
Our [illegible] Alas [illegible]
[illegible] these?
Why, is not [illegible]
And Somerset [illegible]
The friends of [illegible]
And through [illegible]
For [illegible] blood [illegible]
We will not fight [illegible]
But keep our courage [illegible]
[illegible] say—[illegible]
From shelves and [illegible]
[illegible] wreck.
As good to chide the [illegible]
And what is Edward [illegible]
What Clarence, what [illegible]
And Richard, but a [illegible]
All these the enemies [illegible]
Say, you can swim; alas [illegible]
Tread on the sand; why [illegible]
Bestride the rock; the [illegible]
Or else you famish [illegible]
This speak [illegible]
In [illegible]
That [illegible]
More than with [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] for Warwick lids
[illegible] to meet again in heaven.

[*Dies.*

[illegible], to meet the queen's great

[illegible], bearing off Warwick's body.

[illegible] III.—*another part of the field.*

[illegible] EDWARD *in triumph;*
[illegible], GLOSTER, *and the rest.*

[illegible] Thus far our fortune keeps an up-
[illegible] of victory.
[illegible] this happy dawning day,
[illegible] lowering cloud,
[illegible] our glorious sun,
[illegible] the smiling western bed:
[illegible] there remains, that the queen
[illegible] our spoil of our foes,
[illegible] march on to fight with us.
[illegible] will soon disperse that cloud,
[illegible] shine it some;
[illegible] vapours up;
[illegible] not a storm.

[illegible] Clarence,

[illegible] I would

[illegible] thyself;

[illegible] dead;

[illegible] hence

[illegible] as to this

[illegible] queen how well she fares;
By this, I hope, she hath a son for me. [*Exeunt.*

Glo. [illegible]
With [illegible]
And [illegible]
Have now [illegible]

Glo. [illegible]

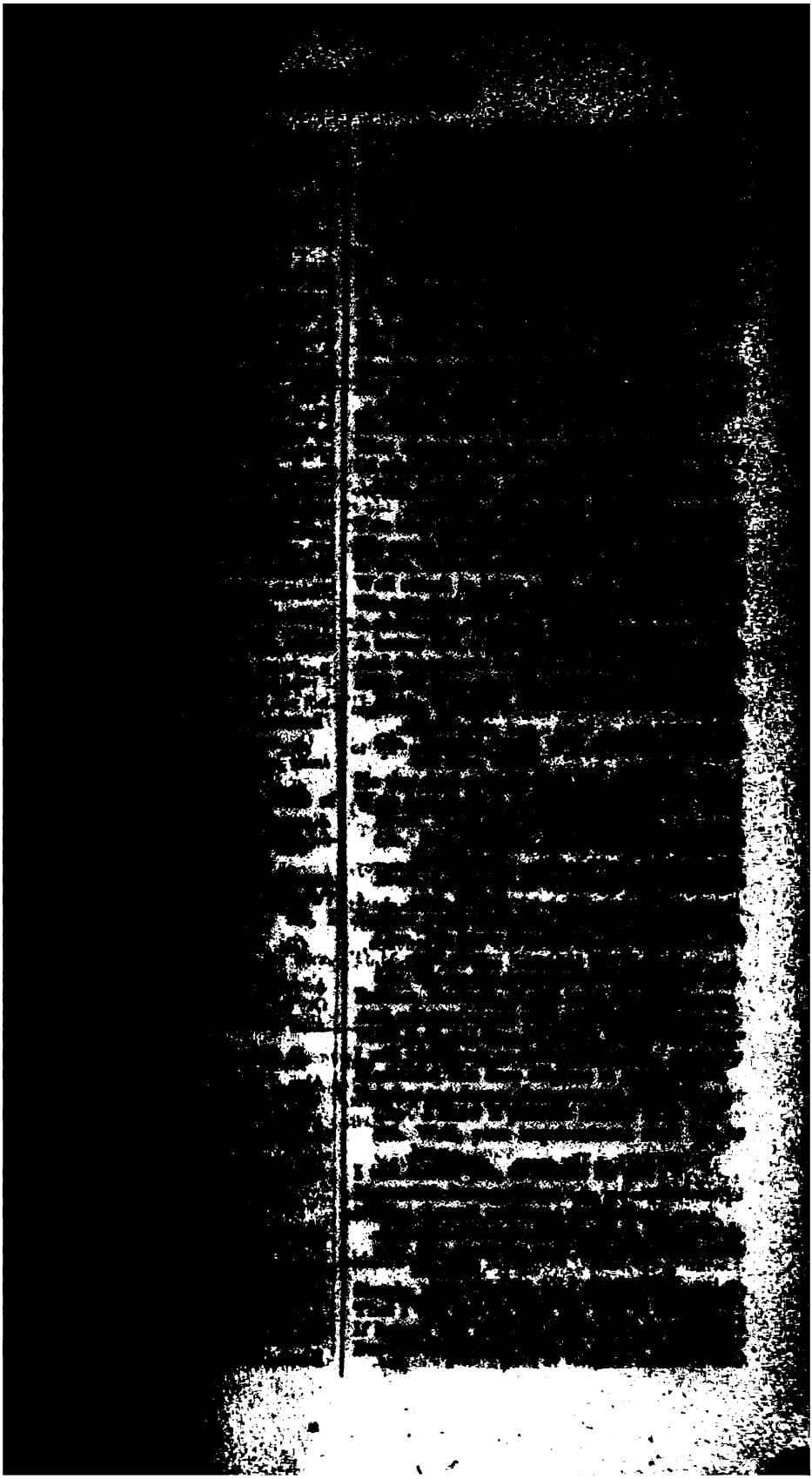
K. Hen. [illegible]
Thy [illegible]
Whose [illegible]
My [illegible]
Than [illegible]
But [illegible]

Glo. Think [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]
If murdering [illegible]
Why, [illegible]

Glo. Thy [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]
Then [illegible]
And thus I [illegible]
Which [illegible]
And many [illegible]
Men for [illegible]
Dogs [illegible]
The raven rook'd [illegible]
And chattering [illegible]
Thy mother felt more than a [illegible]



[illegible]

Gla. [illegible]

[illegible]

Gla. [illegible]

Advise [illegible]
Or, by [illegible]
And spare [illegible]

Shore. [illegible]

Alas, I [illegible]
And [illegible]
Avaunt, [illegible]
Thou [illegible]
His soul [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

O, [illegible]
[illegible]
Blush, blush, [illegible]

[illegible]

I will not in the meantime.

[illegible] I will do it.

[illegible]

[illegible] for thy love, [illegible] thy love,

[illegible] I know thy [illegible]

[illegible]

To him [illegible]

And [illegible]

Whe[illegible]

At Che[illegible]

Alle[illegible]

I will [illegible]

Fa[illegible]

Gent. [illegible]

Aunt. [illegible]

To the [illegible]

Travel [illegible]

Gib. [illegible]

Aunt. [illegible]

[illegible]

Imagine [illegible]

[illegible]

Gib. [illegible]

Gent. [illegible]

Gib. [illegible]

[illegible]

Was ever [illegible]

Was ever [illegible]

I'll [illegible]

What! I, that [illegible]

To [illegible]

With curses in [illegible]

[illegible]

With Gib. [illegible]

[illegible]

And I all [illegible]

But the [illegible]

And yet [illegible]

Ha!

Hath she forgot [illegible]

Ed[illegible]

[illegible]

Stabb'd in [illegible]

A [illegible]

Fram'd [illegible]

[illegible] so long.

[illegible] bitter scoffs:

[illegible] I have endur'd.

[illegible] England's queen.

[illegible] God, I

[illegible] and seat, is due to me.

[illegible] you me with telling of

[illegible] what I have said

[illegible] presence of the king:

[illegible] to be sent to the Tower.

[illegible] my pains are quite forgot.

[illegible] I remember them too

[illegible] husband Henry in the Tower,

[illegible] my poor son, at Tewksbury.

Glo. Ere you were queen, ay, or your husband king,

For [illegible]

Q. Eliz. [illegible]

You should [illegible]
As little [illegible]
That I enjoy [illegible]

Q. Mar. [illegible]

For I am [illegible]
I can no [illegible]
Hear me, you [illegible]
In sharing [illegible]
Which of you [illegible]
If not, that, I being [illegible] jects;
Yet that, by you [illegible]
Ah, gentle villain, [illegible]

Glo. Foul wrinkled [illegible] in my sight?

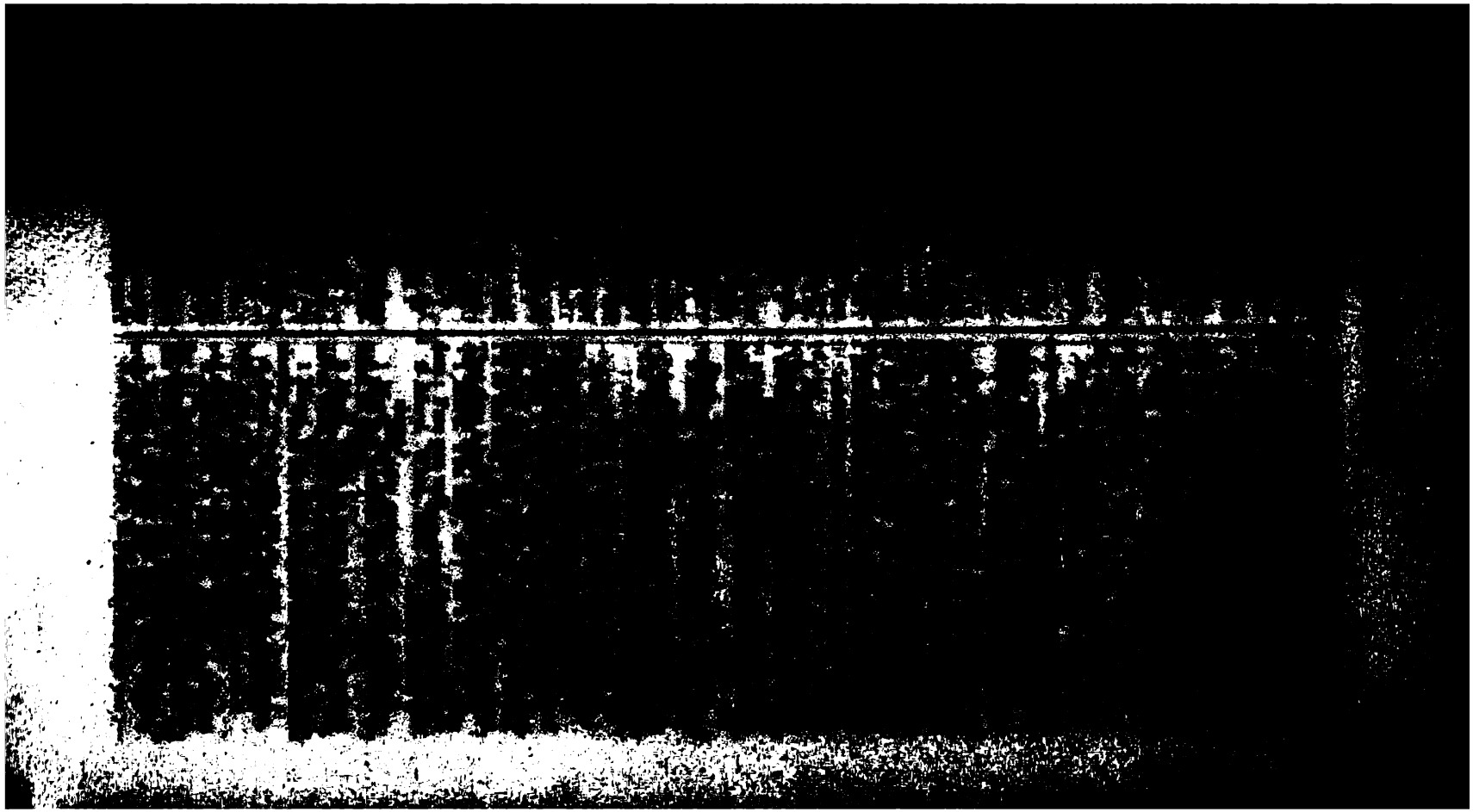
Q. Mar. But [illegible]

That will I [illegible]

Glo. Were [illegible]

Q. Mar. I [illegible] banishment
Than death can [illegible]

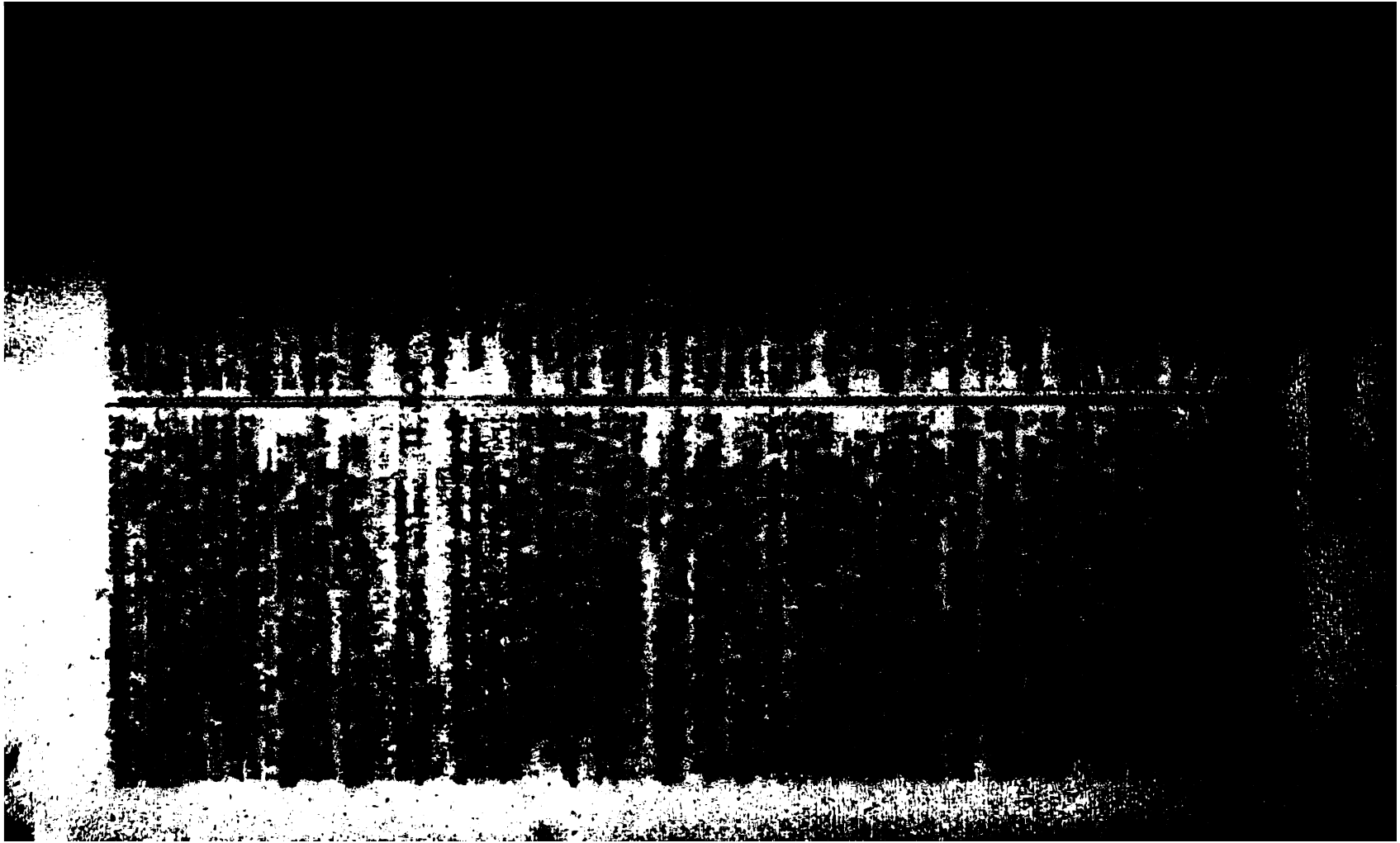
[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] Back.

[illegible] poem.

[illegible] sovereign

[illegible] hope, if any hope,

[illegible] all.

[illegible]

life;

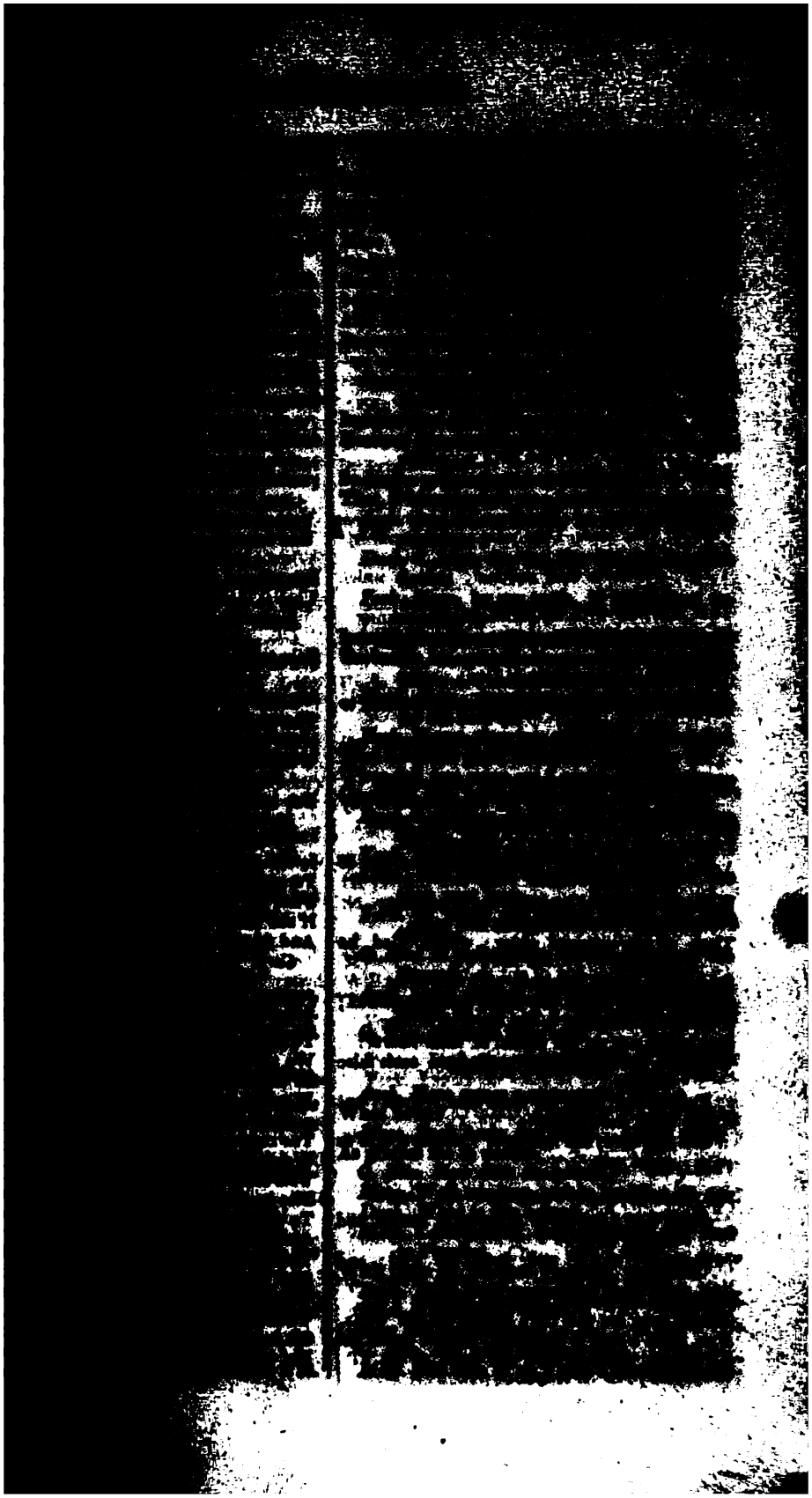
[illegible]

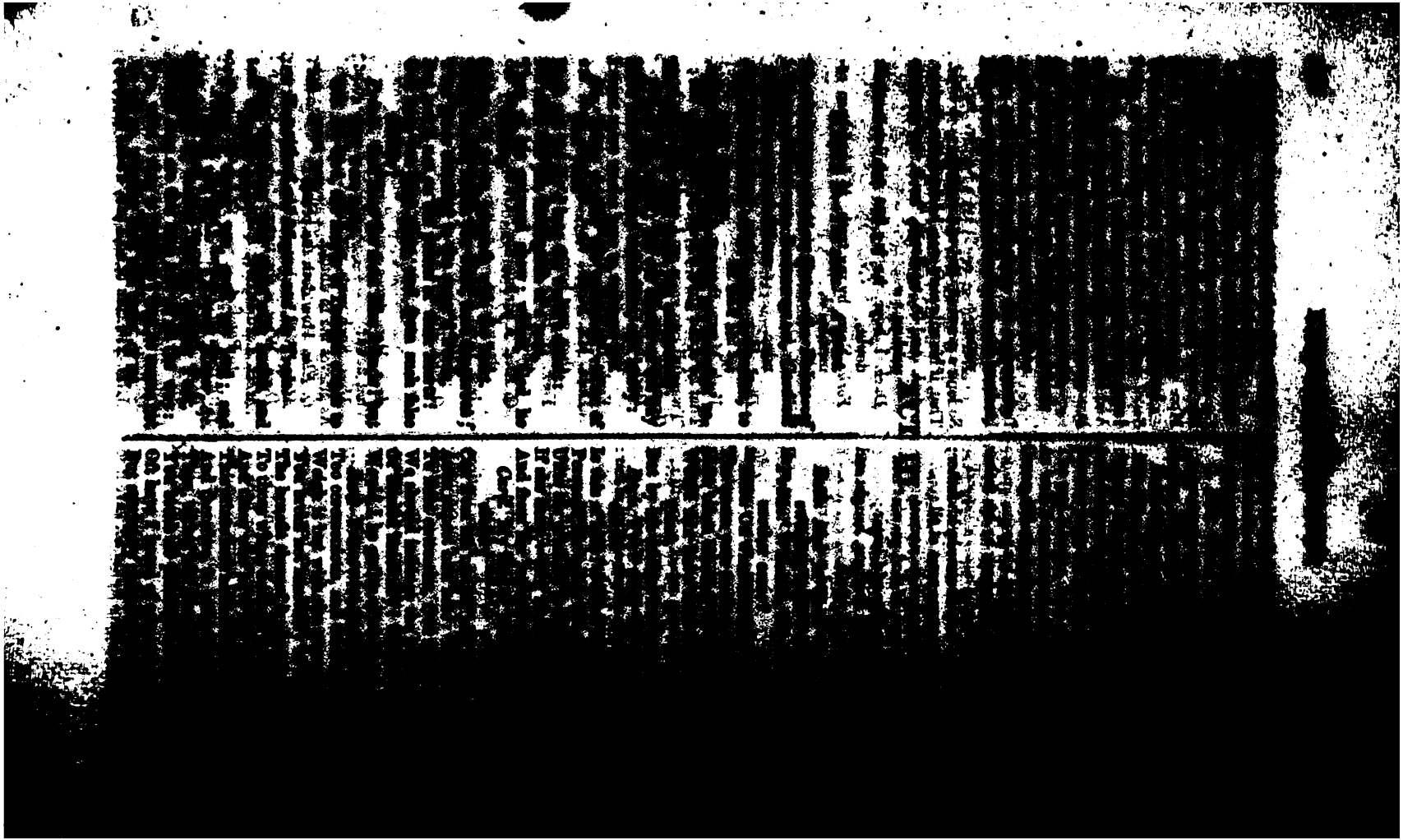
[illegible]

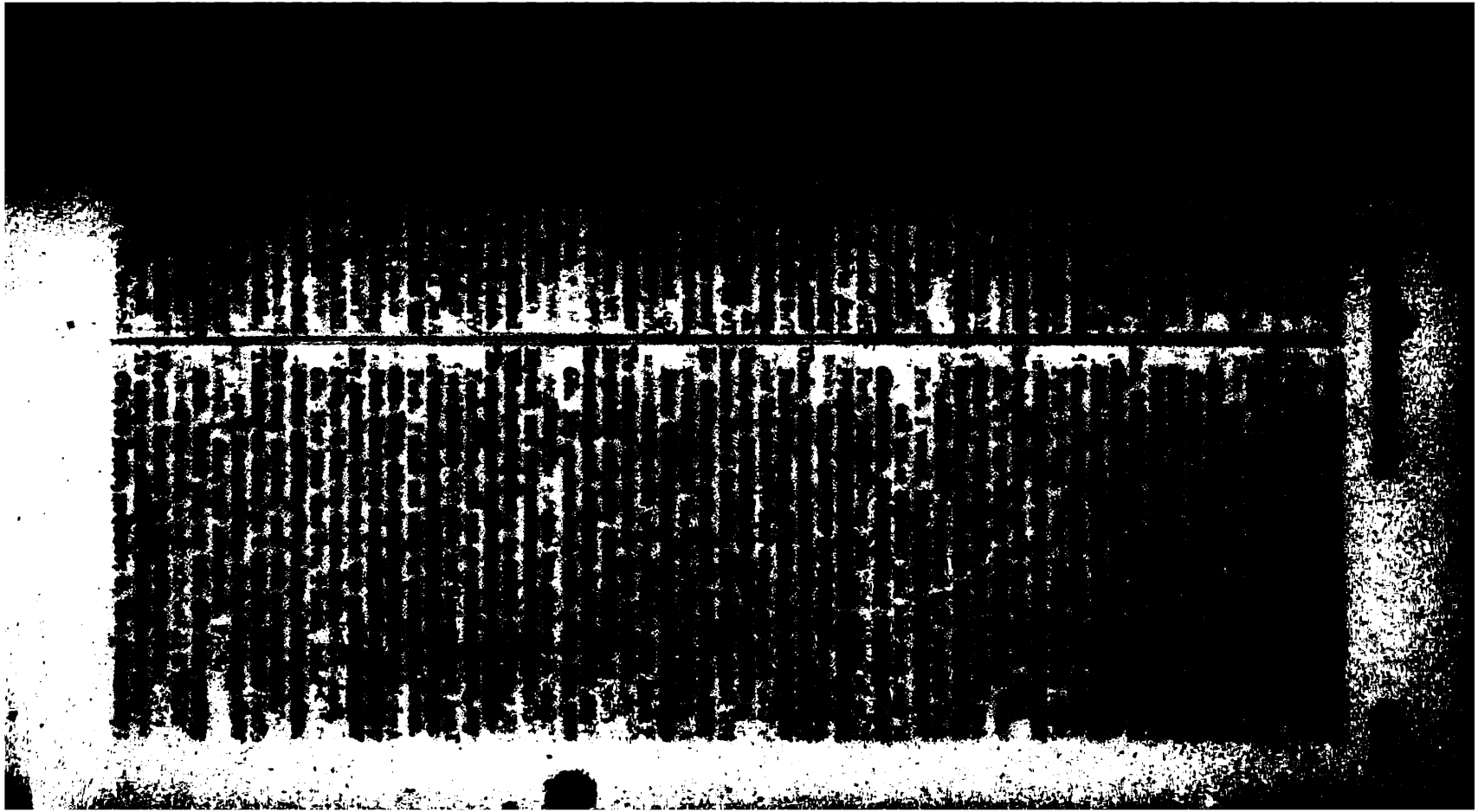
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]







[illegible]

Cate. Many [illegible]

Hast. [illegible] stirring [illegible]

Whatever, whatever [illegible]

Cate. It is a [illegible]

And, I believe, will [illegible]

I'll Richard [illegible]

Hast. How? [illegible]

Cate. Ay, my good [illegible]

Hast. I'll have [illegible]

my shoulders,

Before I'll see [illegible]

But count them [illegible]

Cate. Ay, [illegible]

[illegible] forward [illegible]

Upon Mercury, [illegible]

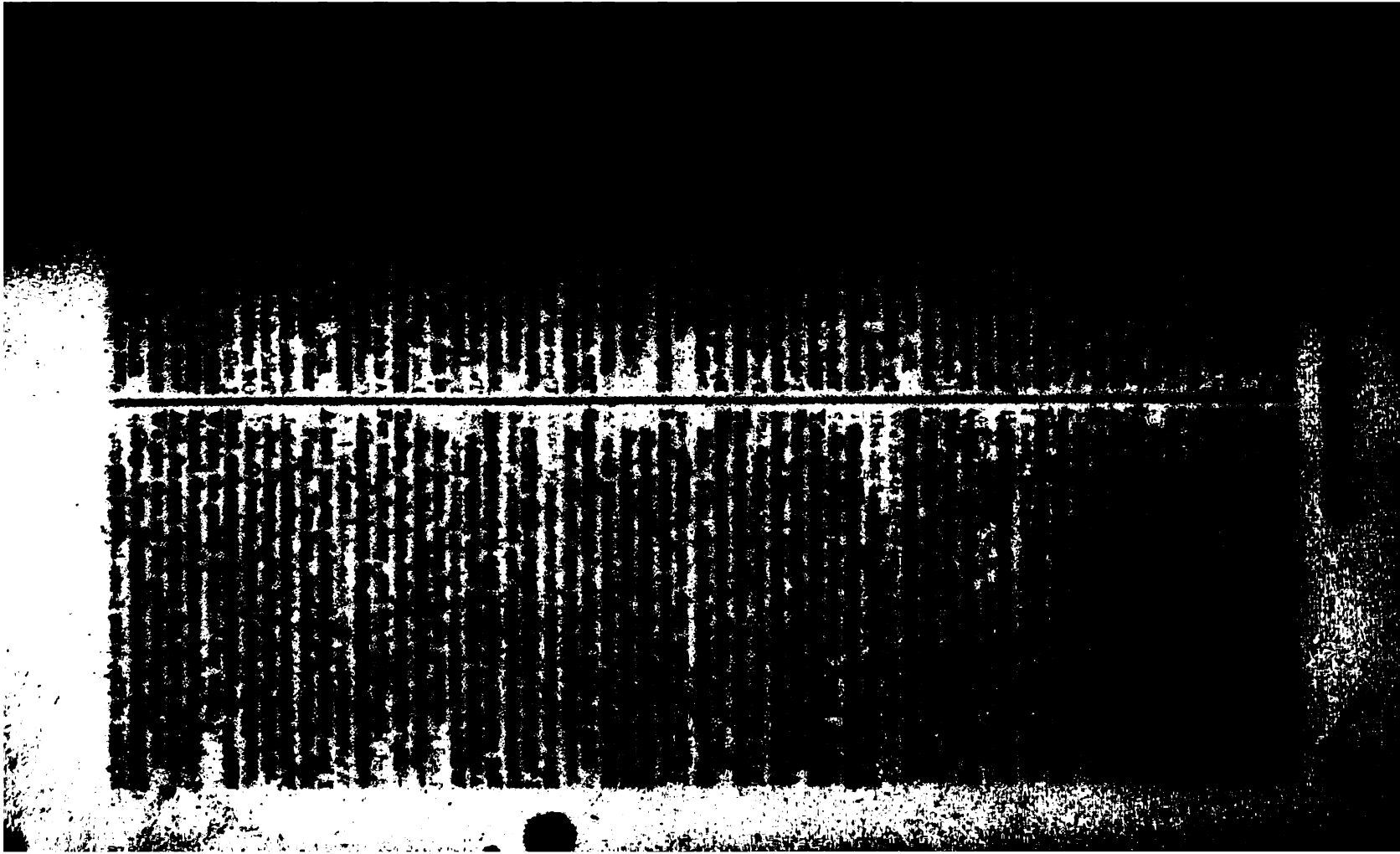
Alas, [illegible]

That [illegible]

The [illegible]

Hast. Indeed, I [illegible]

Because they have [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Buckingham.

[illegible]

Now [illegible] Lord and Clarendon.
[illegible] Clarence out of sight;
[illegible] prisoner. [Exit.

SCENE II. *Tower-hill. Street.*

Enter a Messenger.

Serv. Hope in the fulfilment of the good lord Hastings!
Which in a set hand fairly is engross'd,
That it may pass to-day, read o'er in Paul's.
And mark how well the sequel hangs together:—
Eleven hours I have spent to write it over,
For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me;
The gentleman was slain, fell as long a doing:
And yet within these five hours Hastings liv'd,
Untainted, unarraign'd, free, at liberty.
Here's good world the while!—Who is so gross,
That cannot see this palpable device?
Yet who so bold, but says—he sees it not?
Bad is the world; and all will come to nought,
When such bad dealing must be seen in thought.
[Exit.

[illegible]

Stat'd [illegible]
Which [illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
To be [illegible]
Then he [illegible]
Then [illegible]
But nothing [illegible]
When he had [illegible]
At lower and [illegible]
And [illegible]
And then I [illegible]
Thanks, gentle [illegible]
This gentle [illegible]
Argues your [illegible]
And [illegible]
Glo. Where [illegible]
they [illegible]
Will not [illegible]
Buck. The [illegible]
[illegible]
Be not you [illegible]
And look you [illegible]
And stand [illegible]
For on that [illegible]
And be not [illegible]
Play the [illegible]

Definitively does I answer you.

[illegible]

Glo. [illegible]

Buck. [illegible]

Long live King [illegible]

All. Amen.

Buck. [illegible]

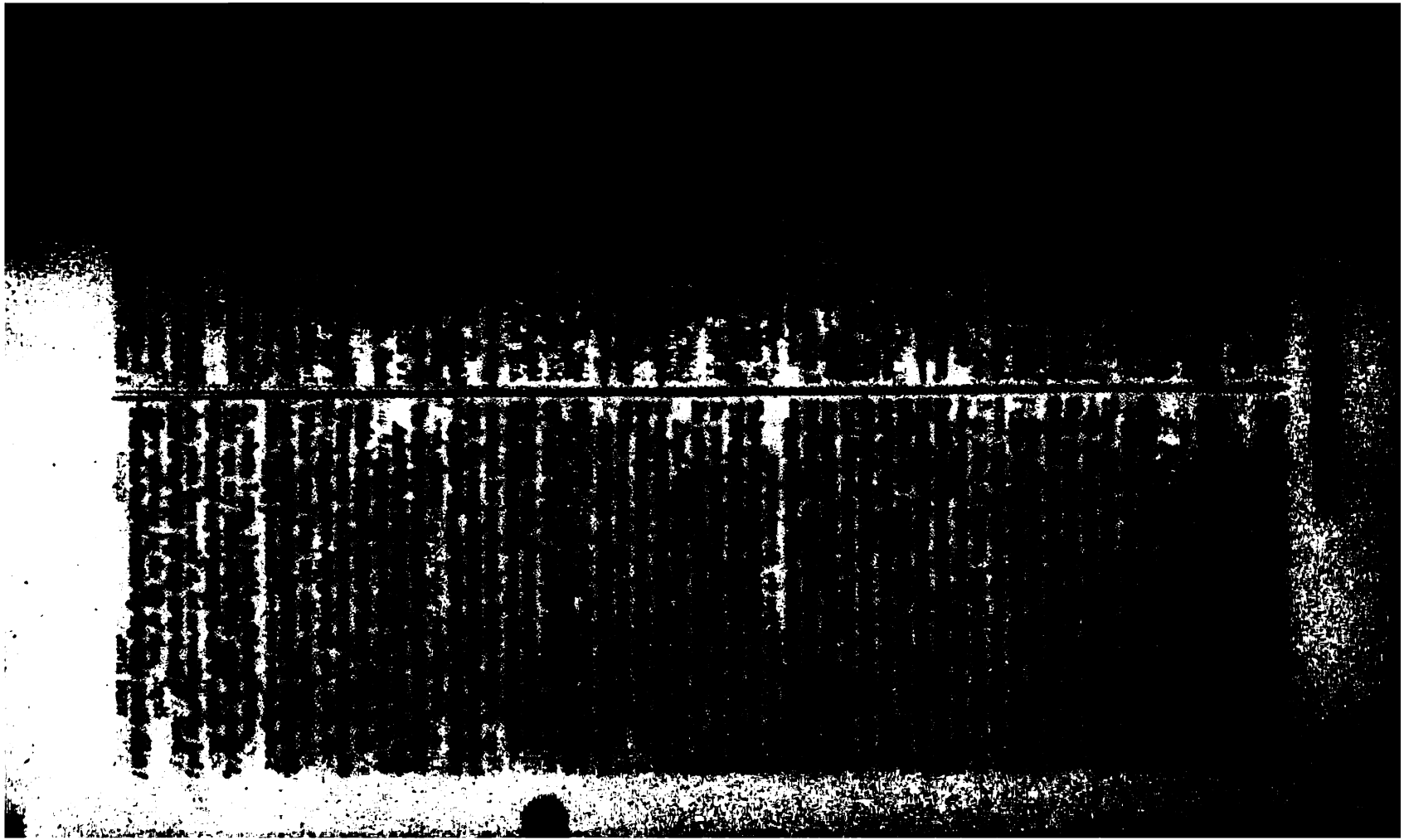
Glo. Even [illegible]

Buck. [illegible]

And [illegible]

Glo. [illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] good news or bad, that then con'st

[illegible] Sisters is fled to

[illegible] with the lusty Welsh-

[illegible]

[illegible] Enter Queen Margaret.

[illegible]

Will prove as bitter, black, and tragical.

[illegible] who comest

[illegible] Enter Queen Elizabeth and the Duchess of York.

[illegible] babes!

[illegible]

Duch. [illegible]

Wo's [illegible]

Rest [illegible]

Dutchess [illegible]

Q. [illegible]

[illegible]

Then would [illegible]

Ah, who [illegible]

Q. [illegible]

Glut[illegible]

And let my [illegible]

If sorrow [illegible]

Tell o'er your [illegible]

[illegible]

I had a [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

[illegible]

Duch. I had a [illegible]

[illegible]

I had [illegible]

Q. Mar. Thou [illegible]

From [illegible]

A [illegible]

That dog [illegible]

To worry [illegible]

That [illegible]

[illegible]

That [illegible]

[illegible]

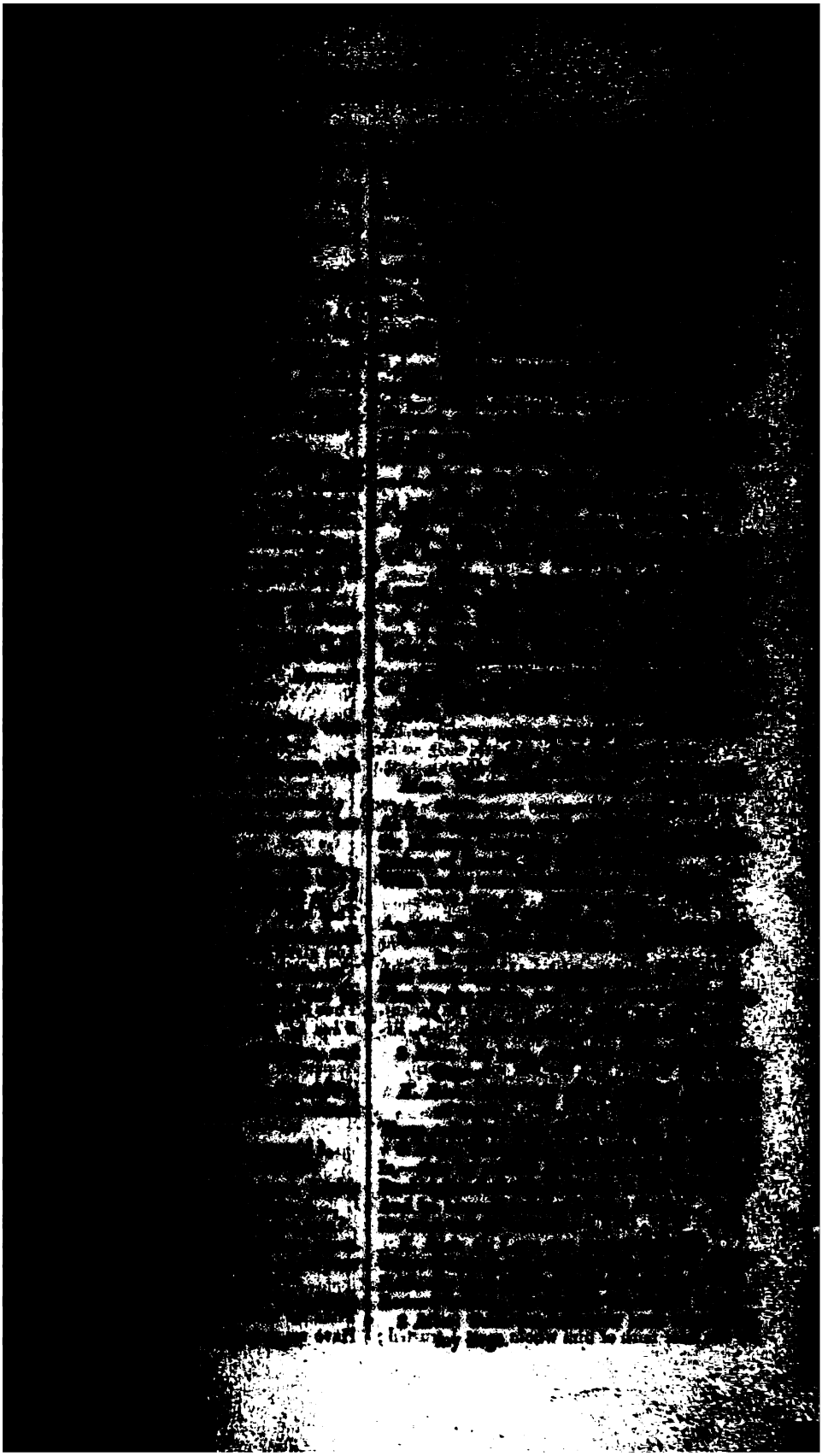
[illegible]

How do I [illegible]

Request [illegible]

And [illegible]

[illegible]



ACT

Farewell.

ACT

SCENE

Enter,

FORD,

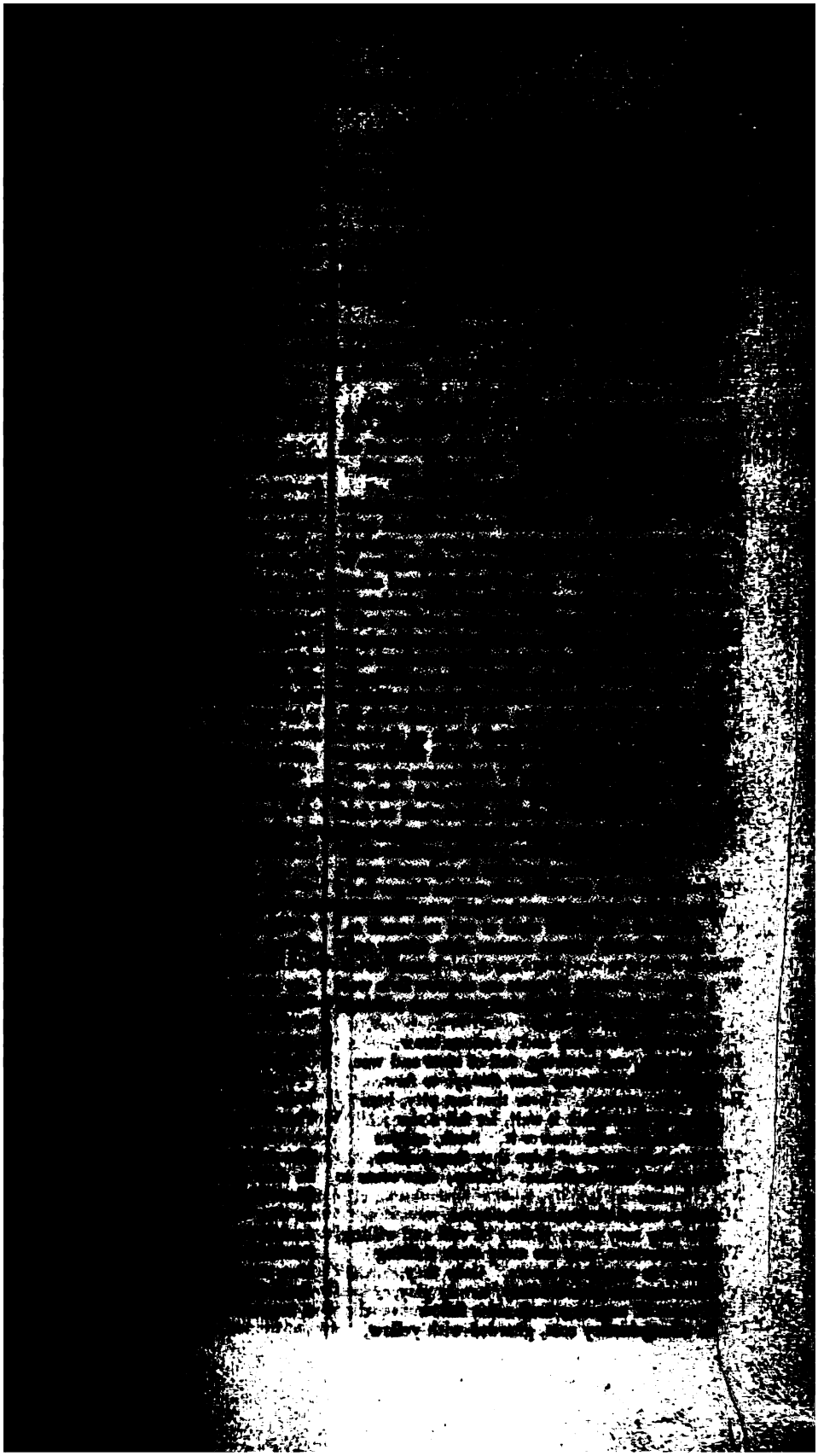
Friends

Have we

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



PROLOGUE.

[illegible] a mighty and a serious brow,
[illegible] and weeping, full of sorrow and woe,
[illegible] stream so drawn the eye to flow,
[illegible] present. Those that can pity, here
[illegible] they think it well, let fall a tear;
[illegible] will deserve it. Such, as give
[illegible] of hope they may believe,
[illegible] shall weep too. Those, that come to
[illegible]
Only, those on one, and to agree,
[illegible] they may pass; if they be still and willing,
[illegible] may see every their shilling
[illegible] in two short hours. Only they,
[illegible] a money, bawdy play,
[illegible] hours; as we use a fellow
[illegible] mighty coat, guarded with yellow,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

s I take it, is a kind of puppy
dam, treason,)—Charles the emperor,
tence to see the queen his aunt,
, indeed, his colour; but he came
r Wolsey,) here makes visitation:
were, that the interview betwixt
nd France might, through their amity,
some prejudice; for from this league
rms, that menac'd him: He privily
h our cardinal; and, as I trow,—
do well; for, I am sure, the emperor
he promis'd; whereby his suit was
nted,
s ask'd;—but when the way was made,
l with gold, the emperor thus desir'd;—
would please to alter the king's course,
the foresaid peace. Let the king know,
he shall by me,) that thus the cardinal
and sell his honour as he pleases,
his own advantage.
am sorry
his of him; and could wish, he were
g mistaken in't.
No, not a syllable;
ounce him in that very shape,
appear in proof.

BRANDON; *a Sergeant at Arms before*
, *and two or three of the Guard.*

Your office, sergeant; execute it.
Sir,
the duke of Buckingham, and earl
ord, Stafford, and Northampton, I
ee of high treason, in the name
ost sovereign king.
Lo you, my lord,
has fall'n upon me; I shall perish
vice and practice.
I am sorry
ou ta'en from liberty, to look on
ness present: 'Tis his highness' pleasure,
ll to the Tower.
It will help me nothing,
mine innocence; for that die is on me,
makes my whitest part black. The will
heaven
in this and all things!—I obey.—
d Aberga'ny, fare you well.
Nay, he must bear you company:—
he king [*To Abergavenny.*
l you shall to the Tower, till you know
determines further.
As the duke said,
of heaven be done, and the king's pleasure
bey'd.
Here is a warrant from
, to attach lord Montacute; and the bodies
uke's confessor, John de la Court,
ert Peck, his chancellor,—
So, so;
the limbs of the plot: No more, I hope.
A monk o' the Chartreux.
O, Nicholas Hopkins?

Bran. He.
Buck. My surveyor is false; the o'er-great cardinal
Hath show'd him gold: my life is spann'd already:
I am the shadow of poor Buckingham;
Whose figure even this instant cloud puts on,
By dark'ning my clear sun.—My lord, farewell.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*The council-chamber.*

Cornets. Enter King HENRY, *Cardinal* WOLSEY, *the Lords of the Council, Sir* THOMAS LOVELL, *Officers, and Attendants. The King enters leaning on the Cardinal's shoulder.*

K. Hen. My life itself, and the best heart of it,
Thanks you for this great care: I stood i'the level
Of a full-charg'd confederacy, and give thanks
To you, that chok'd it.—Let be call'd before us
That gentleman of Buckingham's: in person
I'll hear him his confessions justify;
And point by point the treasons of his master
He shall again relate.

The King takes his state. The Lords of the Council take their several places. The Cardinal places himself under the King's feet, on his right side.

A noise within, crying, Room for the Queen. *Enter the Queen, ushered by the Dukes of* NORFOLK *and* SUFFOLK: *she kneels. The King riseth from his state, takes her up, kisses, and placeth her by him.*

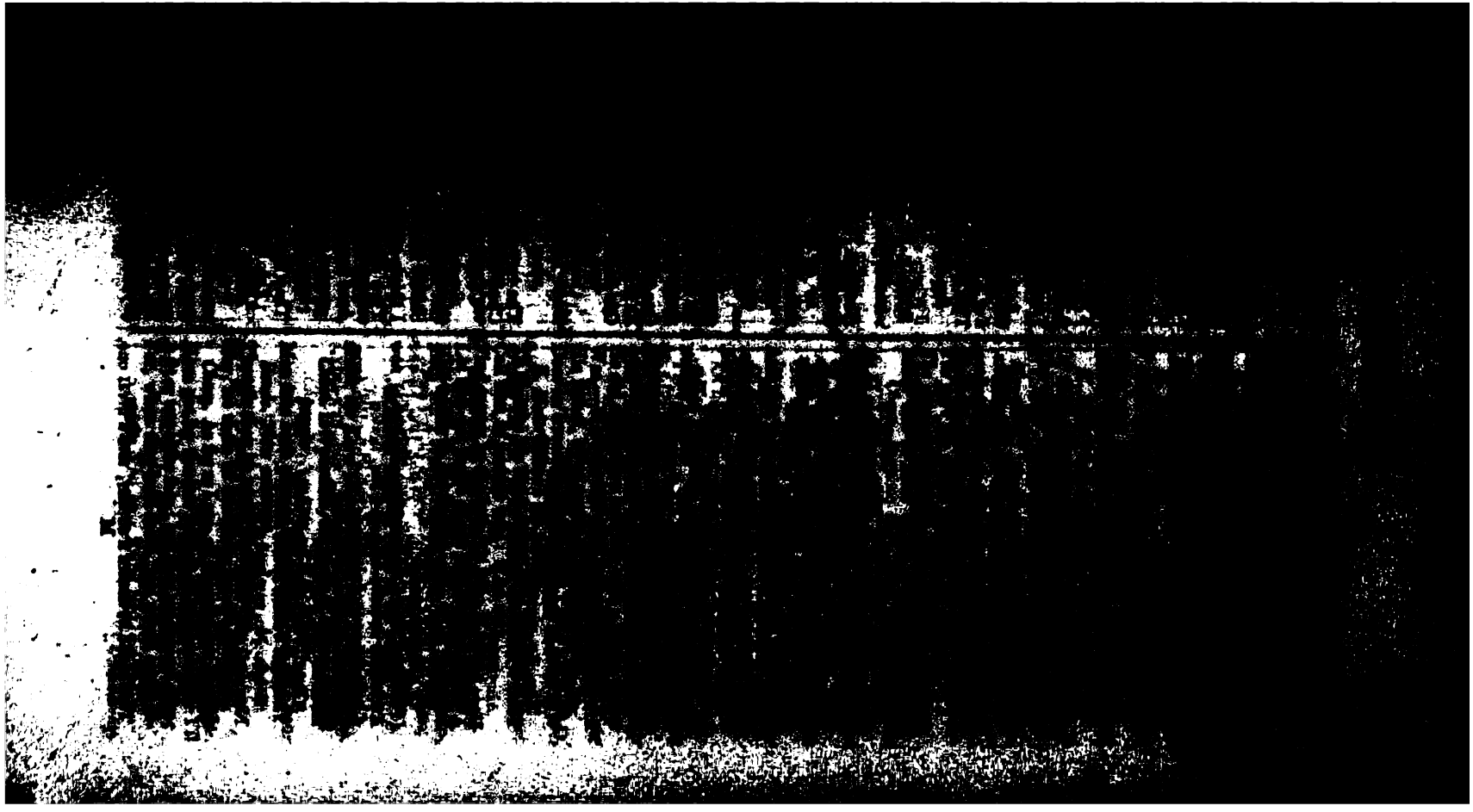
Q. Kath. Nay, we must longer kneel: I am a suitor.
K. Hen. Arise, and take place by us:—Half your suit
Never name to us; you have half our power:
The other moiety, ere you ask, is given;
Repeat your will, and take it.
Q. Kath. Thank your majesty.
That you would love yourself; and, in that love,
Not unconsider'd leave your honour, nor
The dignity of your office, is the point
Of my petition.
K. Hen. Lady mine, proceed.
Q. Kath. I am solicited, not by a few,
And those of true condition, that your subjects
Are in great grievance: there have been commissions
Sent down among them, which hath flaw'd the heart
Of all their loyalties:—wherein, although,
My good lord cardinal, they vent reproaches
Most bitterly on you, as putter-on
Of these exactions, yet the king our master,
(Whose honour heaven shield from soil!) even he escapes not
Language unmannerly, yea, such which breaks
The sides of loyalty, and almost appears
In loud rebellion.
Nor. Not almost appears,

[illegible]

To sign indelible commission, which ever,

[illegible]

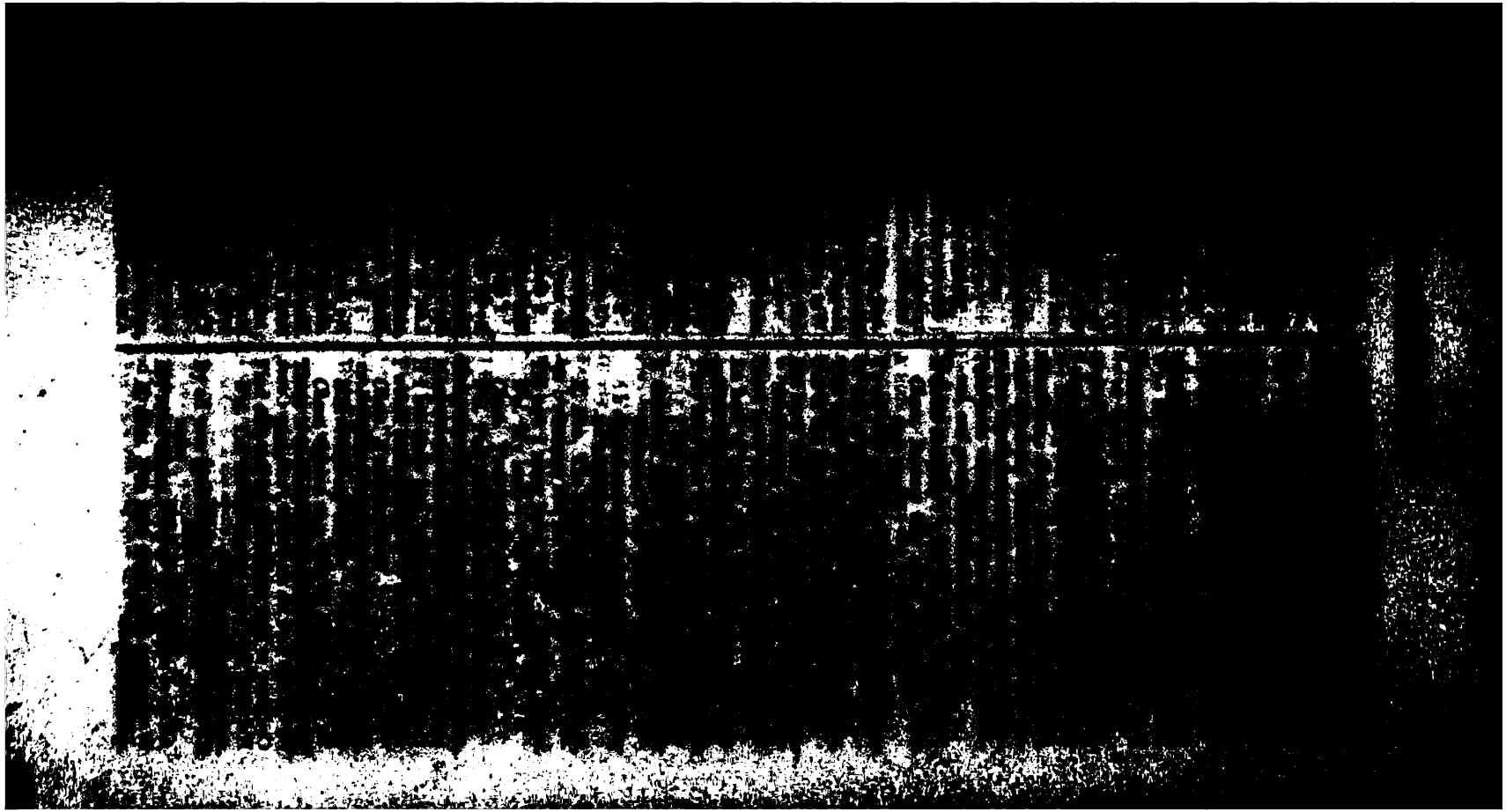
Out of the [illegible]



[illegible] now
[illegible] been
[illegible] his plain-song,
[illegible] by Lady,

[illegible]

[illegible] make a supper; and a great one,



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Old L.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Cromwell,
[illegible] all my glories
[illegible] I have lost for ever:
[illegible] which hath raised me
[illegible] steps, that walked
[illegible] Go, get thee from me, Crom-
[illegible] wickedly now
[illegible] and minister: Seek the king;
[illegible] I pray, may never set! I have told him
[illegible] what true thou art: he will advance
[illegible]
[illegible] memory if we will stir him,
(I know his noble nature,) not to let
Thy honorable service perish too: Good Cromwell,
[illegible] me; make me new, and provide
[illegible] own hands safely.

Crom. O my lord,
Must I then leave you? must I needs forego
So good, so noble, and so true a master?
[illegible] all that have not hearts of iron,
[illegible] Cromwell leaves his lord.—
The king shall have my service; but my prayers
For ever, and for ever, shall be yours.

[illegible]
Of me
Say
[illegible]
Present the
A sure and
Much
Cromwell, I
By that
The image of his
Love thyself
[illegible]
Corruption wing
Still in thy right
To
Let all the
Thy God's, and
Cromwell,
Thou fall'st a
And,—Pr'ythee,
There
To the last penny
And my
I dare now call
well,
Had I but serv'd my
I serv'd my king, he
Have left me
Crom. Good sir,
Wol. So I have
The hopes of court!
dwell.

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*A street in Westminster.*

Enter two Gentlemen, meeting.

1 Gent. You are well met once again.
2 Gent. And so are you.
1 Gent. You come to take your stand here,
and behold
The lady Anne pass from her coronation?
2 Gent. 'Tis all my business. At our last
encounter,
The duke of Buckingham came from his trial.
1 Gent. 'Tis very true: but that time offer'd
sorrow;
This, general joy.
2 Gent. 'Tis well: The citizens,
I am sure, have shown
As, let them have
ward
In celebration of this
Pageants, and
1 Gent. Never
Nor, I'll
2 Gent. May I
tains,
That paper in your
1 Gent. You
Of those, that
By custom of the
The duke of
To be high
He to be earl

[illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]

[illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]

I take it, she that [illegible]
In that old noble lady, [illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]

And, sensibly, [illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]

[illegible]

of transcendent [illegible]

[illegible]

God save you, [illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]

a [illegible]

Could not [illegible]
With the same richness of [illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]
The ceremony? [illegible]

3 *Gent.* [illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]

3 *Gent.* [illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]

3 *Gent.* [illegible]
Of lords, and [illegible]
To a [illegible]
A [illegible]
[illegible]
In a rich chair of state, [illegible]
The beauty of her [illegible]
Believe me, sir, she is [illegible]
That ever [illegible]
Had the full view of, such a [illegible]
As this throughs make [illegible]
As lously and truth [illegible]
(Doublets, I think) [illegible]
Been loose, this day [illegible]
I never saw [illegible]
That lay [illegible]
In the [illegible]
And [illegible]
Could say, *This is my wife*, [illegible]
So strongly [illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible]

3 *Gent.* [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Cast her fair eyes to heaven [illegible]
Then rose again, and [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Wolsey, that is past;
[illegible] all that ever had;
[illegible] Wolsey.
[illegible]
[illegible] this the old name
[illegible]
[illegible] What two reverend bishops
[illegible] that stand on each side of the queen?
2 Gent. Stokesly and Gardiner; the one, of Winchester,
(Newly preferr'd from the king's secretary,)
[illegible] London.
1 Gent. He of Winchester
Is held no great good lover of the archbishop's,
The virtuous Cranmer.
[illegible] You may read strange tales:
[illegible], yet there's no great breach; when it comes
Cranmer will find a friend will not shrink from him.
2 Gent. Who may that be, I pray you?
3 Gent. Thomas Cromwell;
A man in much esteem with the king, and truly
A worthy friend.—The king
Has made him master o' the jewel-house,
And one, shortly, of the privy-council.
1 Gent. He will deserve more.
3 Gent. Yes, without all doubt.
Come, gentlemen, ye shall go my way, which
It is this road, and there ye shall be my guests;
Something I can command. As I walk thither,
I'll tell ye more.
Both. You may command us, sir. [Exeunt.

SCENE II.—Kimbolton.

Enter Katharine, dowager, sick; led between Griffith and Patience.

Grif. How does your grace?
Kath. O, Griffith, sick to death:
My legs, like loaden branches, bow to the earth,
Willing to leave their burden: Reach a chair;—
So, now, methinks, I feel a little ease.
Didst thou not tell me, Griffith, as thou led'st me,
That the great child of honour, cardinal Wolsey,
Was dead?
Grif. Yes, madam; but, I think, your grace,
Out of the pain you suffer'd, gave no ear to't.
Kath. Prithee, good Griffith, tell me how he died:
If well, he stepp'd before me, happily,
For my example.

Grif. Well, the voice goes, madam:
For after the stout Earl Northumberland
Arrested him at York, and brought him forward,
(As a man sorely tainted,) to his answer,
He fell sick suddenly, and grew so ill
We dare not let him stir.
Kath. Pray, good Griffith,
Continue the tale.
Grif. He spake much of you:
He gave his honours to the world again,
His blessed part to heaven, and slept in peace.
Kath. So may he rest; his faults lie gently on him!
Yet thus far, Griffith, give me leave to speak him,
And yet with charity. He was a man
Of an unbounded stomach, ever ready
Hinted with pride; that dare not stoop to any
Ty'd all the kingdom: simony was fair play;
His own opinion was his law: i' the presence
He would say untruths, and be ever confident,
Both in his words and meaning.
But where he meant to crush some poor creature,
His mercies were as cruel as his rage.
But his performances, as he is now,
Of his own body he was ill, and gave
The clergy ill example.
Grif. Noble madam,
Man's evil manners live in brass; their virtues
We write in water. May it please your highness
To hear me speak his good now?
Kath. Yes, good Griffith;
I were malicious else.
Grif. This cardinal,
Though from an humble stock, undoubtedly
Was fashion'd to much honour from his cradle.
He was a scholar, and a ready tongue
Exceeding wise, fair spoken, and persuasive.
Lofty, and sour, to them that loved him not;
But to those men that sought him sweet as summer.
And though he were unholy in this respect,
(Which was a sin,) yet in bestowing, madam,
He was most princely: Ever witness for him
Those twins of learning he raised in you,
Ipswich, and Oxford! one of which fell with him,
Unwilling to outlive the good that did it;
The other, though unfinished, yet so famous,
So excellent in the art, that Christendom shall ever speak
His overthrow, and his memory
For then, and not before,
And found the [illegible]

[illegible] have
[illegible] from me;—
[illegible] them,
[illegible] to remember that by:
[illegible] longer life,
[illegible] and, good my
[illegible]
By [illegible] you love the business of this world,
[illegible] to souls departed,

ACT V.

[illegible] gallery in the palace.

Enter GARDINER Bishop of Winchester, a Page with a lighted lantern, met by Sir THOMAS LOVELL.

[illegible] day, is't not?
[illegible] for preservation,
Neither [illegible] than disposes our nature
With [illegible] rest, and not for us
To [illegible] Good hour of night, sir Thomas!
Whither so late?
[illegible] you from the king, my lord?
[illegible] sir Thomas; and left him at prayers.
With the duke of Suffolk.
[illegible] to his rest
[illegible] go to bed. I'll take my leave.
Gar. Not yet, sir Thomas Lovell. What's the matter?
It seems you are in haste; an if there be
No great offence belongs to't, give your friend
Some touch of your late business: Affairs, that walk,
(As they say spirits do) at midnight, have
In them a wilder nature, than the business
That seeks dispatch by day.
Lov. My lord, I love you;
But this is commanded a secret to your ear
Much weightier than this work. The queen's in [illegible]
[illegible] great extremity; and fear'd,
[illegible] the labour end.
[illegible] fruit, she goes with
I pray for heartily; that it may find
Good time, and [illegible]
[illegible]
I wish it grubbed [illegible]
Lov. Winchester, [illegible]
Cry the amen; and [illegible]
She's a good creature, [illegible]
Preserve our [illegible]
Gar. But, sir, sir, [illegible]
Hear me, sir Thomas: [illegible]
Of mine own way; I [illegible]
And, let me tell you, it [illegible]
'Twill not, sir Thomas Lovell, [illegible]
Till Cranmer, Cromwell, [illegible]
Sleep in their graves.
Lov. Now, sir, ye speak [illegible]
The most remark'd [illegible]
well,—
Beside that of the great [illegible]
O'the rolls, and the king's [illegible]
Stands in the gap and trade [illegible]
With which the time will [illegible]
bishop
Is the king's hand, and [illegible]
speak
One syllable against him?
Gar. Yes, yes, sir Thomas,
There are, 'tis said, [illegible]
tur'd
To speak my mind of [illegible]
Sir, (I may tell it you,) [illegible]
Incens'd the lords o'the [illegible]
(For so I know he [illegible]
A most arch heretic, [illegible]
That does fillip the [illegible]
Have broken with the [illegible]
Given ear to our [illegible]

[illegible]

Cram. [illegible]

[illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]

Thy truth, and thy [illegible]
In us, thy friends; [illegible]
Pr'ythee, let's walk. [illegible]
What manner of man [illegible]
You would have [illegible]
I should have [illegible]
Yourself and your [illegible]
Without indurance further.

Cram. Most dread [illegible]
The good I stand on is my truth, and [illegible]
If they shall fail, I, with mine enemies,
Will triumph o'er my person; which I [illegible]
Being of those virtues vacant. I fear nothing
What can be said against me.

K. Hen. Know you not how
Your state stands i'the world, with the whole
world?
Your enemies
Are many, and not small; [illegible]
Must bear the [illegible]
The justice and the [illegible]
The dear [illegible]
Might [illegible]
To swear against you? such things have been
done.
You are potently oppos'd; and with a malice

[illegible]

[illegible] unjust hundred, God's blest mo-
[illegible]
[illegible] untutored; and a maid
[illegible] to my Kingdom.—Get you gone,
[illegible] I have sent you.—[*Exit Cranmer.*]
He has strangled
[illegible] tears.
[illegible] *Enter an old Lady.*
[illegible] Crosstalk; whatmean you?
[illegible] Come back; the tidings, that I
bring
Will make my boldness manners.—Now, good
angels
Fly o'er thy royal head, and shade thy person
Under their blessed wings!
K. Hen. Now, by thy looks
I guess thy message. Is the queen deliver'd?
Say, ay; and of a boy.
Lady. Ay, ay, my liege;
And of a lusty boy: The God of heaven
Both bless and ever bless her!—'tis a girl,
Promises boys hereafter. Sir, your queen
Desires your visitation, and to be
Acquainted with this stranger; 'tis as like you,
As cherry is to cherry.
K. Hen. Lovell,—

Enter Lovell.

Lov. Sir.
K. Hen. Give her an hundred marks. I'll to
the queen. [*Exit King.*
Lady. An hundred marks! By this light, I'll
have more.
An ordinary groom is for such payment.
I mean to have more, or could it suit of him.
Shall I for this, the girl is like to him?
I will have more, or else unsay't; and now
While it is hot, I'll put it to the issue.
[*Exeunt.*

D. Kath. [illegible]
But yet I [illegible]
Cran. [illegible]
D. Kath. [illegible]
call'd for.
[illegible]
Cran. Sir, [illegible]
Butts. This [illegible]
I guess this way [illegible]
Shall understand it [illegible]
Cran. [*Aside.*] 'Tis [illegible]
The king's physician [illegible]
How earnestly he [illegible]
Pray heaven, he sound [illegible]
[illegible]
This is of purpose [illegible]
(God turn their hearts [illegible]
[illegible]
To quench mine honour [illegible]
make me [illegible]
Wait else at door; a [illegible]
Among boys, grooms, [illegible]
[illegible]
Must be fumbling [illegible]

Enter at a window [illegible]

Butts. I'll show you [illegible]
K. Hen. What [illegible]
Butts. I think, you [illegible]
a day.
K. Hen. Body o' me, [illegible]
Butts. There, my lord [illegible]
The high promotion of [illegible]
bury;
Who holds his state at door, 'mongst pur-
vants,
Pages, and footboys.
K. Hen. Ha! 'Tis [illegible]
Is this the honour they do [illegible]
'Tis well, there's one [illegible]
thought
They had parted so much [illegible]
(At least, good manners [illegible]
A man of his place, and [illegible]
To dance attendance on [illegible]
And at the door, too, like [illegible]
By holy Mary, Butts, there [illegible]
Let them alone, and draw [illegible]
We shall hear [illegible]

[illegible]

Gor. My lord, [illegible]
That's the point [illegible]
[illegible]
To man that [illegible]
[illegible]

Crom. My lord of [illegible]
By your [illegible]
However [illegible]
For what they have been? [illegible]
To hold a [illegible]

Gor. [illegible]
I cry your honour mercy; [illegible]
Of all this [illegible]

Crom. Why, my lord?

Gor. Do not I [illegible]
Of this new sect? ye are not sound.

Crom. Not sound?

Gor. Not sound, I say.

Crom. [illegible]
[illegible]

Gor. I shall [illegible]

Crom. [illegible]
Remember [illegible]

Cran. [illegible]
Fortune, for [illegible]

Gor. I have done.

Crom. [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible] What [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] be ready there.

Enter Guard.

[illegible]
[illegible] traitor thither?
[illegible]
[illegible] the Tower.
[illegible]
I [illegible] Look there, my lords;
[illegible] ring I take my cause
Out of the gripes of cruel men, and give it
To a most noble judge, the king my master.
Cham. This is the king's ring.
[illegible] counterfeit.
Suf. 'Tis the right ring, by heaven: I told ye all,
When we first put this dangerous stone a rolling,
[illegible] upon ourselves.
Nor. Do you think, my lords,
The king will suffer but the little finger
Of this man to be vex'd?
Cham. 'Tis now too certain:
How much more is his life in value with him?
Would I were fairly out on't.
Crom. My mind gave me,
In seeking tales, and informations,
Against this man, (whose honesty the devil
And his disciples only envy at,)
Ye blew the fire that burns ye: Now have at ye.

Enter King, frowning on them; takes his seat.

Gar. Dread sovereign, how much are we bound to heaven
In daily thanks, that gave us such a prince;
Not only good and wise, but most religious:
One that, in all obedience, makes the church
The chief aim of his honour; and, to strengthen
That holy duty, out of dear respect,
His royal self in judgment comes to hear
The cause betwixt her and this great offender.
K. Hen. You were ever good at sudden commendations,
Bishop of Winchester. But know, I come not
To hear such flattery now, and in my presence;
They are too thin and base to hide offences.
To me you cannot reach, you play the spaniel,
And think with wagging of your tongue to win me;
But, whatsoe'er thou tak'st me for, I am sure
Thou hast a cruel nature, and a bloody.—
Good man, [*To Cranmer.*] sit down. Now let me see the proudest
He, that dares most, but wag his finger at thee:

[illegible]
This honest [illegible]
At [illegible]
Why, what a [illegible]
[illegible]
Bid ye so far [illegible]
Power as he was [illegible]
Not as a groom; [illegible]
More out of malice [illegible]
Would try him [illegible]
Which ye shall never [illegible]
Cham. Thus far [illegible]
My most dread [illegible]
To let my tongue [illegible]
Concerning his imp[illegible]
(If there be faith [illegible]
And fair purgation [illegible]
I am sure, in [illegible]
K. Hen. Well, well, [illegible]
Take him, [illegible]
I will say thus [illegible]
May be beholden [illegible]
Am, for his love and [illegible]
Make me no more [illegible]
Be friends, for shame, [illegible]
Canterbury, [illegible]
I have a suit, which [illegible]
That is, a fair [illegible]
You must be godfather, [illegible]
Cran. The greatest [illegible] glory [illegible]
In such an honour [illegible]
That am a poor and [illegible]
K. Hen. Come, come, [illegible] your spoons; [illegible]
Two noble partners with [illegible] of Norfolk,
And lady marquis Do[illegible]
Once more, my lord of [illegible]
Embrace, and love this [illegible]
Gar. With a true heart, [illegible]
And brother-love, I do [illegible]
Cran. And let heaven [illegible]
Witness, how dear I hold [illegible]
K. Hen. Good man, [illegible] thy true heart: [illegible]
The common voice, I see, [illegible]
Of thee, which says thus, [illegible] terbury [illegible]
A shrewd turn [illegible]
Come, lords, we [illegible]
To have this young [illegible]
As I have made ye [illegible]
So I grow stronger [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] archbishop;
[illegible]
K. Hen. [illegible] lord.—
The King kisses the Child.
[illegible]; God protect thee!
[illegible] I give thy life.
[illegible]
[illegible] noble gossips, ye have been too [illegible]
[illegible]ly; to shall this lady,
[illegible] English.
[illegible] let me speak, sir,
[illegible]; and the words I utter
[illegible] they'll find them truth.
[illegible] (heaven still move about her!)
[illegible], yet now promises
[illegible] thousand thousand blessings,
[illegible] time shall bring to ripeness: She shall be
([illegible] can behold that goodness,)
[illegible] living with her,
[illegible] shall succeed: Saba was never
[illegible] of wisdom, and fair virtue,
[illegible] this pure soul shall be: all princely graces,
[illegible] such a mighty piece as this is,
[illegible] virtues that attend the good,
[illegible] on her: truth shall nurse her,
[illegible] heavenly thoughts still counsel her:
She shall be lov'd, and fear'd: Her own shall bless her;
Her foes shake like a field of beaten corn,
And hang their heads with sorrow: Good grows with her:
In her days, every man shall eat in safety
Under his own vine, what he plants; and sing
[illegible]
And so stand fix'd: [illegible]
[illegible]
That were the [illegible]
Shall then be his, and [illegible]
Wherever the [illegible]
His honour and the [illegible]
Shall be, and [illegible]
And, like a mountain [illegible]
To all the plains [illegible] children
Shall see this, and bless [illegible]
K. Hen. Thou [illegible]
Cran. She shall be [illegible]
An aged princess; [illegible]
And yet no day [illegible]
'Would I had known [illegible]
She must, the [illegible]
A most unspotted [illegible]
To the ground [illegible]
K. Hen. O lord [illegible]
Thou hast made me [illegible]
This happy child, [illegible]
This oracle of comfort [illegible]
That, when I am in [illegible]
To see what this child [illegible] Maker.—
I thank ye all,—To you, [illegible]
And your good brethren, [illegible]
I have receiv'd much [illegible]
And ye shall find me [illegible] lords;—
Ye must all see the queen, [illegible]
She will be sick else. [illegible]
He has business at his [illegible]
This little one shall make [illegible]

EPILOGUE.

'Tis ten to one, this play can never please
All that are here: Some come to take their ease,
And sleep an act or two; but those, we fear,
We have frighted with our trumpets; so, 'tis clear,
They'll say, 'tis naught: others, to hear the city
Abus'd extremely, and to cry,—*that's witty!*
Which we have not done neither: that, I fear,
All the expected good we are like to hear
For this play at this [illegible]
The merciful [illegible]
For such a one [illegible]
And say, 'twill [illegible]
All the best men [illegible]
If they hold [illegible]

PROLOGUE.

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Troy. Before Priam's palace.*

[illegible]

Tro. Call here my varlet, I'll unarm again:
Why should I war without the walls of Troy,
That find such cruel battle here within?
Each Trojan that is master of his heart,
Let him to field; Troilus, alas! hath none.

Pan. Will this gear ne'er be mended?

Tro. The Greeks are strong, and skilful to their strength,
Fierce to their skill, and to their fierceness valiant;
But I am weaker than a woman's tear,
Tamer than sleep, fonder than ignorance;
Less valiant than the virgin in the night,
And skilless as unpractis'd infancy.

Pan. Well, I have told you enough of this: for my part, I'll not meddle nor make no further. He that will have a cake out of the wheat must needs tarry grinding.

Tro. Have I not tarried?

Pan. Ay, the grinding; but you must tarry [illegible]

Tro. Have I not tarried?

Pan. Ay, the bolting; but you must tarry [illegible]

Tro. Still have I tarried.

Pan. Ay, to the leavening: but here's yet in the word hereafter, the kneading, the making of the cake, the heating of the oven, and the baking; nay, you must stay the cooling too, or you may chance to burn your lips.

Tro. Patience herself, what goddess e'er she be,
Doth lesser blench at sufferance than I do.
At Priam's royal table do I sit;
And when fair Cressid comes into my thoughts,—
So, traitor!—when she comes!—when is she thence?

Pan. Well, she looked yesternight fairer than ever I saw her look, or any woman else.

Tro. I was about to tell thee,—When my heart,
As wedged with a sigh, would rive in twain;
Lest Hector or my father should perceive me,
I have (as when the sun doth light a storm,)
Buried this sigh in wrinkle of a smile:
But sorrow, that is couch'd in seeming gladness,
Is like that mirth, fate turns to sudden sadness.

Pan. An her hair were not somewhat darker than Helen's (well, go to,) there were no more comparison between the women.—But, for my part, she is my kinswoman; I would not, as they term it, praise her,—But I would somebody had heard her talk yesterday, as I did. I will not dispraise your sister Cassandra's wit; but—

Tro. O Pandarus! I tell thee, Pandarus,—

When I do tell thee, there my hopes lie drown'd,
Reply not in how many fathoms deep
They lie indrench'd. I tell thee I am mad
In Cressid's love: thou answer'st, she is fair;
Pour'st in the open [illegible]
Her eyes, her hair, her [illegible]
Handlest in thy discourse [illegible]
In whose comparison [illegible]
Writing their own reproach; to whose estimate
The cygnet's down is harsh, and spirit of sense
Hard as the palm of ploughman. This thou tell'st me,
As true thou tell'st me, [illegible]
But saying, thus, instead of oil and balm,
Thou lay'st in every gash that love hath given me
The knife that made it.

Pan. I speak no more than truth.

Tro. Thou dost not [illegible]

Pan. 'Faith, I'll [illegible] as she is: if she be [illegible] an she be not, she [illegible]

Tro. Good Pandarus [illegible]

Pan. I have had [illegible] ill-thought on [illegible] gone between and between, but small thanks for my labour.

Tro. What, art thou angry, Pandarus? what, with me?

Pan. Because she is [illegible] not so fair as Helen; [illegible] she would be as fair on [illegible] Sunday. But what [illegible] were a black-a-moor; [illegible]

Tro. Say I, she is not [illegible]

Pan. I do not care [illegible] She's a fool to stay behind her father; [illegible] to the Greeks; and no [illegible] I see her: for my part, [illegible] more in the Antenor [illegible]

Tro. Pandarus,—

Pan. Not I. [illegible]

Tro. Sweet Pandarus,—

Pan. Pray you, speak no [illegible] leave alone [illegible]

[Exit.

Tro. Peace, you ungracious clamours! peace, rude sounds!
Fools on both sides! Helen must [illegible]
When with your blood you daily paint her thus.
I cannot fight upon this argument;
It is too starv'd a [illegible]
But Pandarus,—O [illegible]
I cannot [illegible]
And he's as teasing [illegible]
As she is stubborn [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Alex. [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Alex. Madam, [illegible]

Cressa. [illegible]

Alex. All [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

Cres. Good [illegible]

Pan. Good [illegible]

do you talk of [illegible]

Hector [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

With [illegible]

Hector [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

Cres. Then [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

and there is Troilus [illegible]

him what [illegible]

them [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

man of the [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. What, not [illegible]

Do you [illegible]

Cressida [illegible]

him.

Pan. Well, I say, Troilus [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

[illegible]

Pan. No, nor Hector is [illegible]

degrees.

Cres. 'Tis just to each [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

[illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

I would, my [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Troilus, for a [illegible] I think, cousins,)—

[illegible] Troilus, though, lovers and not [illegible] the youth, true and not true.

[illegible] complexion above Paris. [illegible] Troilus's colour enough.

[illegible] Troilus should have too much: [illegible] his shape, his complexion is [illegible] colour enough, and [illegible] the flattering a praise for a [illegible] as he, Helen's golden [illegible] Troilus for a copper nose. [illegible] I think, Helen loves [illegible]

Cres. [illegible] a merry Greek, indeed.

Pan. [illegible] I saw this day. She came to [illegible] a compass'd window,—and, you know, she has not past three or four [illegible] on his chin.

Cres. Indeed, it hath not attained mine age, [illegible] his particulars therein to a total.

Pan. Why, he is very young: and yet will he within three period, lift as much as his brother Hector.

Cres. Is he so young a man, and so old a lifter?

Pan. But, to prove to you, that Helen loves Troilus, [illegible] and pass her white hand to his dimpled chin,—

Cres. Juno have mercy!—How came it dimpled? *Pan.* Why, you know, 'tis dimpled: I think, his smiling becomes him better than any man in all Phrygia.

Cres. O, he smiles valiantly.

Pan. Does he not?

Cres. O, yes, an 'twere a cloud in autumn.

Pan. Why, go to then;—But to prove to you, that Helen loves Troilus,—

Cres. Troilus will stand to the proof, if you'll prove it so.

Pan. Troilus? why, he esteems her no more than I esteem an addle egg.

Cres. If you love an addle egg as well as you love any food, you would eat addle eggs if the [illegible]

Pan. I cannot choose but laugh, to think

[illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] Helen [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] spied on Troilus [illegible]

Cres. And [illegible] have [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] as at his [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] on your chin, and [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. That's [illegible] *One and fifty* [illegible] *That* [illegible] *his sons.* [illegible] *heirs in Paris* [illegible] quoth he; [illegible] there was [illegible] ed, and Paris [illegible] laugh'd, [illegible] while going by me).

Pan. [illegible] day; think [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] you, an [illegible]

Cres. [illegible] a natural [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] Shall we stand up [illegible] pass towards [illegible] Cressida.

Cres. At your [illegible]

Pan. Here, [illegible] here we may see [illegible] all by their [illegible] Troilus [illegible]

[illegible]

Cres. Speak [illegible]

Pan. [illegible] man? he's [illegible] you [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Pan. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] they have

[illegible] you?

[illegible] Agamemnon's ears.

[illegible] privately, that comes

from Troy.

Æne. Nor I from Troy come not to whisper

him: [illegible] trumpet to awake his ear;

[illegible] the attentive bent,

[illegible]

[illegible] temple,

[illegible] all these lazy

[illegible]

[illegible] know,

[illegible] shall be spoke aloud.

[*Trumpet sounds.*

[illegible] here in Troy

A prince [illegible], (Priam is his father,)

[illegible]

The splin[illegible]

Agam. [illegible]

If none [illegible]

We left [illegible]

And may [illegible]

That means [illegible]

If then [illegible]

Nest. [illegible]

When [illegible]

But, [illegible]

One [illegible]

To [illegible]

I'll [illegible]

And [illegible]

And [illegible]

[illegible]

I'll [illegible]

Æne. Now [illegible]

youth!

Ulyss. Amen.

Agam. Fair lord Æneas, [illegible]

[illegible]

To our pavilion [illegible]

Achilles shall [illegible]

So shall each [illegible]

Yourself shall [illegible]

And find the [illegible]

Ulyss. N[illegible]

Nest. Wh[illegible]

Ulyss. I have [illegible]

Be you my [illegible]

Nest. [illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

Blunt [illegible]

[illegible]

That hath [illegible]

In rank Achilles [illegible]

ACT II.

strik'st me thus?

[illegible]

Ther. Look upon him.

Achil. So I do; What's the matter?

Ther. Nay, but regard him well.

Achil. Well, why I do so.

Ther. But yet you look not well upon him: for, whosoever you take him to be, he is Ajax.

Achil. I know not, [illegible] but himself.

Ther. [illegible] of wit [illegible] I [illegible] more than he [illegible] will lay [illegible] for a gaping [illegible] is not worth the ninth part of a fool. This [illegible] Achilles, Ajax, [illegible] in his belly, and his guts in his head,—I'll tell you what I say of him.

Achil. What?

Ther. I say this Ajax [illegible]

[illegible]

Achil. [illegible] Ajax? wherefore do [illegible] is the matter, man?

Ther. [illegible] you see him there, do you?

Achil. Ay; what's the matter?

Ther. Nay, look upon him.

Achil. So I do; What's the matter?

Ther. Nay, but regard him well.

Achil. Well, why I do so.

Ther. But yet you look not well upon him: for, whosoever you take him to be, he is Ajax.

Achil. I know not, [illegible] but himself.

Ther. [illegible] wit [illegible] I [illegible] more than he [illegible] will lay [illegible] for a gaping [illegible] is not worth the ninth part of a fool. This [illegible] Achilles, Ajax, [illegible] in his belly, and his guts in his head,—I'll tell you what I say of him.

Achil. What?

Ther. I say this Ajax [illegible]

Achil. [illegible] Ajax?

Ther. [illegible]

Achil. [illegible] Ajax!

Ther. [illegible] Ajax! [illegible]

Ajax. [illegible]

Ther. [illegible] as thou [illegible]

Patr. [illegible]

Ther. [illegible] brach bitch [illegible]

Achil. [illegible]

Ther. I will [illegible] ere I come near [illegible] where there is [illegible] of fools.

Patr. A [illegible]

Achil. [illegible] all our [illegible]

That He [illegible]

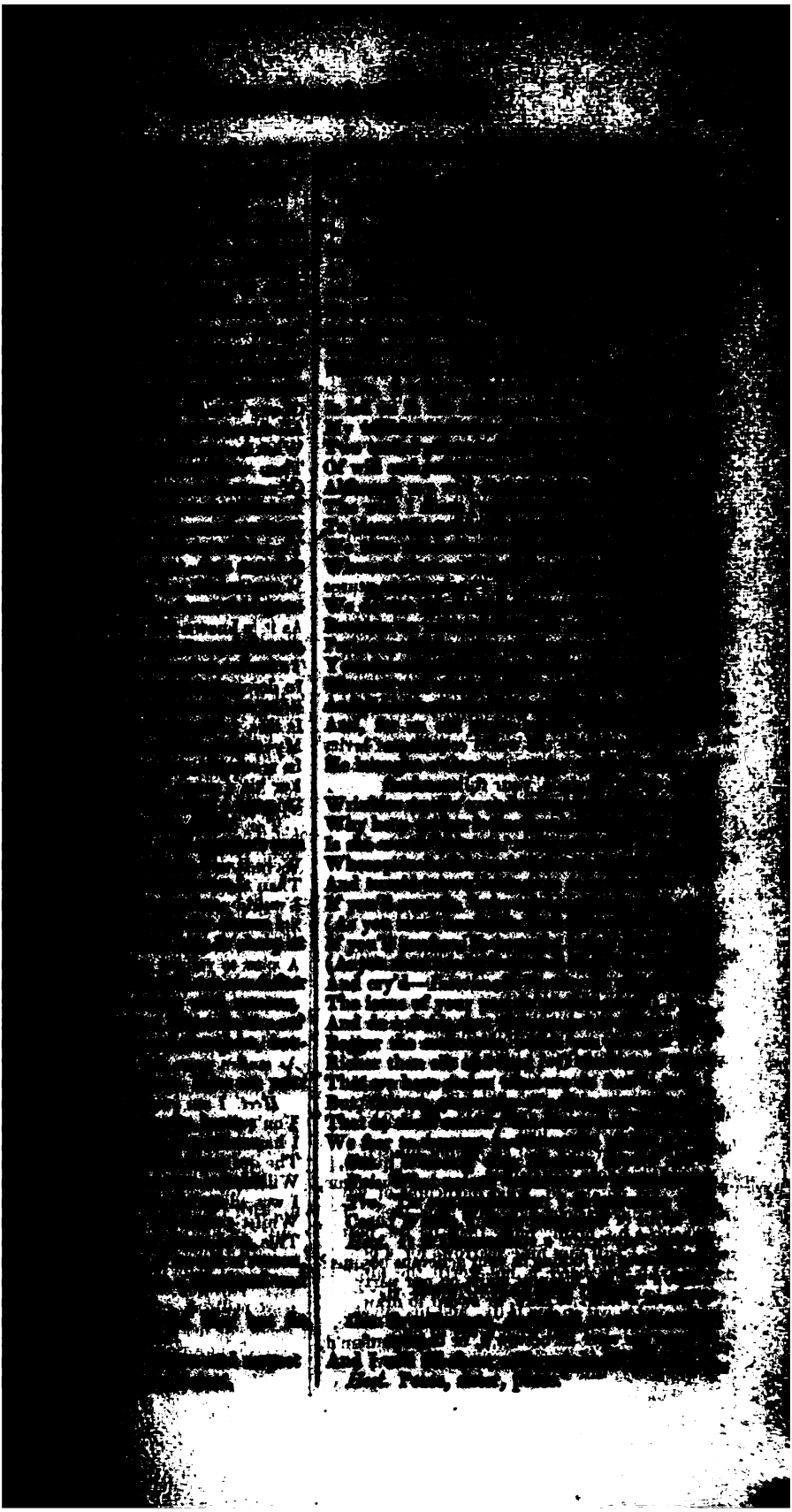
Will, without [illegible]

[illegible]

He [illegible]

Ajax. [illegible]

He [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] lewd conceits of levity

[illegible] your fellowship!

[illegible] Y[illegible] I have [illegible]

[illegible] I—I [illegible]

[illegible] I purpose [illegible] to drink [illegible]

[illegible] of [illegible]? [illegible] joy,

[illegible] not flocking in your generous bosoms?

[illegible] the [illegible] girls on our party,

[illegible] to dance, or sweat to draw,

[illegible] were ill behaved, or deeply [illegible]d,

[illegible] Thy, I say,

Of [illegible]

As [illegible]

What [illegible]

Then [illegible]

Of [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

As it is known [illegible]

[illegible]

To [illegible]

In [illegible]

[illegible]

In this, [illegible]

My [illegible]

In resolution, [illegible]

For 'tis a [illegible]

Upon [illegible]

Yes, [illegible]

Were it not [illegible]

Then [illegible]

I would [illegible]

Spare [illegible]

Slip [illegible]

A spur to valiant [illegible]

Where [illegible]

And [illegible]

Would [illegible]

So trim [illegible]

As smiles upon the [illegible]

For the [illegible]

Hect. I am [illegible]

You [illegible]

I have [illegible]

The devil [illegible]

Will [illegible]

I was [illegible]

Whilst [illegible]

This, [illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE III.

[illegible]

Thy. [illegible]

Or know
Pater.
Ulyss.
Ulyss.
Ulyss.
Ulyss.
Ulyss.
Ulyss.

[illegible]

him: And you shall not

[illegible] we think him over-proud,

[illegible] self-assumption greater,

[illegible] of judgment; and worthier

[illegible] strangeness he puts on;

[illegible] holy strength of their command,

[illegible] in an observing kind

[illegible] predominance; yea, watch

[illegible] lunes, his ebbs, his flows, as if

[illegible] and whole carriage of this action

[illegible] tide. Go, tell him this; and add,

[illegible] his price so much,

[illegible] him; but let him, like an engine

[illegible] lie under this report—

[illegible] this cannot go to war:

A stirring dwarf we do allowance give

Before a sleeping giant:—Tell him so.

Patr. I shall; and bring his answer presently. [*Exit.*

Agam. In second voice we'll not be satisfied,

We come to speak with him.—Ulysses, enter. [*Exit Ulysses.*

Ajax. What is he more than another?

Agam. No more than what he thinks he is.

Ajax. Is he so much? Do you not think, he thinks himself a better man than I am?

Agam. No question.

Ajax. Will you subscribe his thought, and say—he is?

Agam. No, noble Ajax; you are as strong, as valiant, as wise, no less noble, much more gentle, and altogether more tractable.

Ajax. Why should a man be proud? How doth pride grow? I know not what pride is.

Agam. Your mind's the clearer, Ajax, and your virtues the fairer. He that is proud, eats up himself: pride is his own glass, his own trumpet, his own chronicle; and whatever praises itself but in the deed, devours the deed in the praise.

Ajax. I do hate a proud man, as I hate the engendering of toads.

Nest. Yet he loves himself: Is it not strange? [*Aside.*

He is an

Cry—No

Agam. Let Ajax

Dear lord, go you and

'Tis said, he holds

At your request

Ulyss. O Agamemnon

We'll consecrate

When they go from

That bastes his

And never suffers

Enter his thoughts

And ruminate

Of that we hold an

No, this thrice

Must not so stale his

Nor, by my will,

As amply titled

By going to Achilles:

That were to enlard his

And add more coals to

With entertaining great

This lord go to him!

And say in thunder—

Nest. O, this is well;

Dio. And how his

plause

Ajax. If I go to him,

pash him

Over the face.

Agam. O, no, you

Ajax. An he be proud

his pride:

Let me go to him.

Ulyss. Not for the

our quarrel.

Ajax. A paltry,

Nest. How he

Himself!

Ajax. Can he not be

Ulyss. The raven

Chides blackness.

Pan. Go to, sweet queen, go to:—commends himself most affectionately to you.

Helen. You shall not bob us out of our melancholy; if you do, our melancholy upon your head!

Pan. Sweet queen, sweet queen; that's a sweet queen, i'faith.

Helen. And to make a sweet lady sad, is a [illegible] —— Nay, I shall ne'er see your face; that shall it not, in truth, la. Nay, I cannot for such words; no, no,—And, my lord, he bids you, that, if the king call for him at supper, you will make his excuse.

Helen. My lord Pandarus,—

Pan. What says my sweet queen, my very very sweet queen?

Par. What exploit's in hand? where sup he to-night?

Pan. Nay, they will not show me; I cannot tell.

Par. Well, I'll make excuse.

[illegible]

Why have I blabb'd? who shall be true to us,
When we are so unsecret to ourselves?
But, though I lov'd you well, I woo'd you not;
[illegible]
[illegible] men's privilege
[illegible] bid me hold my tongue;
[illegible] I shall surely speak
The thing I shall repent. See, see, your silence,
Cunning in dumbness, from my weakness draws
My very soul of counsel: Stop my mouth.
[illegible]
[illegible] you, pardon me;
[illegible] my purpose, thus to beg a kiss:
[illegible]
For this time will I take my leave, my lord.
[illegible] sweet Cressid?
[illegible]
[illegible] you, lady?
[illegible]
You cannot shun
Yourself.

[illegible]
To [illegible]
Outli[illegible]
Or, that [illegible]
That my [illegible]
Might be [illegible]
Of such a [illegible]
How were [illegible]
I am as [illegible]
And simpler [illegible]
Cres. In [illegible]
Tro. [illegible]
When right [illegible]
True swains [illegible]
Approve [illegible]
Full of [illegible]
Want [illegible]
As true [illegible]
As sun to [illegible]
As iron to [illegible]
Yet, after all [illegible]
As truth's [illegible]
As true as Tro[illegible]
And sanctify the [illegible]
Cres. Prophet [illegible]
If I be false [illegible]
When time is [illegible]
When water[illegible]
And blind obl[illegible]
And mighty [illegible]
To dusty n[illegible]
From false to [illegible]
Upbraid my [illegible]
as false
As air, as water, [illegible]
As fox to lamb, [illegible]
Pard to the hind [illegible]
Yea, let them [illegible]
As false as Cr[illegible]
Pan. Go to [illegible]
I'll be the [illegible]
here my [illegible]
to another, [illegible]
bring you together, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] but eye to eye opposed
[illegible] not to feed.
[illegible] this is not strange at all.
[illegible] at the position,
It is [illegible]; but at the [illegible]:
[illegible] in his circumstance, [illegible]
[illegible] was [illegible] and [illegible] king,
(Though in such a [illegible] [illegible] consisting,)
[illegible] prize in [illegible]:
[illegible] know them for aught,
[illegible] Were [illegible] in the [illegible],
Where they are extended; Which, like an arch,
reverberates
The voice again; or, like a gate of steel,
Fronting the sun, receives and renders back
His figure and his heat. I not prize pride in this;
[illegible]
The unknown Ajax.
Heavens, what a man is there! a very horse,
That has he knows not what. Nature, what things there are,
Most abject in regard, and dear in use!
What things again most dear in the esteem,
And poor in worth! Now shall we see to-morrow,
An act that very chances did blow upon him,
Ajax renowned. O heavens, what some men do,
While some men have to do!
How some men creep in skittish fortune's hall,
Whose blindness flies in her eyes!
[illegible] into another's pride,
While pride is feasting in his wantonness!
To see these Grecian lords! why, Ajax even already
Thus [illegible] the [illegible] Ajax on the shoulder;
As if his foot were on brave Hector's breast,
And great Troy shrinking.
Achil. I do believe it; for they passed by me,

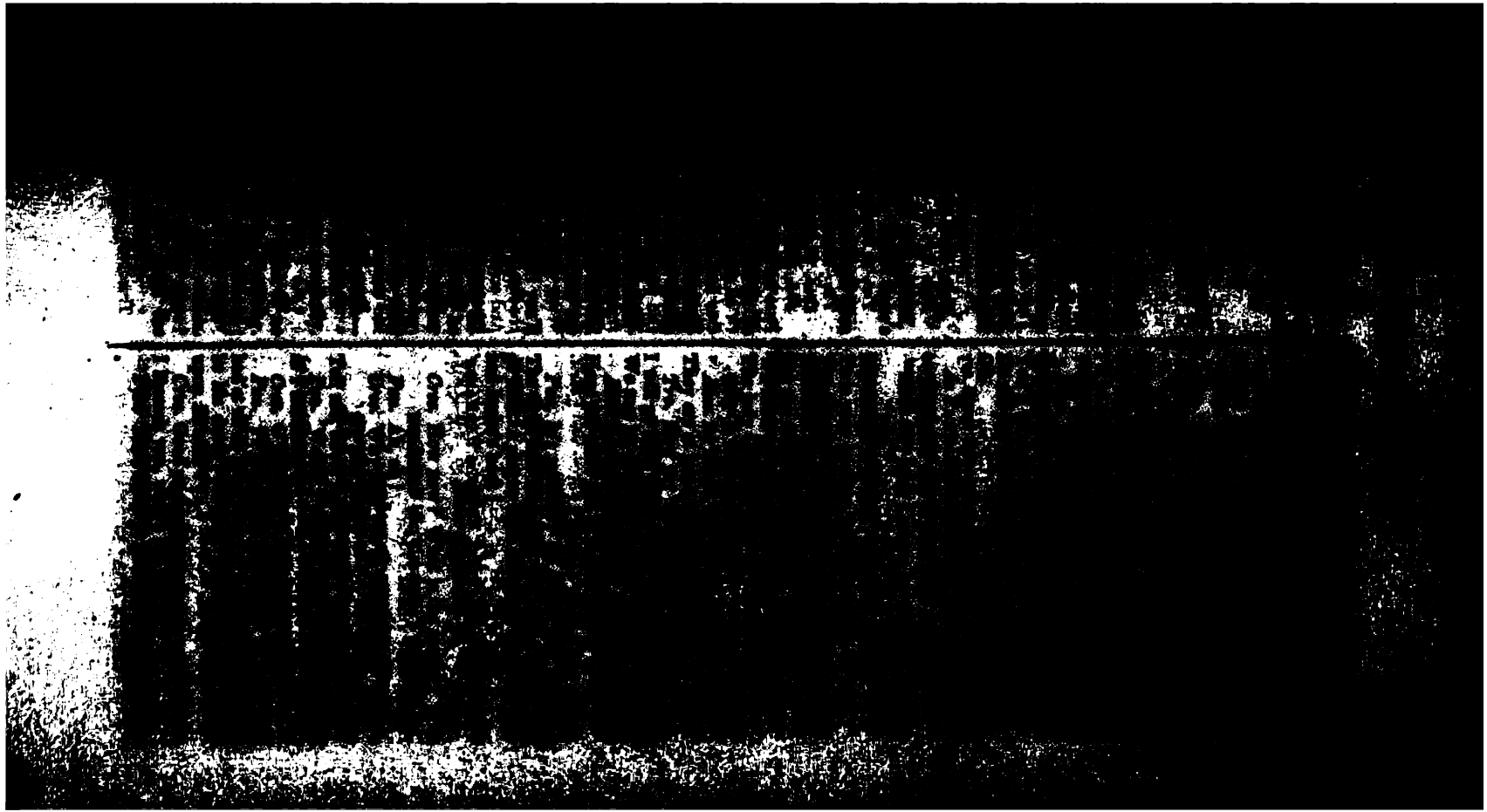
[illegible]
For [illegible]
That [illegible]
And [illegible]
Gr[illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
Respe[illegible]
For [illegible]
High [illegible]
Love, [illegible]
To cu[illegible]
Dea[illegible]
That all, wi[illegible]
Thence [illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
More [illegible]
The re[illegible]
Then [illegible]
That all [illegible]
Since thin[illegible]
Than [illegible]
And still [illegible]
If then [illegible]
And end [illegible]
Whose [illegible]
Made emulous [illegible]
selves,
And dare [illegible]
Achil. O[illegible]
I have stro[illegible]
Ulyss. [illegible]
The [illegible]
'Tis known [illegible]
With one of [illegible]
Achil. [illegible]
Ulyss. [illegible]
The providence [illegible]

[illegible] will? I equivocally do think,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Enter AJAX,

Give with

[illegible]

[illegible] for him,
[illegible] by your
[illegible] to receive?
[illegible] to love
[illegible] you give;
[illegible] give you three
Count [illegible] give even, or give
[illegible] will grow bald; every eye is wise.
[illegible] Fault's not; for, you know, 'tis
[illegible] breath with you.
[illegible] the white head.
[illegible], your [illegible] his
[illegible] of you?
[illegible]
[illegible] Figure, which give me a
[illegible]
Come [illegible] Ulysses, where is where 'tis done.

[illegible]
To [illegible]
A [illegible]
Shall [illegible]
Forces [illegible]
By [illegible]
Hector [illegible]
A [illegible]
A [illegible]
A [illegible]
A [illegible]
The [illegible]
Ajax [illegible]
What [illegible]
[illegible]
Ajax [illegible]
[illegible]
In the [illegible]
Valour [illegible]
The [illegible]
The [illegible]
And [illegible]
This Ajax [illegible]
In love [illegible]
Half heart, [illegible]
This blockish [illegible]
[illegible]
Achil. A [illegible]
you.
[illegible]
Agam. [illegible]
Stand by our Ajax [illegible]
Consent upon [illegible]
So be it; [illegible]
Or else a [illegible]
Half saints [illegible]
[illegible]
Ulyss. They [illegible]
Agam. [illegible]
so hoarse? [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] wanton tops do buss the
[illegible]
[illegible]
Hect. I must not believe you:
There they stand yet; and modestly I think,
The fall of every Phrygian stone will cost
A drop of Grecian blood: The end crowns all;
And that old common arbitrator, time,
Will one day end it.
Ulyss. So to him we leave it.
Most gentle, and most valiant Hector, welcome:
After the general, I beseech you next
To feast with me, and see me at my tent.
Achil. I shall forestall thee, lord Ulysses, thou!
[illegible]
Now, Hector, I have fed mine eyes on thee;
I have with exact view perus'd thee, Hector,
And quoted joint by joint.
Hect. Is this Achilles?
Achil. I am Achilles.
Hect. Stand fair, I pray thee: let me look on thee.
Achil. Behold thy fill.
Hect. Nay, I have done already.
Achil. Thou art too brief; I will the second time,
As I would buy thee, view thee limb by limb.
Hect. O, like a book of sport thou'lt read me o'er;
But there's more in me than thou understand'st.
Why dost thou so oppress me with thine eye?
Achil. Tell me, you heavens, in which part of his body

[illegible]
The G[illegible]
Achil. [illegible]
To [illegible]
Th[illegible]
As [illegible]
Tro. My lord U[illegible]
In what [illegible]
Ulyss. [illegible]
There Diomedes [illegible]
Who neither [illegible]
But gives all gaze [illegible]
On the fair Cressid.
Tro. Shall I, sweet [illegible]
[illegible]
After we part from [illegible]
To bring me thither?
Ulyss. You shall [illegible]
As gentle tell me, [illegible]
This Cressida in [illegible]
That wails her absence?
Tro. O, sir, [illegible]
A mock is due. [illegible]
She was belov'd, [illegible]
But, still, sweet [illegible]

Cres. Hey, my sweet grandam!—Hark! a word with you. [*Whispers.*

[illegible] will sing any man at first sight.

[illegible] any man may sing her, if he can take her clef; she's mean.

[illegible] honey, Greek, taught me no mean to sing.

[illegible] I come, tell a girl? Men are [illegible]

[illegible]

Cres. In faith, [illegible]

Dio. Give me [illegible]

Cres. I'll stitch [illegible]

Ulyss. You [illegible]

Tro. Fare you [illegible]

I will not [illegible]

Of what I [illegible]

[illegible]

Dio. [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

Tro. O [illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

Lest [illegible]

[illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

You [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

I will [illegible]

Dio. [illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

O [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible]

[illegible]

Cres. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

You will [illegible]

Tro. [illegible]

Ulyss. [illegible]

Tro. Nay, nay; [illegible]

[illegible]

There is [illegible]

A [illegible]

[illegible]

Eng[illegible]

Dio. [illegible]

Cres. In faith, [illegible]

Dio. Give me [illegible]

Cres. I'll stitch [illegible]

Ulyss. You [illegible]

Tro. Fare [illegible]

I will not [illegible]

Of what I [illegible]

[illegible]

Tro. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [Exit.

SCENE III.—*Troy. Before Priam's palace.*

Enter HECTOR, *and* ANDROMACHE.

And. [illegible] why dost so much hastily
[illegible]
To stop his sons against chastisement?
Unruly spirits, and do not fight to-day.
Hect. You dare me to withstand you; get you in;
By all the everlasting gods, I'll go.
And. My dreams will, sure, prove ominous to
the day.
Hect. No more, I say.

Enter CASSANDRA.

Cas. Where is my brother Hector?
And. Here, distract, arm'd, and bloody in intent:

Cas. [illegible]
[illegible]
Not fate, [illegible]
Beckoning [illegible]
Not Priam [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Polydorus

[illegible] Margarelon

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *and Trojans.*

[illegible] *enter, from the other* [illegible]

[illegible] hear you, hear you!

[illegible]

You [illegible]

Or, if [illegible]

Though [illegible]

Some [illegible]

It should [illegible]

Some gather [illegible]

Till then I'll [illegible]

And, at the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] OF THE DRAMA.

[illegible]

Poet, Painter, Jeweller,

An old Attendant.

PERSEUS, }
TIMANDRA, }

Other Lords, Senators, Officers, Soldiers, Guards and Attendants.

[illegible] *; and the Woods adjoining.*

ACT I.

[illegible]

Mer. O, he a [illegible]

Jew. [illegible]

Mer. A good [illegible]

[illegible]

To an untrusable and constant [illegible]

He [illegible]

Jew. I have a [illegible]

Mer. O, [illegible]

[illegible]

Jew. If he will [illegible]

[illegible]

Poet. [illegible]

[illegible]

It shine the glory in that house where it dwells

Which [illegible]

Mer. [illegible]

Jew. And [illegible]

[illegible]

Poet. [illegible] What have you there?

Pain. A picture, sir.—And when comes your book forth?

Poet. Upon the heels of my presentment, sir. Let's see your piece.

Pain. 'Tis a good piece.

Poet. So this comes off well and excellent.

Pain. Indifferent.

Poet. Admirable: How this grace
Speaks his own standing! what a mental power
This eye shoots forth! how big imagination
Moves in this lip! to the dumbness of the gesture
One might interpret.

Pain. It is a pretty mocking of the life.
Here is a touches is good?

Poet. I'll say of it.
It takes nature: artificial strife
Lives in these touches, livelier than life.

Enter certain Senators, and pass over.

Pain. How this lord's follow'd!

Poet. The senators of Athens;—Happy men!

Pain. Look, more!

Poet. You see this confluence, this great flood of visitors.
I have, in this rough work, shap'd out a man,
Whom this beneath world doth embrace and hug
With amplest entertainment: My free drift
Halts not particularly, but moves itself
In a wide sea of wax: no levell'd malice
Infects one comma in the course I hold;
But flies an eagle flight, bold, and forth on,
Leaving no tract behind.

Pain. How shall I understand you?

Poet. I'll unbolt to you.
You see how all conditions, how all minds,
(As well of glib and slippery creatures, as
Of grave and austere quality,) tender down
Their services to lord Timon: his large fortune,
Upon his good and gracious nature hanging,
Subdues and properties to his love and tendance
All sorts of hearts; yea, from the glass-faced flatterer
To Apemantus, that few things loves better
Than to abhor himself: even he drops down
The knee before him, and returns in peace
Most rich in Timon's nod.

Pain. I saw this speak together.

Poet. Sir, I have upon a high and pleasant hill
Feign'd Fortune to be thron'd: The base o'the mount
Is rank'd with all deserts, all kind of natures,
That labour on the bosom of this sphere
To propagate their states: amongst them all,
Whose eyes are on this sovereign lady fix'd,
[illegible]
To [illegible]
In our [illegible]

Poet. Nay, [illegible]
All these, [illegible]
(Some better [illegible]
Follow his [illegible]
Rain [illegible]
Make [illegible] even [illegible]
Drink the free air.

Pain. [illegible]

Poet. When [illegible] of mood,
Spurns down his [illegible]
Which labour'd [illegible]
Even on their knees [illegible]
Not one accompanying [illegible]

Pain. 'Tis [illegible]
A thousand [illegible]
That shall [illegible] fortune
More pregnantly than [illegible]
To show lord Timon, [illegible]
The foot above the head.

Trumpets sound. Enter [illegible] Servant of Ventidius.

Tim. Imprison'd is he, say you?

Ven. Serv. Ay, my [illegible] his debt.
His means most short, his [illegible]
Your honourable letters [illegible]
To those have shut him up;
Periods his comfort.

Tim. Noble Ventidius, well!
I am not of that feather, to shake off
My friend when he must need me. I am
A gentleman, that will [illegible]
Which he shall have: I'll [illegible] him.

Ven. Serv. Your lordship [illegible]

Tim. Commend me to [illegible] ransome;
And, being enfranchised, [illegible]
'Tis not enough to help the [illegible]
But to support him after. [illegible]

Ven. Serv. All happiness [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Old Ath. Lord Timon, [illegible]

Tim. Fresh [illegible]

Old Ath. Thou [illegible]

Tim. I have [illegible]

Old Ath. [illegible] free thee? [illegible]

[illegible]

Jos. [illegible]

Mer. [illegible]

Mr. Hol. [illegible]

Tim. Good [illegible]

Apem. Till I be [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Jos. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Tim. All [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ?

Apem. [illegible]—How now, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ; look to thy last work, [illegible] a worthy fellow.

[illegible] he's gone, he's in.

Apem. [illegible] of thee, and to pay [illegible] Heavens, that I was a lord!

Tim. What wouldst do then, Apemantus?

Apem. [illegible] now, hate a [illegible] my heart.

Tim. What, thyself?

Apem. Ay.

Tim. Wherefore?

Apem. That I had no angry wit to be a lord.—Art not thou a merchant?

Mer. Ay, Apemantus.

Apem. Traffic confound thee, if the gods will not!

Mer. If traffic do it, the gods do it.

Apem. Traffic's thy god, and thy god confound thee!

Trumpets sound. Enter a Servant.

Tim. What trumpet's that?

Serv. 'Tis Alcibiades, and

Some urgent business, all of companionship.

Tim. Pray, entertain them; give them guide to us. [*Exeunt some Attendants.*

You must needs dine with me.—Go not you hence,

Till I have thank'd you; and, when dinner's [illegible]

Shall mingle [illegible].—I am joyful of your sights.—

Enter Alcibiades, with his Company.

[illegible] [*They salute.*

[illegible] !—

[illegible] starve your supple joints!—

That there should be small love 'mongst these sweet knaves,

And all this courtesy! The strain of man's bred out

Into baboon and monkey.

Alcib. Sir, you have saved my longing, and I feed

Most hungerly on your sight.

[illegible]

1 Lord. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

2 Lord. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

2 Lord. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

2 Lord. [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

I mean to give thee [illegible]

1 Lord. [illegible]

Apem. No, [illegible]

make thy requests [illegible]

2 Lord. Away, [illegible]

thee hence.

Apem. I will fly [illegible]

sen.

1 Lord. He's [illegible]

shall we [illegible]

And taste his [illegible]

The very heart of [illegible]

2 Lord. He [illegible]

[illegible]

Is but his steward; no [illegible]

Sevenfold above [illegible]

But bends the [illegible]

All use of quittance [illegible]

1 Lord. The [illegible]

That ever governed [illegible]

2 Lord. Long [illegible]

[illegible]

1 Lord. I'll [illegible]

SCENE II.—The [illegible]

[illegible]

Hautboys playing loud [illegible] served in; Flavius [illegible] then enter Timon, [illegible] Lucullus, Lucullus, [illegible] Senators, with [illegible] Then comes dropping [illegible] discontentedly.

Ven. Most honoured [illegible] the gods [illegible]

My father's age, [illegible]

He is gone [illegible]

Then, as in [illegible]

To your fine [illegible]

Doubled, with [illegible]

[illegible]

I dare'd [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ?—How now?

[illegible] these are certain

[illegible] will?

[illegible] a forerunner,

[illegible] to signify their

[illegible]

Enter Cupid.

[illegible] worthy Timon;—and to all

[illegible] The five best senses

[illegible] and some freely

[illegible] lay lustrous bosom: This cup,

[illegible] to feast thine eyes.

[illegible] all; let them have

[illegible] welcome. [*Exit Cupid.*

[illegible] Now, my lord, how ample you are

[illegible]

[illegible] with a Masque of La-

[illegible] *in their hands,*

[illegible] *and Flora.*

[illegible] what a sweep of vanity comes

[illegible]

They dance! they are mad women.

[illegible] in the glory of this life,

[illegible] to a little oil, and root.

We make ourselves fools, to disport ourselves;

[illegible] to drink those men,

[illegible] we will kiss again,

[illegible] spite and envy. Who lives,

[illegible] that's not

[illegible] or Aspersed? who dies, that bears

[illegible] their graves of their friends' gift?

I should fear, those, that dance before me now,

Would one day stamp upon me: It has been done;

Men shun their doors against a setting sun.

The Lords rise from table, with much adoring of Timon; and to show their loves, each singles out an Amazon, and all dance, men with women, a lofty strain or two to the hoboys, and ceases.

Tim. You have done our pleasures much grace, fair ladies,

Set a fair fashion on our entertainment,

[illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Flav. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Flav. [illegible]

There is no [illegible]

[illegible]

When [illegible]

[illegible]

To [illegible]

That [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

Serv. [illegible]

2 *Lord.* [illegible]

Tim. O, my [illegible]

To my to you:—[illegible]

Entreat you, [illegible]

Advance this [illegible]

Accept, and [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

All. So [illegible]

[illegible]

Serv. My lord, [illegible]

[illegible]

Newly alighted, [illegible]

Tim. They [illegible]

Flav. I beseech you,

Vouchsafe me a [illegible]

Tim. Near? why then [illegible]

these:

I pr'thee, let us be [illegible]

To show them entertain[illegible]

Flav. I scorn [illegible]

Enter another [illegible]

2 *Serv.* May it please [illegible]

Lucius,

Out of his free love, [illegible]

Four milk-white [illegible]

Tim. I shall accept them

Enter a third [illegible]

Be worthily entertained [illegible]

3 *Serv.* Please you, my [illegible]

gentleman, lord Lucullus [illegible]

pany to-morrow [illegible]

sent your honour [illegible]

Tim. I'll hunt [illegible]

[illegible]

Not without fair reward.

ACT II.

Capt. Here, sir; what [illegible]

Serv. Get [illegible]

Farewell; [illegible]

Apem. [illegible]

Thy [illegible]

To [illegible]

Cupid, I [illegible]

My [illegible]

Out of [illegible]

And [illegible]

[illegible] with you,

[illegible] *A hall in Timon's*

[illegible] *fills in his hand.*

[illegible] stay, no stay! no question of ex-

That he will neither know how to maintain it,

[illegible] Never mind?

[illegible] to be kind.

[illegible] *all fool:*

[illegible] how he comes from

Fye, fye, fye, fye!

Enter Caphis, *and the Servants of* Lucullus *and* Varro.

Capi. Good-even, Varro: What,

[illegible] for money?

Var. Serv. Is't not your business too?

Capi. It is.—And yours too, Isidore?

Isid. Serv. It is so.

Capi. Would we were all discharg'd!

Var. Serv. I fear it.

Capi. Here comes the lord.

Enter Timon, Alcibiades, *and Lords, &c.*

Tim. So soon as dinner's done, we'll forth again,
My Alcibiades.—With me? What's your will?

Capi. My lord, here is a note of certain dues.

Tim. Dues? Whence are you?

Capi. Of Athens here, my lord.

Tim. Go to my steward.

Capi. Please it your lordship, he hath put me off
To the succession of new days this month:
My master is awak'd by great occasion,
To call upon his own; and humbly prays you,
That with your other noble parts you'll suit,
In giving him his right.

Tim. Mine honest friend,
I prithee, but repair to me next morning.

Capi. Nay, good my lord,—

Tim. Contain thyself, good friend.

Var. Serv. One Varro's servant, my good lord,—

[illegible]

I do [illegible]

I'll [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] goes [illegible]

With [illegible]

[illegible] the [illegible]

Against my [illegible]

Flav. [illegible]

The [illegible]

Your [illegible]

That [illegible]

Wherein [illegible]

Tim. Do [illegible]

See [illegible]

Flav. [illegible]

Exeunt.

Capi. Why, [illegible]

Apemantus; [illegible]

Var. Serv. [illegible]

Isid. Serv. [illegible]

Var. Serv. [illegible]

Apem. Dost [illegible]

Var. Serv. [illegible]

Apem. No, [illegible]

Isid. Serv. [illegible]

hang on [illegible]

Apem. No, [illegible]

on him yet.

Capi. Where's the fool?

Apem. He last asked [illegible]

rogues, and usurers' men, bawds and [illegible]

and want!

All Serv. What are [illegible]

Apem. Amen.

All Serv. Why? [illegible]

Apem. That you [illegible]

do not know yourselves [illegible]

Fool. How do you [illegible]

All Serv. Good [illegible]

your mistress?

Fool. She's [illegible]

chickens on [illegible]

at Corinth.

Apem. Good [illegible]

Fool. Look [illegible]

Page. [To [illegible]

tain? what [illegible]

How dost thou, [illegible]

Call me before the [illegible]
And set me on the [illegible]
With sixteen fashions; [illegible]
With [illegible]
Hath blind'd with light, and way [illegible]
stricken;
I have retir'd me to a wasteful cock,
And set mine eyes at flow.

Tim. Pr'ythee, no more.

Flav. Heavens, have I said, the bounty of this lord!

How many prodigal bits have slaves and parasites,
This night englutted! who is not Timon's,
What heart, head, sword, force, means, but is
lord Timon's?
Great Timon, noble, worthy, royal Timon!
Ah! when the means are gone,
The breath is gone whose [illegible]
Feast-wan, [illegible]
These flies are dispers'd.

Tim. Come, [illegible]
No villainous bounty, [illegible];
Unwisely, not [illegible]
Why dost thou weep? [illegible]
look;
To think I shall lack friends? [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Lucullus? [illegible] to the [illegible] I have [illegible] the instant [illegible]

Flam. I have been told,
(For that I never to the court gainsed way,)
[illegible] your signet, and your name;
But they do shake their heads, and I am here
[illegible]

Luc. Is't true? was it so?

Flam. They answer, in a joint and respective [illegible]
That now they are at ill, want treasure, cannot
[illegible]
Go to Ve[illegible]
[illegible]
No blame [illegible]
[illegible]
Buried his [illegible]
[illegible]
I clear'd [illegible]
Bid him [illegible]
Tendered [illegible]
[illegible] ber'd.
With those five [illegible]
[illegible] give it [illegible]
To whom, [illegible]
[illegible] think [illegible]
That Timon [illegible]
Flam. I [illegible]
[illegible] thought [illegible]
Being [illegible]

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*The same. A room in* LUCULLUS'S *house.*

FLAMINIUS *waiting.* *Enter a Servant to him.*

Serv. I have told my lord of you, he is coming down to you.

Flam. I thank you, sir.

Enter LUCULLUS.

Serv. Here's my lord.

Lucul. [*Aside.*] One of lord Timon's men? a gilded varlet. Why, this hits right; I dreamt of a silver basin and ewer to-night.—Flaminius, honest Flaminius; you are very respectively welcome, sir.—Fill me some wine.—[*Exit Serv.*] And how [illegible] complete, [illegible] very bountiful good lord [illegible]

Flam. His [illegible]

Lucul. I [illegible] sir: And what hath [illegible] pretty Flaminius?

Flam. 'Faith, [illegible] which, in my [illegible] your honour to [illegible] instant [illegible] your lordship [illegible] your present [illegible]

Lucul. I [illegible] he? alas, good [illegible] he would not keep [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

He [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

If his occasion were not [illegible]

I should not [illegible]

Lee. [illegible]

Lee. What a wicked heart [illegible] nish myself against such a [illegible] I might have shown myself [illegible] luckily it happened, that I [illegible] day before for a little [illegible] of honour!—Sorrilus, [illegible] not able to do't; [illegible] nothing to [illegible] myself, [illegible] men can witness; but I would [illegible] wish of Athens, I [illegible] mend me bountifully to his [illegible] I hope, his honour will [illegible] me, because I have no power to [illegible] call him: this [illegible] greatest [illegible] such as honourable [illegible] will you [illegible] me to [illegible] wants to [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *A room in* SEMPRONIUS's *house.*

[illegible] *and a Servant of* TIMON's.

Serv. Must he needs trouble me in't? Humph!
'Bove all others?
He might have told lord Lucius, or Lucullus;
And sure Ventidius is wealthy too,
Whom he redeem'd from prison: All these three
Owe their estates unto him.
Serv. O my lord,
They have all been touch'd, and found base metal; for
They have all denied him.
Sem. How! they have denied him?
Has Ventidius and Lucullus denied him?
And dare he send to me? Three? humph!—
It shows but little love or judgment in him.
Must I be his last refuge? His friends, like physicians,
Thrice give him over; Must I take the cure upon me?
He has much disgrac'd me in't; I am angry at him,
That might have known my place: I see no sense for't,
But his occasions might have woo'd me first;
For, in my conscience, I was the first man
That e'er received gift from him:

[illegible]

Doors, [illegible]
Many [illegible]
Now [illegible]
And [illegible]
clear'd [illegible]
Bid him [illegible]
[illegible] five [illegible]

Enter [illegible]
[illegible] *his* [illegible]
[illegible]
Tit. [illegible]
Hor. [illegible]
What,
Luc. [illegible]
One business
Is money.
Tit. So is [illegible]

Luc. [illegible]
Philotus
Phi. [illegible]
[illegible]
What [illegible]
Phi. [illegible]
[illegible]
Flaminius
Luc. [illegible]
Fla. [illegible]
[illegible]
Luc. [illegible]
You [illegible]
Is like [illegible]
[illegible]

Enter Timon, in a rage

Flam. Where are my [illegible]

Have I [illegible]

Ser. Good [illegible]

Tit. We [illegible]

Flam. [illegible]

Enter Timon, in a rage

Flam. Where are my [illegible]

Have I [illegible]

Lucullus [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Luc. [illegible]

Sem. [illegible]

Pha. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

to the [illegible]

Lucullus [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Tit. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

Luc. [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

What [illegible]

1 Var. [illegible]

2 Var. Serv. My [illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Tim. [illegible]

[illegible]

Flam. My [illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE V. *The same. The Senate-house.*

The Senate sitting. Enter ALCIBIADES, *attended.*

1 Sen. My lord, you have my voice to't; the fault's
Bloody; 'tis necessary he should die:
Nothing emboldens sin so much as mercy.
2 Sen. Most true; the law shall bruise him.
Alcib. Honour, health, and compassion to the senate!
1 Sen. Now, captain?
Alcib. I am an humble suitor to your virtues;
For pity is the virtue of the law,
And none but tyrants use it cruelly.
It pleases time, and fortune, to lie heavy
Upon a friend of mine, who, in hot blood,
Hath stepp'd into the law, which is past depth
To those that, without heed, do plunge into it.
He is a man, setting his fate aside,
Of comely virtues:
Nor did he soil the fact with cowardice;
(An honour in him, which buys out his fault,)
But, with a noble fury, and fair spirit,
Seeing his reputation touch'd to death,
He did oppose his foe:
And with such sober and unnoted passion
He did behave his anger, ere 'twas spent,
As if he had but proved an argument.
1 *Sen.* You undergo too strict a paradox,
Striving to make an ugly deed look fair:
Your words have took such pains, as if they labour'd
To bring manslaughter into form, set quarrelling
Upon the head of valour; which, indeed,
Is valour misbegot, and came into the world
When sects and factions were newly born:
He's truly valiant, that can wisely suffer
The worst that man can breathe; and make his wrongs
His outsides; wear them like his raiment, carelessly;
And ne'er prefer his injuries to his heart,
To bring it into danger.
If wrongs be evils, and enforce us kill,
What folly 'tis, to hazard life for ill?

[illegible]
And let the
Without
Such
Abroad? why the
That stay at h
And th'
Loaden with
If wisdom be in
As you are gr
Who cannot
To kill, I
But, in de
To be in an
But who is
Weigh but the
2 *Sen.* You
Alcib. In vain
At Lacedæ
Were a sufficient
1 *Sen.* What's
Alcib. Why, I
vice,
And slain in fight
How full of valour
In the last conflict
2 *Sen.* He has made
he
Is a sworn rioter; he
Drowns him, and takes
If there were no foes,
To overcome him: in
He has been known to
And cherish factions: 'T
His days are foul, and
1 *Sen.* He dies.
Alcib. Hard fate! he
My lords, if not for any
(Though his right arm
time,
And be in debt to none
Take my deserts to
And, for I know, your re
Security, I'll pawn my
My honour to you
If by this crime he owes
Why, let the war
For law is strict, and
1 *Sen.* We are for la
more,
On height of our
ther,
He forfeits his own
Alcib. Must it be
I do beseech
2 *Sen.* How

[illegible]

[illegible] Timon's

[illegible]

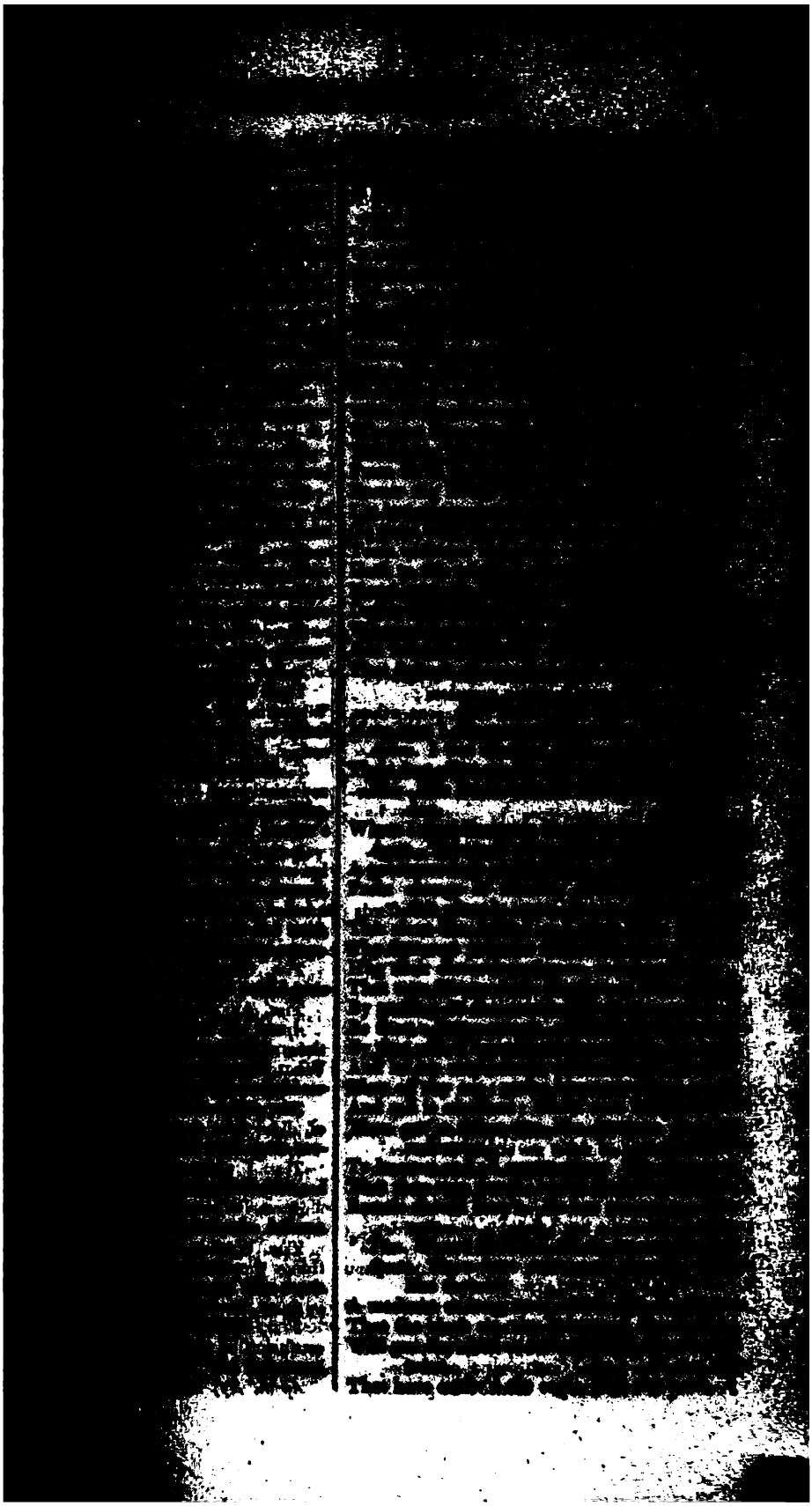
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

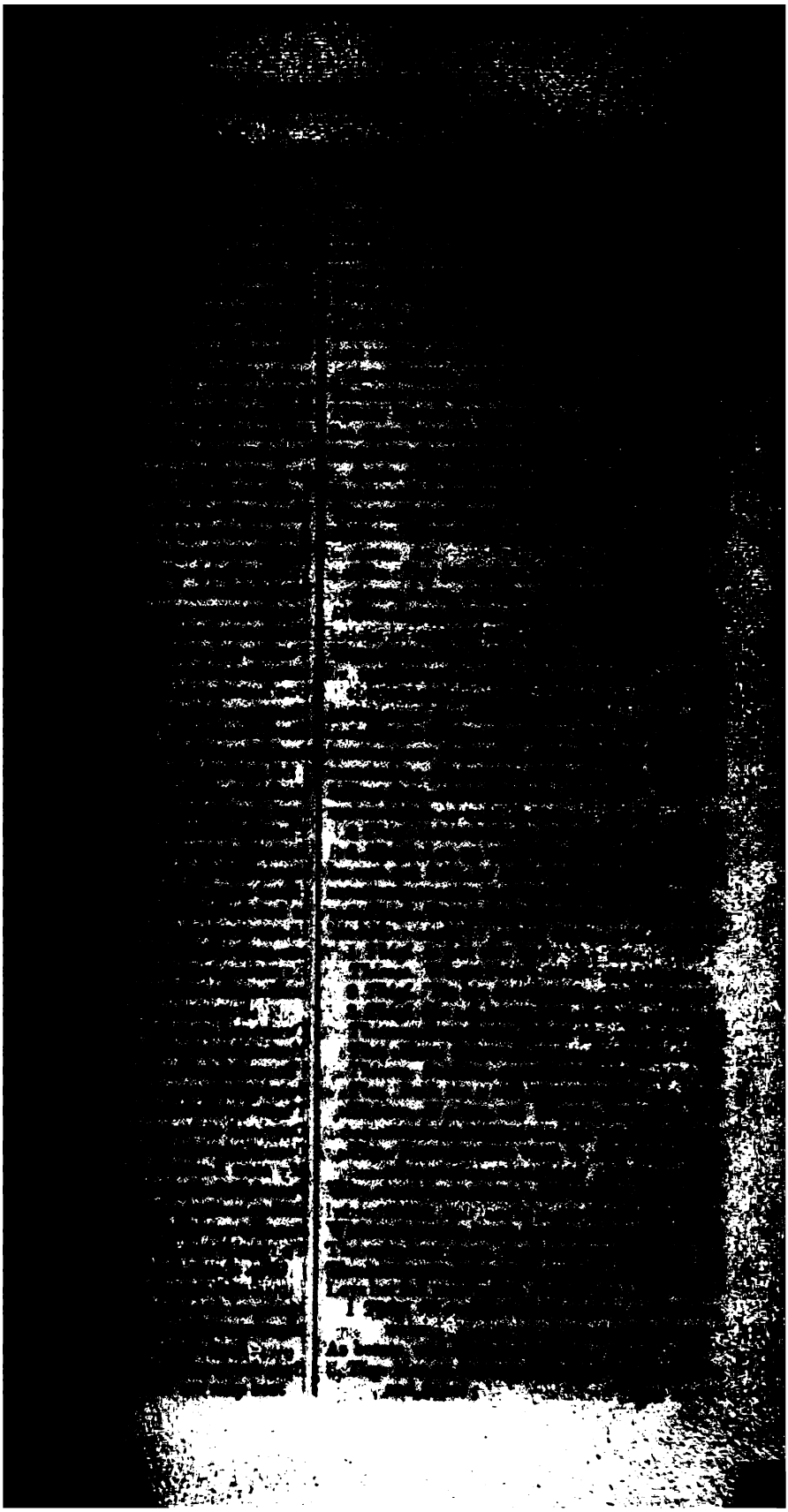
[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

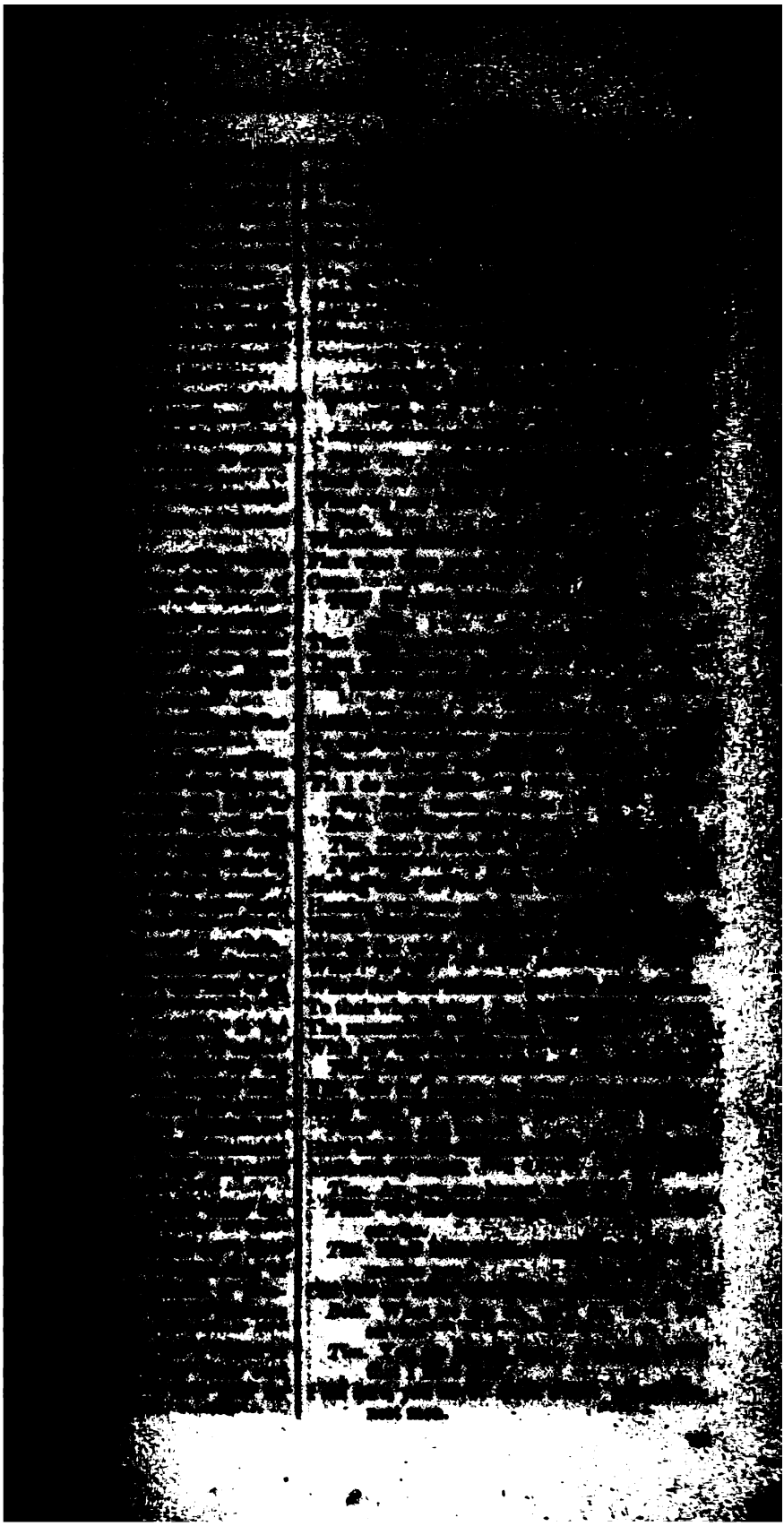
[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] Poet.

[illegible] gold, go come for gold,

[illegible] payment:

[illegible] make gold of that:—

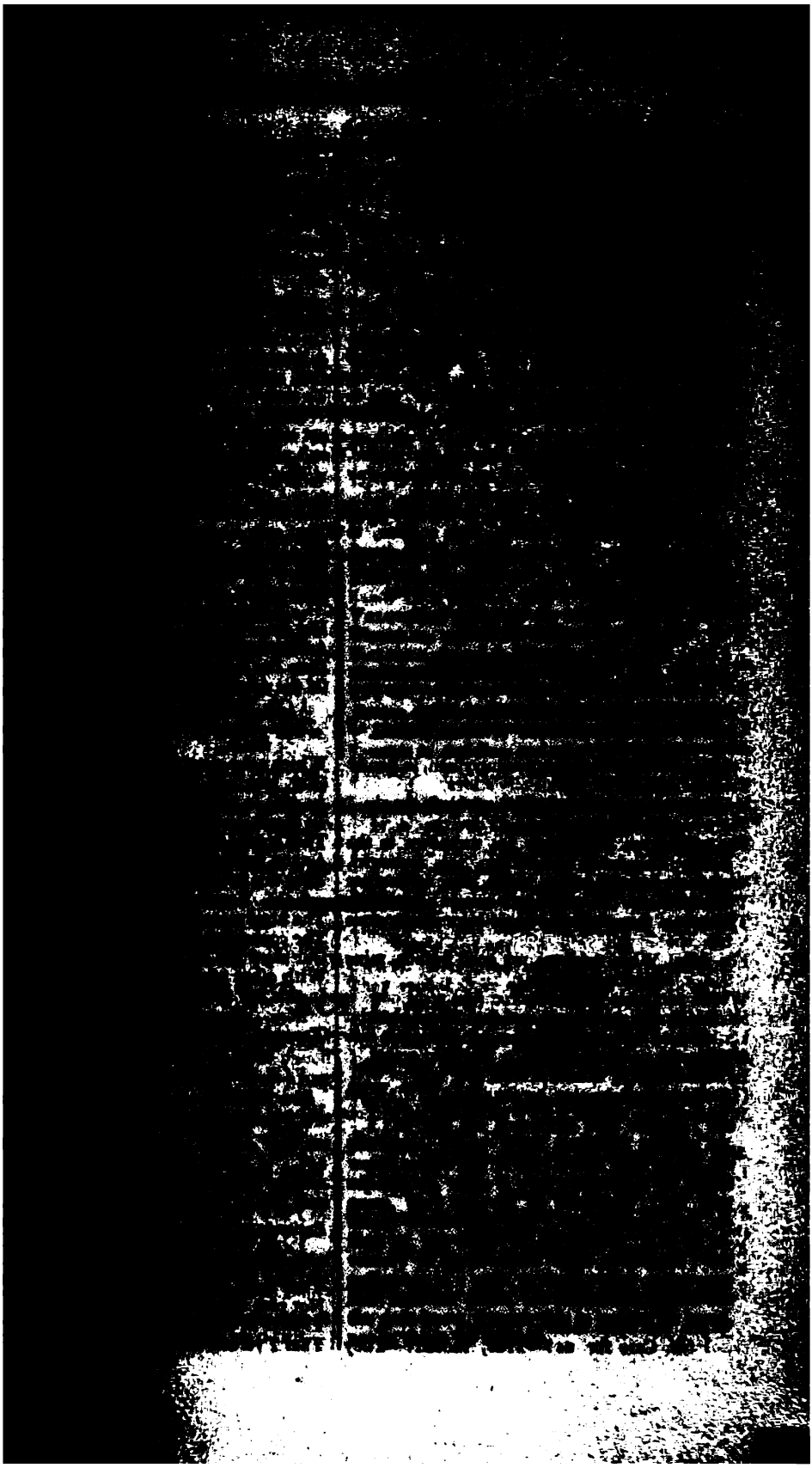
[illegible] hunting and driving them out,

SCENE II.—The same.

[illegible] Painting, and two Senators.

[illegible] talk with Timon;

[illegible]



1 Co. Cure for [illegible] Mass. Lately [illegible] That I [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] make us quick in work;

To [illegible] folded [illegible] Come, blow thy

So, [illegible]

'Tis [illegible]

Not for [illegible]

SCENE VI.—

Enter Cornelia

Corn.

Like

Olive

We

By

Lead

That

Enter a Messenger

May give you

Messe. Olive

And given to Lartius

I saw our party to their

And then I came

Corn.

Methinks, then

Is't since?

Messe. Above an hour

Corn. The not

How could'st thou

And bring thy news so late?

Messe. Spies of the

Held not to charge

Chased or fled

Half an hour since

Corn. What's yonder,

That does appear as

He has the

Before-time seen him

Messe. Comes

Corn. The

More than I know the

From every

Messe. Comes

We [illegible]
Rome, [illegible]
Mar. [illegible]
[illegible] ill [illegible]
They have [illegible]
Com. A[illegible]
Their hands [illegible]
[illegible]
Their very [illegible]
Mar. I d[illegible]
[illegible]
By the blood [illegible]
[illegible]
rectly [illegible]
Set me against [illegible]
And [illegible]
Filling the [illegible]
We proved [illegible]
Com. Th[illegible]
You were c[illegible]
And balme [illegible]
Bring your [illegible]
That fear [illegible]
Mar. T[illegible]
That most [illegible] love this painting
Wherein you see me unear'd; if any fear
Lesser his person than an ill report;
If any think, brave death outweighs bad life,
And that his country's dearer than himself,

[illegible]
Auf.
That was th[illegible]
Thou [illegible]

[illegible]

CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS.

[illegible]

All. [illegible]

Com. I will go [illegible]

And with my sword I lie, you [illegible]

Whether I blush, or no; How [illegible]

I mean to stripe your [illegible]

To [illegible]

To [illegible]

Com. Go, to our [illegible]

Where, [illegible]

To [illegible]

Made to Corioli [illegible]

The [illegible]

For [illegible]

Lart. [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]

[illegible]

Of my lord [illegible]

Com. [illegible]

Cor. I [illegible]

At a [illegible]

He chid to [illegible]

But then [illegible]

And [illegible]

[illegible]

Be hos[illegible]

1 *Sol.* [illegible]

Auf. I [illegible]
I pray you, [illegible]
('Tis [illegible]
How the world [illegible]
I may spur [illegible]

ACT II.

SCENE I.—Rome. A public place.

Enter MENENIUS, SICINIUS, *and* BRUTUS.

Men. The augurer tells me, we shall have news to-night.

Bru. Good, or bad?

Men. Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not Marcius.

Sic. Nature teaches beasts to know their friends.

Men. Pray you, who does the wolf love?

Sic. The lamb.

Men. Ay, to devour him; as the hungry plebeians would the noble Marcius.

Bru. He's a lamb indeed, that baes like a bear.

Men. He's a bear, indeed, that lives like a lamb. You two are old men; tell me one thing that I shall ask you.

Both Trib. Well, sir.

Men. In what enormity is Marcius poor, that you two have not in abundance?

Bru. He's poor in no one fault, but stored with all.

Sic. Especially, in pride.

Bru. And topping all others in boasting.

Men. This is strange now: Do you two know how you are censured [illegible] of us o' the right-hand [illegible]

Both Trib. [illegible]

Men. [illegible] you [illegible]

Both Trib. W[illegible]

Men. [illegible] deal of p[illegible] and be[illegible] [illegible] You [illegible]

Bru. We [illegible]

Men. I know [illegible] for your helps [illegible] would [illegible] too [illegible] talk of pride: O [illegible] towards [illegible] an interior [illegible] you could!

Bru. What [illegible]

Men. Why, [illegible] of unmeriting, [illegible] (alias, fools,) [illegible]

Sic. [illegible]

Men. I am [illegible]

to come

Val.

Val. Th

Cortell, and

doubly

Val. In truth,

Val. Th

Val. Th

Val.

Val. Ha

Hark! the trumpets.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Coriolanus

[illegible] when you.

[illegible] honour,

[illegible] Co-

[illegible] last table (the death of Corio-

[illegible]

[illegible] disciples the lover: If it be

[illegible]

[illegible] young,

[illegible] he fought

Beyond the mark of others; our chief dictator,

Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight,

When [illegible] alter he drove

The bristled lips before him: he bestrid

An o'er-pressed Romany, and the state's view

Stay'd three opposers: Tullus's sword he met,

And struck him on his knee: in that day's feats,

When he might act the woman in the scene,

He proved best man i' the field, and for his meed

[illegible] with the ass. His pupil age

[illegible] entered thus, he wanted like a man;

[illegible] in the heat of [illegible] battles since,

[illegible] all swords o' the garland. For this last,

[illegible] in Corioli, before [illegible]

[illegible] not weak him better: he stay'd the flight;

[illegible] by his sole triumph, made the coward

[illegible] as swans behind

[illegible] so soon slow'd,

And [illegible] history, [illegible] (stamp)

Where it did mark, it took; from face to foot

[illegible] of blood, whose every motion

With mind with flying targe; chase he unreliev'd

The morial gate o' the city, which he painted

With shivering shining, shall [illegible] off,

And with a [illegible] wreath

Let [illegible]

[illegible]

To make [illegible]

My [illegible]

Let me [illegible]

For my [illegible]

That I [illegible]

Must [illegible]

One jot of [illegible]

Men. [illegible]

Pray you, go [illegible]

Your honour [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]

That I shall [illegible]

Be [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]

Show [illegible]

[illegible]

As if I [illegible]

Of [illegible]

We [illegible]

Our [illegible]

With [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]

Sic. [illegible]

Sic. [illegible]

[illegible] will [illegible]

Enter three other Citizens.

Have [illegible] voices:
Your voices: for your voices I have fought;
Watch'd for your voices; for your voices, bear
Of wounds two dozen odd; battles thrice six
I have seen, and heard of; for your voices, have
Done many things, some less, some more: your
[illegible] voices:
Indeed, I would be consul.

3 Cit. He has done nobly, and cannot go without any honest man's voice.

3 Cit. Therefore let him be consul: The gods give him joy, and make him good friend to the people!

All. Amen, amen.—
God save thee, noble consul! [*Exeunt Citizens.*

Cor. Worthy voices!

Re-enter Menenius, with Brutus and Sicinius.

Men. You have stood your limitation; and the tribunes
Endue you with the people's voice: Remains,

Sic. Shall [illegible]
2 Cit. [illegible]
Bru. We [illegible]
3 Cit. [illegible]
He [illegible]
3 Cit. Certainly [illegible]
He [illegible]
1 Cit. May [illegible]
[illegible]
2 Cit. Not [illegible]
but [illegible]
He w'd us [illegible]
His [illegible]
[illegible]
Sic. Why, [illegible]
Cit. No; [illegible]
3 Cit. He said, [illegible]
show in [illegible]
And with his [illegible]
I would be consul, [illegible]
But by your voices, [illegible]
Your [illegible]
Have [illegible]
[illegible]
Your [illegible]
[illegible]
I have no further [illegible]
[illegible]
Sic. Why, [illegible]
Or [illegible]
To yield your [illegible]
Men. Consul [illegible]
As you were [illegible]
But [illegible]
He was [illegible]
Your [illegible]
Often [illegible]
A place of [illegible]

ACT III.

Lord. He hath

children's voices?
give way; he shall to the

him.

yield them now,
What are

why rule you not their

not set them on?
be calm, be calm.
It is a purpos'd thing, and grows by plot,
the will of the nobility :—
with such as cannot rule,
ever will be rul'd.

The people cry, you mock'd them; and, of late,
given them gratis, you repin'd;
the people; call'd them

this was known before.

In soothing
The cockle
Which we

As for my country
Not

We

Were I
By Jove,

That shall
Not poison

Hear you
His

[illegible]

Cor. [illegible] Marcius, yield.
[illegible] you, tribunes, hear me but a word.
[illegible]
[illegible] you seen, truly your country's
[illegible] proceed to what you would
[illegible] rudeness.
[illegible] cold ones,
That seek like prudent homes, are very poisonous
Where the disease is violent.—Lay hands upon
[illegible]
And hurl him to the rock.

Cor. No; I'll die here. [*Drawing his sword.*
There's some among you have beheld me fighting;
Come, try upon yourselves what you have seen
[illegible]

Men. Down with that sword;—Tribunes,
withdraw a while.

Men. Lay hands upon him.

Men. Help! help, Marcius! help,
You that be noble; help him, young, and old!

Cit. Down with him, down with him!

[illegible] fighting, the Tribunes, the Ædiles, and people, are all beat in.

[illegible]
Men. [illegible]
[illegible]
Gone [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
I could [illegible]
Men. [illegible]
Take up [illegible]
[illegible]
Com. [illegible]
And [illegible]
Against [illegible]
[illegible]
Like [illegible]
What [illegible]
Men. [illegible]
I'll try whether [illegible]
With [illegible]
patch'd
With [illegible]
Com. No,
[illegible]
Men. [illegible]
He would not [illegible]
Or [illegible]
his mouth
What [illegible]
[illegible]
He [illegible]
[illegible]
2 *Pat.* I [illegible]
Men. I [illegible]
the [illegible]
Could he [illegible]

Re-enter [illegible]

Sic. [illegible]
That would [illegible]
Be every man [illegible]
Men. No [illegible]
Sic. He shall [illegible]
With rigorous [illegible]
And [illegible]
Then the [illegible]
Which [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Whats, [illegible]
In [illegible]
Hor. [illegible]
Let [illegible]
[illegible]
Or what [illegible]
1 *Sen.* [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Death [illegible]
Or pile [illegible]
That [illegible]
Below the [illegible]
[illegible]
1 *Pat.* [illegible]
Gen. [illegible]
Does not approve [illegible]
To call them [illegible]
To pay [illegible]
[illegible]
When [illegible]
To speak of peace, or war.
[illegible]
Why did you [illegible]
[illegible]
False to my [illegible]
The [illegible]
Vol. [illegible]
I would have [illegible]
Before you [illegible]
Gen. [illegible]
Vol. [illegible]
With [illegible]
The [illegible]

[illegible] to the gods;

[illegible] friends,
[illegible] that, and

[illegible] other love,

[illegible] your wars, to seem
[illegible] for your best ends,
You [illegible] how is it less, or worse,
That it [illegible] in peace
With [illegible] that to both
R[illegible]

Cor. [illegible]

Vol. Because that now it lies you on to speak
To the people; not for your own instruction,
Nor by the matter which your heart prompts
[illegible]
But with such words that are but rated in
Your tongue, though bastards, and syllables
Of no allowance, to your bosom's truth.
Now, this no more dishonours you at all,
Then to take in a town with gentle words,
Which else would put you to your fortune, and
The hazard of much blood.—
I would dissemble with my nature, where
My fortune, and my friends, at stake, requir'd
I should do so in honour: I am in this,
Your wife, your son, these senators, the nobles;
And you will rather show our general lowts

[illegible]

Men. [illegible]

Vol. [illegible]
Go, and be [illegible]

Follow [illegible]
Then [illegible]

Cor. I [illegible]

Men. [illegible]

By [illegible]

Men. [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]
Can [illegible]

Vol. [illegible]
Pr'ythee [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]
With my base [illegible]
A lie, that it [illegible]
Yet were [illegible]
This [illegible]
grind it, [illegible]
And throw it [illegible]
[illegible]
You [illegible]
I shall [illegible]

Cor. He shall [illegible]

Vol. [illegible]
My [illegible]
To have my [illegible]
Thou hast not [illegible]

Cor. W[illegible]

Boats to move daughter only.

T

[illegible]

[illegible] the people.

[illegible] tribune!

[illegible] deaths,

[illegible] would say,

[illegible] as I do pray the gods.

[illegible] the people?

[illegible] to the rock with him!

[illegible]

[illegible] to his charge:

[illegible] and heard him speak,

[illegible] yourselves,

[illegible] and here defying

Those whose great power must try him; even this,

So criminal, and in such capital kind,

Deserves the extremest death.

Bru. But since he hath

Served well for Rome,—

Cor. What do you prate of service?

Bru. I talk of that, that know it.

Cor. You?

Men. Is this

The promise that you made your mother?

Com. Know,

I pray you,—

Cor. I'll know no further:

Let them pronounce the steep Tarpeian death,

Vagabond exile, flaying, pent to linger

But with a grain a day, I would not buy

Their mercy at the price of one fair word;

Nor check my courage for what they can give,

To have't with saying, Good morrow.

Sic. For that he has

(As much as in him lies) from time to time

Envied against the people, seeking means

To pluck away their power; as now at last

Given hostile strokes, and that not in the presence

Of dreaded justice, but on the ministers

Sic. [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

Com. [illegible]

I have [illegible]

Her enemies [illegible]

My [illegible]

More [illegible]

My [illegible]

And [illegible]

Speak [illegible]

Sic. We [illegible]

Bru. There's [illegible]

banish'd, [illegible]

As enemy [illegible]

It shall [illegible]

Cit. [illegible]

Cor. You [illegible]

I [illegible]

As reek [illegible]

As the [illegible]

That do corrupt [illegible]

And here remain [illegible]

Let every [illegible]

Your enemies, [illegible]

Fan you into [illegible]

To banish [illegible]

Your ignorance, [illegible]

Making not [illegible]

(Still your own [illegible]

Abated captives, [illegible]

That won you [illegible]

For you, the [illegible]

There is a world [illegible]

[Exeunt [illegible]

Senators [illegible]

Æd. The [illegible]

Cit. Our [illegible]

hoo!

[The [illegible]

Sic. Go, [illegible]

As he hath [illegible]

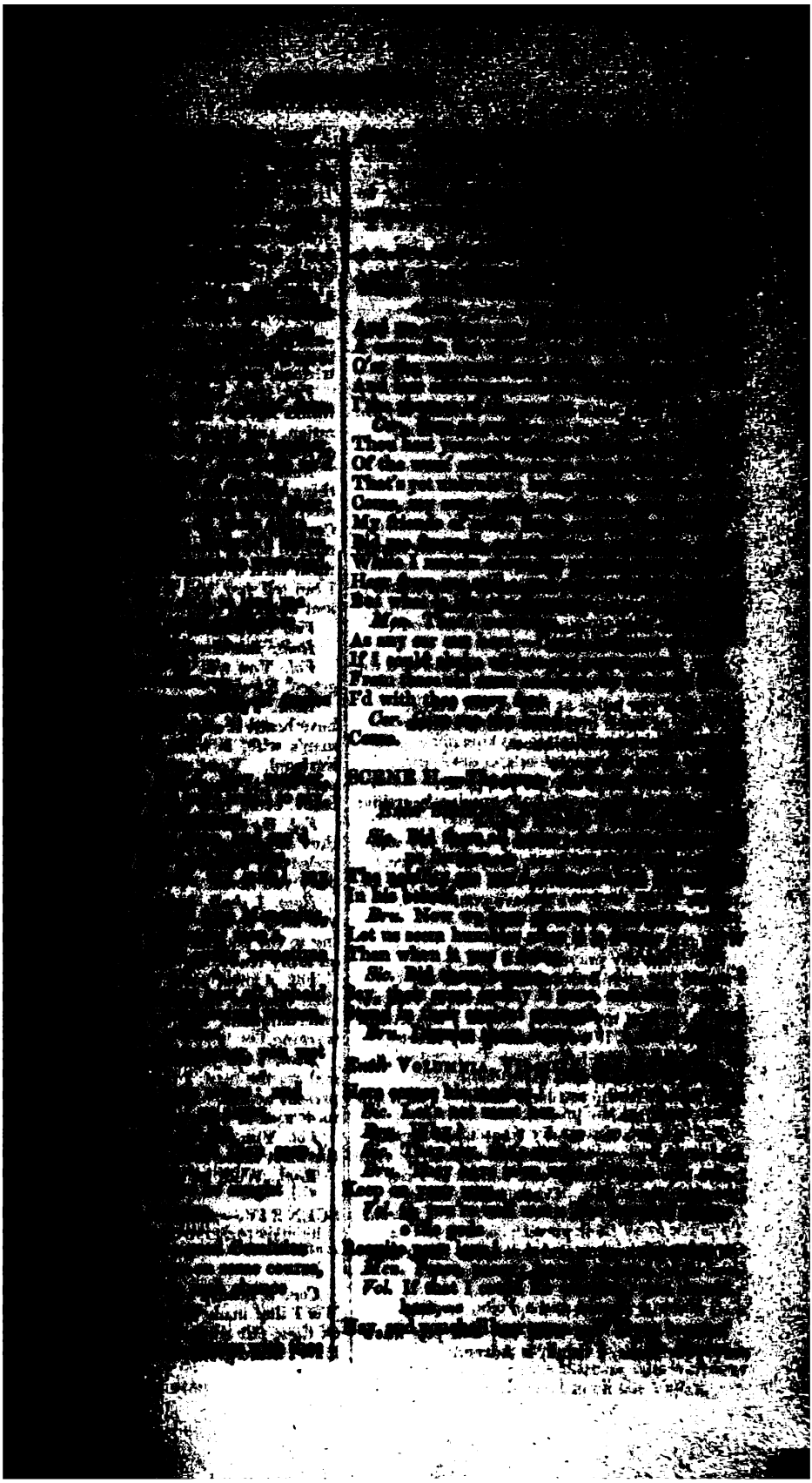
Give him [illegible]

Attend us through [illegible]

Cit. Come, [illegible]

come:— [illegible]

The gods [illegible]



[illegible] [To Sicin.] I would
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] thou foxship
[illegible] blows for Rome,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] than ever thou wise
words;
And for Rome's good.—I'll tell thee what;—
Yet go:—
Nay, but thou shalt stay too:—I would my son
Were in Arabia, and thy tribe before him,
His good sword in his hand.
Sic. What then?
Vir. What then?
He'd make an end of thy posterity.
Vol. Bastards, and all.—
Good man, the wounds that he does bear for Rome!
Men. Come, come, peace.
Sic. I would he had continued to his country,
As he began; and not unknit himself
The noble knot he made.
Bru. I would he had.
Vol. I would he had? 'Twas you incens'd the
rabble:
Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth,
As I can of those mysteries which heaven
Will not have earth to know.
Bru. Pray, let us go.
Vol. Now, pray, sir, get you gone:
You have done a brave deed. Ere you go, hear this:
As far as doth the Capitol exceed
The meanest house in Rome; so far, my son,
(This lady's husband here, this, do you see,)
Whom you have banish'd, does exceed you all.
Bru. Well, well, we'll leave you.
Sic. Why stay we to be baited
With one that wants her wits?
Vol. Take my prayers with you.—
I would the gods had nothing else to do,
[*Exeunt Tribunes.*
But to confirm my curses! Could I meet them
But once a day, it would unclog my heart
Of what lies heavy to't.
Men. You have told them home,
And, by my troth, you have cause. You'll sup
with me?
Vol. Anger's my meat; I sup upon myself,
And so shall starve with feeding.—Come, let's go:
Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,
In anger, Juno-like. Come, come, come.
Men. Fye, fye, fye! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*A highway between Rome and Antium.*

Enter a Roman and a Volce, meeting.

Rom. I know you well, sir, and you know me: your name, I think, is Adrian.

[illegible]

distinctly [illegible]
ration, and [illegible]
of their [illegible]
Rom. The [illegible]
thing would [illegible]
receive so [illegible]
Coriolanus, [illegible]
take all po[illegible]
them their [illegible]
I can tell you, [illegible]
lent breaking [illegible]
Vol. Co[illegible]
Rom. Banished [illegible]
Vol. You will [illegible]
gence, Nicanor. [illegible]
Rom. The [illegible]
have heard it [illegible]
man's wife, is [illegible]
husband. Your [illegible]
pear well in [illegible]
latch, being [illegible]
Vol. He cannot [illegible]
thus accidentally [illegible]
ended my business, [illegible]
pany you home.
Rom. I shall, [illegible]
you most strange [illegible]
ing to the good [illegible]
an army ready, [illegible]
Vol. A most [illegible]
their charges, [illegible]
entertainment, [illegible]
warning.
Rom. I am joyful [illegible]
and am the man, I [illegible]
present action. [illegible]
most glad of your [illegible]
Vol. You take my [illegible]
the most cause to [illegible]
Rom. Well, let us [illegible]

SCENE IV.—[illegible]

Enter Co[illegible]

Cor. A goodly [illegible]
'Tis I that made [illegible]
Of these fair edi[illegible]
Have I heard groaning [illegible]

To these particularly, and to all the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I have ever follow'd thee with love,
[illegible] brought,
[illegible] have been by my side, [illegible]
[illegible] Martius,
[illegible] have [illegible] hath weeded from my
[illegible]
A [illegible] away. O Mother
[illegible] you should speak divine things, and
[illegible]
[illegible] I'd not [illegible] more than thee,
All [illegible] Mother,—O, Menas, Wine
[illegible] thus daily where-upon
My [illegible] with an hundred [illegible] backs,
And [illegible] the sweat with spittest! Have I slay
The [illegible] of my strength; call the contest
Actually call me really with thy love;
Answer [illegible] strength! All
Commit [illegible] thy values. Know thou first,
I loved the maid I married; never man
Sigh'd truer breath; but that I see thee here,
Thou [illegible] thing! [illegible] my sept heart,
Thou [illegible] I first my wedded mistress saw
Kneeling [illegible] Why, there Menas! I
[illegible]
We have a power on foot; and I hold purpose
[illegible]
Or [illegible] Where hast [illegible] me out

1 Serv. [illegible]
Would [illegible]
man's to him [illegible]
2 Serv. [illegible]
the [illegible]
1 Serv. I [illegible]
[illegible] ha, you [illegible]
2 Serv. W[illegible]
1 Serv. N[illegible]
2 Serv. [illegible]
1 Serv. [illegible]
to be the [illegible]
2 Serv. [illegible]
to say that [illegible]
general is [illegible]
1 Serv. A[illegible]
[illegible]
3 Serv. O[illegible]
you rascals.

[illegible]

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. The nobles, in great earnestness, are going
All to the senate-house: some news is come,
That turns their countenances.
Sic. 'Tis this slave;—
Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes:—his raising!
Nothing but his report!
Mess. Yes, worthy sir,
The slave's report is seconded; and more,
More fearful, is deliver'd.
Sic. What more fearful?
Mess. It is spoke freely out of many mouths,
(How probable, I do not know,) that Marcius,
Join'd with Aufidius, leads a power 'gainst Rome;
And vows revenge as spacious, as between
The young'st and oldest thing.
Sic. This is most likely!
Bru. Rais'd only, that the weaker sort may wish
Good Marcius home again.
Sic. The very trick on't.
Men. This is unlikely:
He and Aufidius can no more atone,
Than violentest contrariety.

Enter another Messenger.

Mess. You are sent for to the senate:
A fearful army, led by Caius Marcius,
Associated with Aufidius, rages

[illegible]

You were
Com.
He is
You,
Upon
The
Com.
Your
Did
Bru.
Com. Ay;
Before you
Do
Are
And
him
Your
Men. We
The
Com.
The tribunes
Deserve such
Does of the
Should
As those
And
Men.
If he were
That should
To say,
You, and

ou have brought
ıg upon Rome, such as was never
le of help.
' not, we brought it.
ow! Was it we? We lov'd him; but,
: beasts,
dly nobles, gave way to your clusters,
ıoot him out o'the city.
ut, I fear,
ır him in again. Tullus Aufidius,
l name of men, obeys his points
ere his officer:—Desperation
olicy, strength, and defence,
e can make against them.

Enter a troop of Citizens.

lere come the clusters.—
fidius with him?—You are they
: the air unwholesome, when you cast
ting, greasy caps, in hooting at
' exile. Now he's coming;
hair upon a soldier's head,
l not prove a whip; as many coxcombs,
rew caps up, will he tumble down,
ou for your voices. 'Tis no matter;
d burn us all into one coal,
leserv'd it.
ith, we hear fearful news.
'or mine own part,
id, banish him, I said, 'twas pity.
ınd so did I.
ınd so did I; and, to say the truth, so
nany of us: That we did, we did for
and though we willingly consented to
ment, yet it was against our will.
'ou are goodly things, you voices!
'ou have made
t, you and your cry!—Shall us to the
pitol?
', ay; what else?
[*Exeunt Com. and Men.*
, masters, get you home, be not dis-
y'd;
a side, that would be glad to have
which they so seem to fear. Go home,
no sign of fear.
'he gods be good to us! Come, mas-
home. I ever said, we were i'the
ıen we banish'd him.
o did we all. But come, let's home.
[*Exeunt Citizens.*
lo not like this news.
r I.
et's to the Capitol:—'Would, half my
ılth
y this for a lie!
ıy, let us go. [*Exeunt.*

VII.—*A camp; at a small distance from Rome.*

r AUFIDIUS, *and his Lieutenant.*

) they still fly to the Roman?

Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him; but
Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end;
And you are darken'd in this action, sir,
Even by your own.

Auf. I cannot help it now;
Unless, by using means, I lame the foot
Of our design. He bears himself more proudlier
Even to my person, than I thought he would,
When first I did embrace him: Yet his nature
In that's no changeling; and I must excuse
What cannot be amended.

Lieu. Yet I wish, sir,
(I mean for your particular,) you had not
Join'd in commission with him: but either
Had borne the action of yourself, or else
To him had left it solely.

Auf. I understand thee well; and be thou sure,
When he shall come to his account, he knows not
What I can urge against him. Although it seems,
And so he thinks, and is no less apparent
To the vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly,
And shows good husbandry for the Volcian state;
Fights dragon-like, and does achieve as soon
As draw his sword: yet he hath left undone
That, which shall break his neck, or hazard mine,
Whene'er we come to our account.

Lieu. Sir, I beseech you, think you he'll carry Rome?

Auf. All places yield to him, ere he sits down,
And the nobility of Rome are his:
The senators, and patricians, love him too:
The tribunes are no soldiers; and their people
Will be as rash in the repeal, as hasty
To expel him thence. I think, he'll be to Rome,
As is the osprey to the fish, who takes it
By sovereignty of nature. First he was
A noble servant to them; but he could not
Carry his honours even: whether 'twas pride,
Which out of daily fortune ever taints
The happy man; whether defect of judgment,
To fail in the disposing of those chances
Which he was lord of; or whether nature,
Not to be other than one thing, not moving
From the casque to the cushion, but commanding peace
Even with the same austerity and garb
As he controll'd the war: but, one of these,
(As he hath spices of them all, not all,
For I dare so far free him,) made him fear'd,
So hated, and so banish'd: But he has a merit,
To choke it in the utterance. So our virtues
Lie in the interpretation of the time;
And power, unto itself most commendable,
Hath not a tomb so evident as a chair
To extol what it hath done.
One fire drives out one fire; one nail, one nail;
Rights by rights fouler, strength by strengths, do fail.
Come, let's away. When, Caius, Rome is thine,
Thou art poor'st of all; then shortly art thou mine. [*Exeunt.*

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I will not.—

[illegible] VIRGILIA, VOLUMNIA, [illegible] MARCIUS, VALERIA, and [illegible]

[illegible] honour'd
[illegible] in her hand
[illegible] But, out, af-
[illegible]
[illegible] of nature, break!
[illegible] obstinate.—
[illegible] those doves' eyes,
[illegible] forsworn?—I melt, and
[illegible] am not
Of stronger earth than others.—My mother bows;
As if Olympus to a molehill should
In supplication nod: and my young boy
Hath an aspect of intercession, which
Great nature cries, *Deny not*.—Let the Volsces
Plough Rome, and harrow Italy; I'll never
Be such a gosling to obey instinct; but stand,
As if a man were author of himself,
And knew no other kin.
Vir. My lord and husband!
Cor. These eyes are not the same I wore in Rome.
Vir. The sorrow, that delivers us thus chang'd,
Makes you think so.
Cor. Like a dull actor now,
I have forgot my part, and I am out,
Even to a full disgrace. Best of my flesh,
Forgive my tyranny; but do not say,
For that, *Forgive our Romans*.—O, a kiss
Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge!
Now by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss
I carried from thee, dear; and my true lip
Hath virgin'd it e'er since.—You gods! I prate,

The
The
And
Vol.
Which
May
Cor.
With
Thy
To
Like
And
Val.
Cor.
Vol.
Are
Cor.
Or,
The
Be
Dismiss
Again
Where
To allay
Your
Vol. O,
You
For
Which
That,
May
Cor.
Hear
Vol.
And
We have
How more
Are we

Ang. I was never married.

Cor. I dare lay [illegible]

Ang. Ah, sir, I have [illegible]

Mine eyes to sweet compassion [illegible]

What pains you [illegible]

I'll see to [illegible], I'll [illegible]

Stand to the [illegible]

Ang. I am glad, [illegible]

thy honour

At difference in [illegible]: out of that I'll work

Myself a former [illegible]

[The Ladies make signs to [illegible]]

Cor. Ay, by and by;

[illegible]

But we will [illegible]

A better [illegible]

On like conditions, will have [illegible]

[illegible]

To give a [illegible] your [illegible]

[illegible]

Sic. Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.

Men. I paint him in the character. Mark what mercy his mother shall bring from him: There is no more mercy in him, than there is milk in a male tiger; that shall our poor city find: and all this is 'long of you.

Sic. The gods be good unto us!

Men. No, in such a case the gods will not be good unto us. When we banished him, we respected not them: and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to your
house:
The plebeians have got your fellow-tribune,
And hale him up and down; all swearing, if
The Roman ladies bring not comfort home,
They'll give him death by inches.

Enter another Messenger.

Sic. What's the news?

Mess. Good news, good news;—The ladies
have prevail'd,
The Volsces are dislodg'd, and Marcius gone:
A merrier day did never yet greet Rome,
No, not the expulsion of the Tarquins.

Sic. Friend,
Art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?

Mess. As certain, as I know the sun is fire:

[illegible]
Acce[illegible]
Great [illegible]
And [illegible]
Enter [illegible]
tricians, and [illegible]
1 *Sen.* Be[illegible]
Call all you[illegible]
And make t[illegible]
fore the[illegible]
Unshout the [illegible]
Repeal him [illegible]
Cry,—W[illegible]
All. W[illegible]
Welcome[illegible]

SCENE V. [illegible]

Enter Tullus A[illegible]

Auf. Go tell the [illegible]
Deliver them th[illegible]
Bid them repa[illegible]
Even in theirs [illegible]
Will vouch the [illegible]
The city ports b[illegible]
Intends to appe[illegible]
To purge himse[illegible]

Enter three or fo[illegible]

Most welcome[illegible]
1 *Con.* How is [illegible]
Auf. Even s[illegible]
As with a man [illegible]
And with his [illegible]
2 *Con.* M[illegible]
If you do hol[illegible]

[illegible] the last,
[illegible] we look'd

[illegible] upon him,
[illegible] which are
[illegible] and labour
[illegible] be the,
[illegible] look!
[illegible], with great

[illegible] Shoeport,
[illegible] his estimate,

[illegible] have threats

[illegible]
[illegible] the people
[illegible] your friend,
[illegible] he has slung,
[illegible] still fury

He has [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
Auf. Ay, [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
Auf. Ay, Marcius, [illegible]
[illegible]
I'll grace thee with [illegible]
Coriolanus in Corioli [illegible]
You lords and heads of the [illegible]
He has betray'd your business, and [illegible]
For certain drops of salt, your city [illegible]
(I say, your city,) to his wife and [illegible]
Breaking his oath and resolution, like
A twist of rotten silk; never admitting
Counsel o'the war; but at his nurse's tears
He whin'd and roar'd away your victory;
That pages blush'd at him, and men [illegible]
Look'd upon him with [illegible]
Cor. Hear'st thou, Mars! [illegible]
Auf. Name not the god, thou boy of tears!
Cor. Ha!
Auf. No more.
Cor. Measureless liar, thou hast made my heart
Too great for what contains it. Boy! or slave,
Pardon me, lords, 'tis the first time that ever
I was forc'd to scold. Your judgments, my
grave lords,
Must give this cur the lie; and his own notion
(Who wants not in [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Conspirators drew, and [illegible] Antonius, Lepidus, and Augustus [illegible]

Ant. My noble soldiers, fellow soldiers, love me speak.

ACT I.

[illegible]

Flav. Go, go, good countrymen, and, for this fault,
Assemble all the poor men of your sort;
Draw them to Tyber banks, and weep your tears
Into the channel, till the lowest stream
Do kiss the most exalted shores of all.
[*Exeunt Cit.*
See, whe[illegible] their honest metal be not mov'd;
They [illegible] in their guiltiness.
[illegible] Capitol;
[illegible]
[illegible] deck'd with ornaments.
[illegible]
Flav. It is no matter; let go [illegible]
[illegible] Caesar's [illegible]
[illegible] the vulgar from the streets:
[illegible] thick.
[illegible] Caesar's
[illegible] fly an ordinary pitch,
Who else would soar above the View of men,
And keep us all in servile fearfulness. [*Exeunt.*

Cas. [illegible]
[illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
I hate a [illegible]
Cry, C[illegible]
[illegible]
Cas. Wh[illegible]
Bru. A [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Casc. [illegible]
[illegible] once again
Sooth. Beware [illegible]
Cas. He is a [illegible]
[*Sound.*
Cas. Will you [illegible]
Bru. Not I.
Cas. I pray [illegible]
Bru. I am [illegible]
Of that quick [illegible]
Let me not [illegible]
I'll leave you.
Cas. [illegible]
I hate such [illegible]
And show of [illegible]
You love me [illegible]
Over your [illegible]
Bru. [illegible]
Be not [illegible]
I turn the [illegible]
Mostly [illegible]
Of late, wi[illegible]
Conceiv[illegible]
With [illegible]
But let not [illegible]

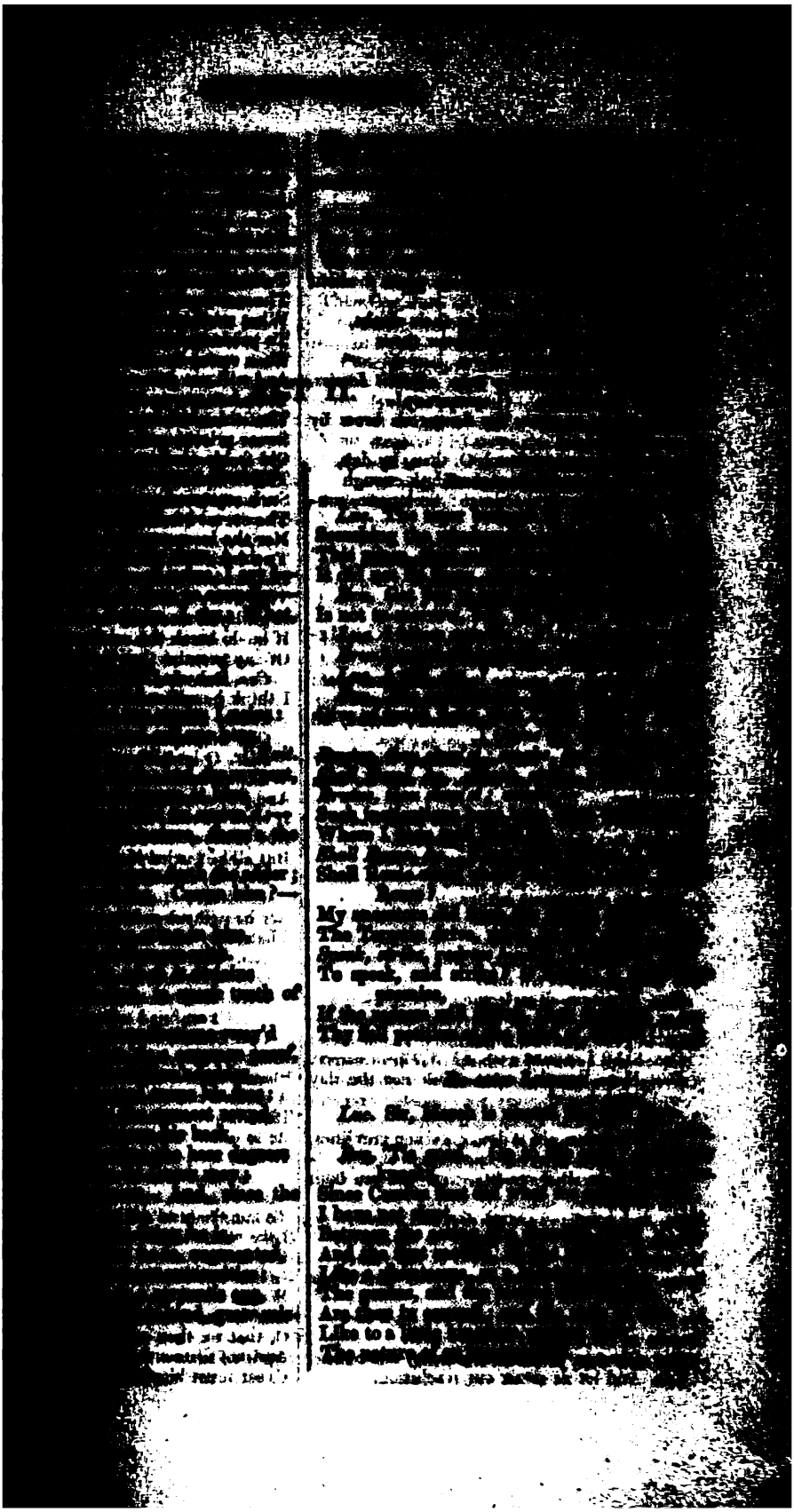
Con. Come, by your [illegible]

[illegible] this night,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



[illegible]

O conspiracy!
Sham'st thou to show thy dangerous brow by night,
When evils are most free? O, then, by day,
Where wilt thou find a cavern dark enough
To mask thy monstrous visage? Seek none, conspiracy;
[illegible]

Enter the Conspirators, Cassius, Casca, Decius, Cinna, Metellus Cimber, *and* Trebonius.

Cas. I think we are too bold upon your rest:
Good morrow, Brutus; Do we trouble you?
Bru. I have been up this hour; awake, all night.
Know I these men, that come along with you?
Cas. Yes, every man of them; and no man here,
But honours you: and every one doth wish,
You had but that opinion of yourself,
Which every noble Roman bears of you.
This is Trebonius.
Bru. He is welcome hither.
Cas. This Decius Brutus.
Bru. He is welcome too.
Cas. This, Casca; this, Cinna;
And this, Metellus Cimber.
Bru. They are all welcome.
What watchful cares do interpose themselves
Betwixt your eyes and night?
Cas. Shall I entreat a word? [*They whisper.*
Dec. Here lies the east: Doth not the day break here?
Casca. No.
Cin. O, pardon, sir, it doth; and yon grey lines,
That fret the clouds, are messengers of day.
Casca. You shall confess, that you are both deceiv'd.
Here, as I point my sword, the sun arises;
Which is a great way growing on the south,
Weighing the youthful season of the year.
Some two months hence, up higher toward the north
He first presents his fire; and the high east
Stands, as the Capitol, directly here.
Bru. Give me your hands all over, one by one.
Cas. And let us swear our resolution.

[illegible]

If he
Of any
Cas.
I think
Casca.
Cin.
Met. O
Will
And
It shall
Our
But all
Bru.
For he will
That
Cas.
Casca.
Dec.
Counsel
Cas.
Mark Antony
Should
A
If he improve
As to annoy
Let Antony
Bru.
Cassius,
To cut the head
Like wrath
For Antony
Let us
We all
And in the
O, that we
And not
Cæsar must

Por.

It is [illegible]
Your [illegible]
Por.

You [illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
You [illegible]
I [illegible]

And [illegible]
Yet I [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Which [illegible]
[illegible]
Which [illegible]
It will [illegible]
And, could [illegible]
As it hath [illegible]
I should not [illegible]
Make [illegible]
Bru. I am not well [illegible]
Por. [illegible]
He would [illegible]
Bru. Why, [illegible]
Por. Is Brutus sick? [illegible]
To [illegible]
Of the dank morning? [illegible]
And will [illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
To add unto his [illegible]
You have some sick [illegible]
Which, by the right and [illegible]
I ought to know of [illegible]
I charm you, by [illegible]
By all your vows of love, and [illegible]
Which did [illegible]
That you [illegible]
Why you, [illegible]
[illegible]
Some six or seven, [illegible]
Even [illegible]
Bru. Kneel [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Portia

[illegible] of you.

[illegible] that would speak

[illegible] spoke of.—

[illegible] Brutus! how?

[illegible] from a feeble

[illegible] Chamber

[illegible] these have you chose out,

[illegible]

To shun a hundred? Would you were not sick!

Lig. I am not sick, if Brutus have in hand

Any exploit worthy the name of honour.

[illegible] in hand, Ligarius,

[illegible] you a hundred ear to hear of it.

Lig. By all the gods, that Romans how before,

I have shaked my sickness. Soul of Rome!

Brave son, derived from honourable loins!

Thou, like an exorcist, hast conjur'd up

My mortified spirit. Now bid me run,

And I will strive with things impossible;

Yea, get the better of them. What's to do?

Bru. A piece of work, that will make sick men whole.

Lig. But are not some whole, that we must make sick?

Bru. That must we also. What it is, my Caius,

SCENE III.

ACT III.

SCENE I. *The same. The Capitol; the Senate sitting.*

A Crowd of People; ARTEMIDORUS and the SOOTHSAYER coming forward to the Ca-
pitol. Flourish. Enter CAESAR, BRUTUS, CASSIUS, CASCA, DECIUS, METELLUS, TREBONIUS, CINNA, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POPILIUS, PUBLIUS, *and Others.*

Caes. The ides of March are come.
Sooth. Ay, Caesar; but not gone.
Art. Hail, Caesar! Read this schedule.
Dec. Trebonius doth desire you to o'er-read,
At your best leisure, this his humble suit.
Art. O Caesar, read mine first; for mine's a suit
That touches Caesar nearest: Read it, great Caesar.
Caes. What touches us ourself, shall be last serv'd.
Art. Delay not, Caesar; read it instantly.
Caes. What is the fellow mad?

[illegible]

[illegible] Antony.
[illegible] Roman;
[illegible]
[illegible] unto this place,
[illegible] my honour,
[illegible]
[illegible] fetch him presently. [*Exit.*
[illegible] have him well
[illegible]
[illegible] yet have I a mind
[illegible] and my misgiving still
[illegible] purpose.

Re-enter Antony.

[illegible] Antony.—Welcome,
Mark Antony.
Ant. O mighty Cæsar! Dost thou lie so low?
Are all thy conquests, glories, triumphs, spoils,
Shrunk to this little measure?—Fare thee well.—
I know not, gentlemen, what you intend,
Who else must be let blood, who else is rank:
If I myself, there is no hour so fit
As Cæsar's death's hour; nor no instrument
Of half that worth, as those your swords, made rich
With the most noble blood of all this world.
I do beseech ye, if you bear me hard,
Now, whilst your purpled hands do reek and
smoke,
Fulfil your pleasure. Live a thousand years,
I shall not find myself so apt to die:
No place will please me so, no mean of death,
As here by Cæsar, and by you cut off,
The choice and master spirits of this age.
Bru. O Antony! beg not your death of us.
Though now we must appear bloody and cruel,
As, by our hands, and this our present act,
You see we do; yet see you but our hands,
And this the bleeding business they have done:
Our hearts you see not, they are pitiful;
And pity to the general wrong of Rome
(As fire drives out fire, so pity, pity,)
Hath done this deed on Cæsar. For your part,
To you our swords have leaden points, Mark
Antony;

[illegible]
First, [illegible]
Next, [illegible]
[illegible]
Through [illegible]
[illegible]
Gentle[illegible]
My [illegible]
That [illegible]
[illegible]
That I [illegible]
If then [illegible]
Shall it [illegible]
[illegible]
Shaking [illegible]
Most [illegible]
Had I [illegible]
[illegible]
It would [illegible]
In [illegible]
Pardon [illegible]
[illegible]
Here didst [illegible]
Sign'd [illegible]
O world! [illegible]
And this, [illegible]
How like [illegible]
Dost thou [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Ant. [illegible]
[illegible]
Then, [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
But what [illegible]
Will you [illegible]
Or shall [illegible]
Ant. [illegible]
[illegible]
Sway'd [illegible]
Friends [illegible]
Upon this [illegible]
Why, [illegible]
Bru. [illegible]
[illegible]
That [illegible]
You [illegible]
Ant. [illegible]
And [illegible]
Produce [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] death,

[illegible] shame in

[illegible] not?

[illegible] hath

[illegible] sig-

[illegible] please my country

[illegible] and I [illegible]

[illegible] discourse to his

[illegible] with his adversaries.

[illegible]

[illegible] clients

[illegible]

[illegible] Brutus spoke.

[illegible] he was dangerous mild,

[illegible] with Antony:

[illegible] and grave his speech

[illegible] when Mark Antony,

[illegible]

[illegible] departed,

[illegible] have spoken. [Exit.

[illegible] heat Mark Antony.

[illegible] the public chair;

[illegible] Antony, go up.

[illegible] time, I was forbidden to you.

[illegible] the royal Brutus?

[illegible] permission to speak.

[illegible] but speak no harm of Bru-

[illegible]

[illegible] Caesar was a tyrant:

[illegible] that's certainly true.

[illegible] by, that Rome is rid of him.

[illegible] we hear what Antony can say.

[illegible]

[illegible] we that hear him.

[illegible] friends, countrymen, lend me

[illegible] ears;

[illegible] Caesar, not to praise him.

The evil that men do, live after them;

The good is oft interred with their bones;

[illegible]

Yet

[illegible]

Yet

[illegible]

And,

I speak

But

Y

What

O ju

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2 Cit.

Caesar

2 Cit.

I fear

4 Cit.

Therefore

1 Cit.

2 Cit.

[illegible]

3 Cit.

[illegible]

4 Cit.

[illegible]

Have

And

O m

Your

I shou

Who, you

I will

To wr

Then I

But

I fear

Let

(Wh

And

And dig

Ant. Good [illegible]
sir, you [illegible]
To such a [illegible]
That [illegible]
What [illegible]
That [illegible]
[illegible]
And will [illegible]
I come [illegible]
I get no [illegible]
But [illegible]
That [illegible]
[illegible]
That gave me [illegible]
For I have [illegible]
Action, [illegible]
To stir men's [illegible]
I tell you [illegible]
[illegible]
And bid them speak for me: But were I [illegible]
And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony
Would ruffle up [illegible]
In every wound of Cæsar, that should move
The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

Cit. We'll mutiny.

1 *Cit.* We'll burn the house of Brutus.

3 *Cit.* Away then, come, seek the conspirators.

Ant. Yet hear me, countrymen; yet hear me speak.

Cit. Peace, ho! Hear Antony, most noble Antony.

Ant. Why, friends, you go to do you know not what:
Wherein [illegible]
Alas, you know not [illegible]
You have [illegible]

Cit. Most true. [illegible] hear the will.

Ant. Here is [illegible]
To every [illegible]
To every [illegible]

him:

2 Cit.

S
ha
All.
some to

ACT IV.

But,
Fetch
How to
Lep.
Oct.
The
Ant.
Meet in
The

One
Oct.

Bru. [illegible]

Cas. [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

[illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

[illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

Speak your [illegible]

Before [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

And I will [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Let [illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE III.

CIUS and [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Cas. [illegible]

You have [illegible]

[illegible]

Wherein [illegible]

Because I [illegible]

Bru. You [illegible]

[illegible]

Cas. [illegible]

That every [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] sake?
[illegible] touch'd his body, that did stab,
[illegible] one of us,
[illegible] of all this world,
[illegible] shall we now
Contaminate [illegible] bribes?
And sell the mighty space of our large honours,
For so much trash, as may be grasped thus?—
I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,
Than such a Roman.

Cas. Brutus, bay not me,
I'll not endure it: you forget yourself,
To hedge me in; I am a soldier, I,
Older in practice, abler than yourself
To make conditions.

Bru. Go to; you are not, Cassius.

Cas. I am.

Bru. I say, you are not.

Cas. Urge me no more, I shall forget myself;
Have mind upon your health, tempt me no further.

Bru. Away, slight man!

Cas. Is't possible?

Bru. Hear me, for I will speak.
Must I give way and room to your rash choler?
Shall I be frighted, when a madman stares?

Cas. O ye gods! ye gods! Must I endure all this?

Bru. All this? ay, more: Fret, till your proud heart break;
Go, show your slaves how choleric you are,
And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge?
Must I observe you? Must I stand and crouch
Under your testy humour? By the gods,
You shall digest the venom of your spleen,
Though it do split you: for, from this day forth,
I'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter,
When you are waspish.

Cas. Is it come to this?

Bru. You say, you are a better soldier:
Let it appear so; make your vaunting true,
And it shall please me well: For mine own part,
I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

Cas. You wrong me every way, you wrong me, Brutus;
I said, an elder soldier, not a better:
Did I say, better?

Bru. If you did, I care not.

Cas. When Cæsar liv'd, he durst not thus have mov'd me.

I
In
As
There
For I
That
Which I
For
For I
By
And
From
By any
To
Which

Should
When M
To lock
Be ready
Dash

Cas. I

Bru.

Cas. I
That bro

A friend
But Brutus

Bru. I

Cas.

Bru. I do

Cas. A

Bru. A
appear
As huge as high

Cas. Come
Revenge
For Cassius is
Hated by one he
Check'd
Set in a note-book
To cast into
My spirit
And here my
Dearer than
If that thou
I, that denied
Strike, as thou
When
him
Than ever

Bru.
Be angry
Do what
O Cassius
That

[illegible]

[illegible] shall we cut him off,

[illegible] note

On such a full sea are we now afloat,
And we must take the current when it serves,
Or lose our ventures.

Cas. Then, with your will, go on;
We'll along ourselves, and meet them at Philippi.

[illegible] night is crept upon our talk,
And nature must obey necessity,
Which we will niggardly rounded with a little sleep.
There is no more to say?

Cas. No more. Good night;
Early to-morrow will we rise, and hence.

Bru. Lucius, my gown. [*Exit Lucius.*] Farewell, good Messala;
Good night, Titinius, noble, noble Cassius,
Good night, and good rest.

Cas. O my dear brother,
This was an ill beginning of the night:
Never come such division 'tween our souls!
Let it not, Brutus.

[illegible]

Bru. Everything is well.

Bru. Good night, lord Brutus,

Bru. Farewell, every one.

[*Exeunt Cas. Tit. and Mes.*

[illegible]

[illegible] shall we cut him off,

[illegible] note

[illegible]

[illegible]

I will go

I will go

This is a sleepy

Lay it there

That plays there

I will do

If thou dost

I'll

Let it be

down,

Where I left

How ill this

I shall

That shape

It comes

Art thou

That make at my

Speak to me.

Ghost. Thy

Bru. Why

ACT V.

Hack'd [illegible]
You show'd [illegible]
And bow'd [illegible]
Whilst [illegible]
Struck [illegible]

Oct. [illegible]
The [illegible]
I drew [illegible]
Never, till [illegible]
Be well [illegible]

Pro. [illegible]
Unless [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Lucilius, hark, a word with you.

[illegible] *Brutus and Lucilius converse apart.*

Cas. [illegible]

Bru. What says my general?

Cas. [illegible]

[illegible] this very day,
[illegible] Messala:
[illegible] my will,
[illegible] am I compell'd to out.

[illegible] I will [illegible] stubborn,
[illegible] my mind,
[illegible] from Sardis, on our former ensign,
[illegible] they have risen,
[illegible] Brutus
[illegible] Philippi here encountered us.
This morning are they fled away, and gone;
[illegible] swords, and bites,
[illegible] look on us,
[illegible] their shadows seem
[illegible] which
[illegible] ran, ready to give up the ghost.
[illegible] advice against it.

Bru. [illegible] quickly;
For I am fresh of spirit, and resolv'd
Promptest all perils very constantly.

Bru. Even so, Lucilius.

Cas. Now, most noble Brutus,
The gods to-day stand friendly; that we may,
Lovers in peace, lead on our days to age!
But, since the affairs of men rest still uncertain,
Let's reason with the worst that may befall.
If we do lose this battle, then is this
The very last time we shall speak together:
What are you then determined to do?

Bru. Even by the rule of that philosophy,
By which I did blame Cato for the death
Which he did give himself:—I know not how,
But by reason I hate it grievously and vile,
[illegible] might fall, so to prevent
The scandal of the world:—meaning myself with patience,
Taking the gravelness of some high power,
That governs us below.

[illegible]

The [illegible]
But it [illegible]
And [illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Alarum.

Bru. [illegible]

[illegible]
Let [illegible]
But [illegible]
And [illegible]
Ride, [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible]
[illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Alarum.

Cas. O, [illegible]
Myself have to [illegible]
This [illegible]
I show the [illegible]
Tit. O [illegible]
Who, [illegible]
Took it [illegible]
Whilst we lay [illegible]

Pin. Fly [illegible]
Mark Antony [illegible]
Fly therefore, [illegible]
Cas. This [illegible]
[illegible]
Are there [illegible]
Tit. They [illegible]
Cas. [illegible]
Mount [illegible]
Till he have [illegible]
And here [illegible]
Whether [illegible]
Tit. I [illegible]

Why [illegible]
Did I not meet
Put on my honors
And [illegible]
[illegible] ?
Alas, [illegible]
But [illegible]
Thy [illegible]
Will do his [illegible]
Add [illegible]
By your leave, [illegible]
Come, Cassius, [illegible]

Alarum. [illegible]

Sound Cassius [illegible]
cition.

Bru. [illegible]

[Exeunt.]

Mes. [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

Cato. [illegible]

Bru. O Julius [illegible]
Thy [illegible]
In [illegible]

Cato. [illegible]

Look [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

[illegible] ?— [illegible]
The last of all the [illegible]
It is [illegible]
Should [illegible]

[illegible]

To this dead [illegible]
[illegible]
Come, [illegible]
[illegible]
Lest it [illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
'Tis three [illegible]
We [illegible]

[illegible]

Alarum. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] money.

[illegible] Antony, [illegible] to [illegible] —[illegible] Here comes his [illegible]

Enter ANTONY.

[illegible] Appear in pʼen, my lord.

[illegible] I defend to suit strength:

[illegible] !

[illegible] ! [illegible] plain, or [illegible]

He [illegible] Brutus, Brutus, this [illegible]

Ant. This is not Brutus, friend; but, I assure

[illegible] this man safe,

[illegible] rather have

[illegible] friends, than enemies. Go on,

[illegible] alive, or dead:

[illegible] Octavius' tent,

How every thing is chanc'd. [Exeunt.

SCENE V. [illegible] part of the field.

Enter BRUTUS, DARDANIUS, CLITUS, STRATO, and VOLUMNIUS.

Bru. Come, poor remains of friends, rest on this rock.

Cli. Statilius show'd the torch-light; but, my lord,

He [illegible] dead; but [illegible] or slain.

Bru. Sit thee down, Clitus: Slaying is the word,

It is a deed in fashion. Hark thee, Clitus. [Whispering.

Cli. What, I, my lord? No, not for all the world.

Bru. Peace then, no words.

Cli. I'ʼ rather kill myself.

Bru. Hark thee, Dardanius! [Whispers him.

Dar. I do such a deed?

[illegible]

Our [illegible]

It [illegible]

Then [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

[illegible]

Even for [illegible]

Hold [illegible]

Vol. [illegible]

Cli. Fly, [illegible]

[illegible]

Volumnius.

Strato, [illegible]

Farewell [illegible]

My [illegible]

I [illegible]

I shall [illegible]

More than [illegible]

By this [illegible]

So, [illegible]

Hath [illegible]

Night [illegible]

[illegible]

That have [illegible]

[illegible]

Cli. Fly, [illegible]

Bru. [illegible]

[Exeunt [illegible]

I pʼ [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

Thy [illegible]

Hold [illegible]

While I do run [illegible]

Stra. Give [illegible]

[illegible]

Bru. Farewell [illegible]

[illegible]

I kill'd not [illegible]

[illegible]

Alarum. [illegible]

Messala.

Oct. What [illegible]

Mes. My [illegible]

[illegible]

PERSONS OF THE

[illegible]	*friends of Antony.*
[illegible]	*friends of Cæsar.*
[illegible]	*friends of Pompey.*

[illegible] SCENE, *dispersed; in several parts of the*

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Alexandria. A room in* CLEOPATRA's *palace.*

Enter DEMETRIUS *and* PHILO.

Phi. Nay, but this dotage of our general's
O'erflows the measure: those his goodly eyes,
That o'er the files and musters of the war
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now
turn,
The office and devotion of their view
Upon a tawny front: his captain's heart,
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his breast,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To cool a gipsy's lust.

Flourish. [illegible]
with [illegible]

Take but good [illegible]
The triple [illegible]
Into a [illegible]
Cleo. [illegible]
Ant. [illegible]
[illegible]

Alon. Vex not his [illegible]

Char. Hush!

Scott. Well [illegible] know your [illegible]

Char. I [illegible]

Alon. Naughty [illegible]

Char. Good [illegible]

Let me be married to three husbands [illegible] and widow death all? [illegible] fifty, to whom Heaven [illegible] shall me to marry me with [illegible] companions me with [illegible]

Scott. You shall [illegible]

Char. O constant! I love [illegible]

Scott. You have [illegible]

[illegible]

Then that [illegible]

Char. Then [illegible] wonders [illegible] I love [illegible]

Scott. [illegible]

And [illegible]

Char. [illegible]

Alon. [illegible] privy to your [illegible]

Char. Nay [illegible]

Scott. [illegible]

[illegible] sweet Isis, [illegible] and give [illegible] till [illegible] follow him laughing to his [illegible] a cuckold [illegible] matter of [illegible]

[illegible] that prayer [illegible] to [illegible] as it is a deadly [illegible] unbewailed; [illegible] and fortune [illegible]

Char. Amen.

[illegible] hands to [illegible] they would make themselves [illegible]

Eno. Hush! here comes Antony.

Char. Not he, the queen.

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Cleo. Saw you my lord?

Eno. No, lady.

Cleo. Was he not here?

Char. No, madam.

Cleo. He was dispos'd to mirth; but on the sudden

A Roman thought had struck him.—Enobarbus,—

Eno. Madam.

Cleo. Seek him, and bring him hither. Where's Alexas?

Alex. Here, madam, at your service.—My lord approaches.

Enter ANTONY, *with a Messenger and Attendants.*

Cleo. We will not look upon him: Go with us.

[*Exeunt Cleopatra, Enobarbus, Alexas, Iras, Charmian, Soothsayer, and Attendants.*

Mess. Fulvia thy wife first came into the field.

Ant. Against my brother Lucius?

[illegible]

When [illegible]

I [illegible]

His [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Mess. [illegible]

Ant. Speak [illegible]

Name Cleo[illegible]

Rail thou in [illegible]

With such full [illegible]

Have power [illegible]

When our quick [illegible]

Is as our earing [illegible]

Mess. At your [illegible]

Ant. From Sicyon [illegible]

1 *Att.* The [illegible]

an one? [illegible]

2 *Att.* He stays [illegible]

Ant. Let him [illegible]

These strong [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Or lose myself [illegible]

2 *Mess.* Fulvia [illegible]

Ant. Where died [illegible]

2 *Mess.* In Sicyon [illegible]

Her length of [illegible]

Importeth thee [illegible]

Ant. Forbear [illegible]

There's a great [illegible]

What our [illegible]

We wish it ours [illegible]

By revolution [illegible]

The opposite of [illegible]

The hand [illegible]

I must from [illegible]

Ten thousand [illegible]

My idleness [illegible]

Eno. What's [illegible]

Ant. I must with [illegible]

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

Clar.

And.

[illegible]

Cleo. Though age from folly could not give me freedom,
It does from childishness:—Can Fulvia die?

Ant. She's dead, my queen:
Look here, and, at thy sovereign leisure, read
The garboils she awak'd; at the last, best:
See when, and where she died.

Cleo. O most false love!
Where be the sacred vials thou should'st fill
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,
In Fulvia's death, how mine received shall be.

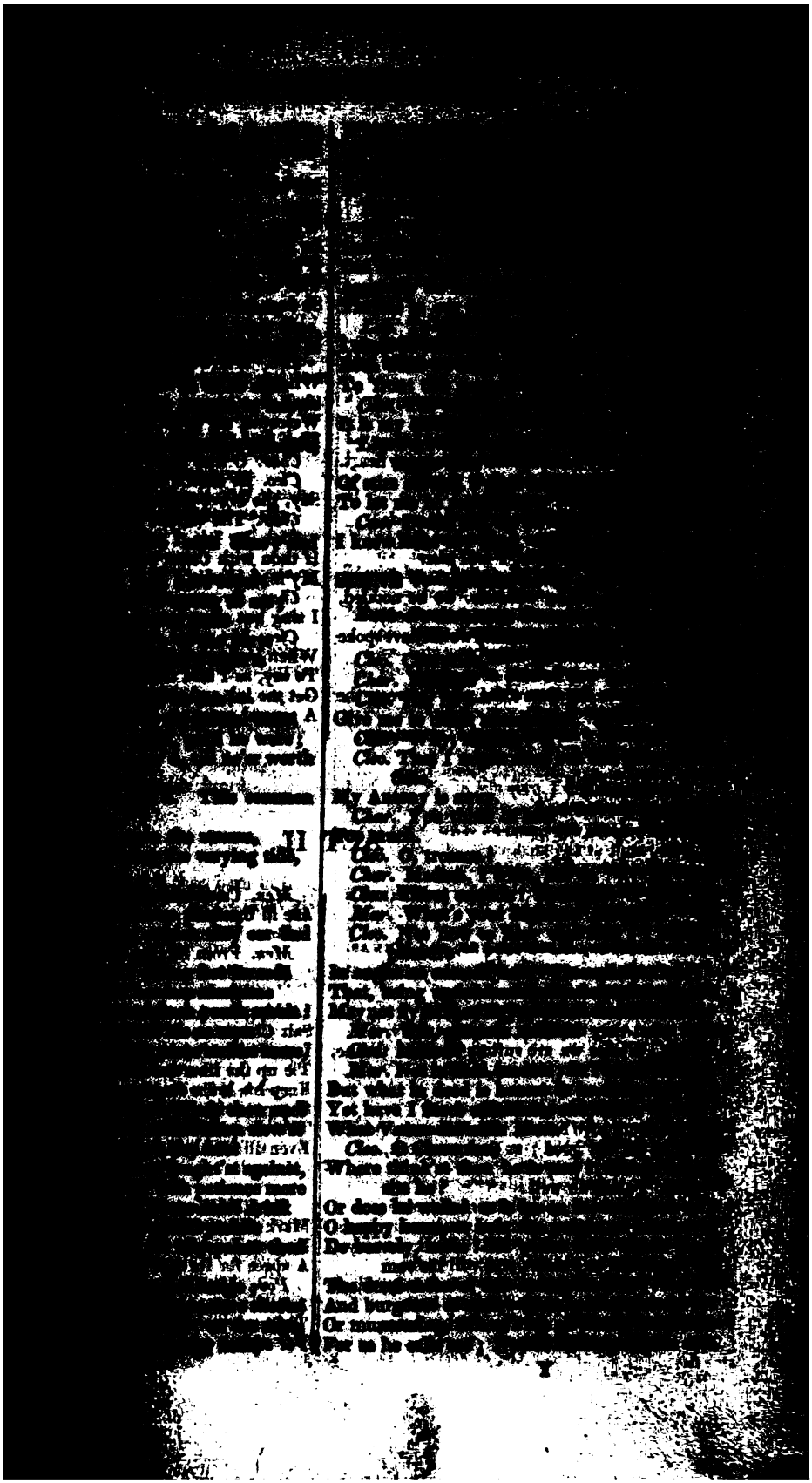
Ant. Quarrel no more, but be prepar'd to know
The purposes I bear; which are, or cease,
As thou shall give the advise: Now, by the fire,
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence,
Thy soldier, servant; making peace, or war,
As thou affect'st.

Cleo. Cut my lace, Charmian, come;—
But let it be.—I am quickly ill, and well:
So Antony loves.

Ant. My precious queen, forbear;
And give true evidence to his love, which stands
An honourable trial.

Cleo. So Fulvia told me.
I prithee, turn aside, and weep for her;
Then bid adieu to me, and say, the tears
Belong to Egypt: Good now, play one scene
Of excellent dissembling; and let it look
Like perfect honour.

Ant. You'll heat my blood; no more.



ACT II.

A room in POMPEY's

MENDECRATES, and MENAS.

Pom. Whilst we are suitors to their throne,
decayed fortune will; or restore, or
[illegible] ignorant of themselves,
[illegible] own hands, which the wise powers
[illegible] for our good; so find we profit,
[illegible] our prayers.
Men. I shall do well:
The people love me, and the sea is mine;
My power is in ripeness, and my enjoying hope
[illegible] to the full. Mark Antony
[illegible] Egypt sits at dinner, and will make
[illegible] Caesar gets money, where
[illegible] Lepidus flatters both,
[illegible] but he neither loves,
[illegible] fall Men.

[illegible]

Lep. 'Tis nobly spoken.

Mec. If it might please you, to enforce no further
The griefs between ye: to forget them quite,
Were to remember, that the present need
Speaks to atone you.

Lep. Worthily spoken, Mecænas.

Eno. Or, if you borrow one another's love for the instant, you may, when you hear no more words of Pompey, return it again: you shall have time to wrangle in, when you have nothing else to do.

Ant. Thou art a soldier only; speak no more.

Eno. That truth should be silent, I had almost forgot.

Ant. You wrong this presence, therefore speak no more.

Eno. Go to then; your considerate stone.

Cæs. I do not much dislike the matter, but
The manner of his speech: for it cannot be,
We shall remain in friendship, our conditions
So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew
What hoop should hold us staunch, from edge to edge
O'the world I would pursue it.

Agr. Give me leave, Cæsar,—

Cæs. Speak, Agrippa.

Agr. Thou hast a sister by the mother's side,
Admir'd Octavia: great Mark Antony
Is now a widower.

Cæs. Say not so, Agrippa;

[illegible]

Would [illegible]
Dare [illegible]
For [illegible]
By [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

With [illegible]

If I [illegible]
To [illegible]

His [illegible]

To [illegible]
Dream [illegible]
Further [illegible]
The heart [illegible]
And away [illegible]

Cæs. [illegible]
A sister I [illegible]
Did ever love [illegible]
To join [illegible]
Fly off [illegible]

Lep. [illegible]

Ant. I [illegible]

For [illegible]
Of late [illegible]
Lest my [illegible]
At heel [illegible]

Lep. [illegible]
Of us [illegible]
Of [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Cæs. [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]
By land?

Cæs. [illegible]
He is [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]
Would, [illegible]
Yet, [illegible]
The [illegible]

Cæs. [illegible]
And [illegible]
Whither [illegible]

And. The world, [illegible]

Divinities [illegible]

Before [illegible]

To [illegible]

And. [illegible]

Read not my [illegible]

I have not [illegible]

Shall [illegible]

Oth. [illegible]

And. [illegible]

Iago. [illegible]

Thither! [illegible]

My [illegible]

His [illegible]

And. Say [illegible]

Whose [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Noble, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Our written
Which, if
If 'twill
And carry

Leg. That's our offer.

[illegible]

[illegible] Pompey;

[illegible] for a liberal thanks,

which I do owe you.

[illegible] have your hand;

I did not think, sir, to have met you here, but

[illegible] The best fitness and thanks

[illegible] me, stealer than my purpose, hither;

For I have gain'd by it.

[illegible] shall I also you but,

[illegible] upon you.

[illegible] Will I know not,

What secrets hands fastener meets upon my fold;

But in my bosom shall she never come,

To make my blood here vanish [illegible]

Leg. Well met here.

Mes. Yo[illegible]

Mes. Yo[illegible]

Mes. A[illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

Mes. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I could [illegible]

[illegible] opinion, and

[illegible] Lakes where Keep off them, for you die.

[illegible]

[illegible] pledge it for him.

[illegible] be hid.

[illegible] fellow, Menas.

[illegible] the attendant who carries of Lepidus.

Men. Why?

Eno. He bears [illegible]

The third part of the world, man; See'st not?

Men. The third part then is drunk: Would it were all,

That it might go on wheels!

Eno. Drink thou; increase the reels.

Men. Come.

Pom. This is not yet an Alexandrian feast.

Ant. It ripens towards it.—Strike the vessels, ho!

Here is to Cæsar.

Cæs. I could well forbear it.

It's monstrous labour, when I wash my brain,

And it grows fouler.

Ant. Be a child o' the time.

[illegible]

Good A[illegible]

Pom. [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Pom. [illegible]

Come [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Cas. I [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

We will here part.

[illegible]

[illegible] with

[illegible]

[illegible] in my strength of love:

[illegible] thus I let you go,

[illegible]

[illegible] be happy!

[illegible] the stars give light

To thy fair way!

Cæs. Farewell, farewell! [*Kisses Octavia.*

Ant. Farewell! [*Trumpets sound. Exeunt.*

SCENE [illegible] *A room in the palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* ALEXAS.

Cleo. Where is the fellow?

Alex. Half afeard to come.

Cleo. Go to, go to:—Come hither, sir.

Enter a Messenger.

Alex. Good majesty,
Herod of Jewry dare not look upon you,
But when you are well pleas'd.

Cleo. That Herod's head
I'll have: But how? when Antony is gone,
Through whom I might command it.—Come thou near.

Mess. Most gracious majesty,—

[illegible]

Agr.

Con.

Eve.

Con.

Mil.

Con.

Agr.

Con.

[illegible]

[illegible] I was [illegible]d, but did it
[illegible] my hand, Mark Antony,
[illegible] prayed for very compassion
[illegible] relations; I begg'd
[illegible] must be granted,
[illegible] and him.
[illegible] Do swear by my head.
[illegible] him,
[illegible] to me on the wind.
[illegible]
[illegible] in Athens.

Cleo. No, my most wronged sister; Cleopatra
Hath sued him to her. He hath given his
[illegible]
[illegible] who now are levying
[illegible] earth for war: He hath as-
[illegible] commanded
[illegible], the king of Lydia; Archelaus,
[illegible]; Philadelphus, king
of Paphlagonia; the Thracian king, Adallas:
King [illegible] of Arabia; king of Pont;

[illegible]
Only [illegible]
in [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
SCENE [illegible]
[illegible]
Cleo. [illegible]
Eno. [illegible]
Cleo. [illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
If [illegible]
[illegible]
Cleo. [illegible]
[illegible]
Take [illegible]
What [illegible]
[illegible]
That [illegible]
Mang[illegible]
Cleo. [illegible]
That [illegible]
And, [illegible]
Appear [illegible]
I will [illegible]

Enter C[illegible],

[illegible]

Enter CANDIDUS,

[illegible]

[illegible] example for our flight,

[illegible] Why, then,
[illegible]

[illegible] [*Aside.*

[illegible] are they fled.
[illegible] and there I will attend
[illegible]
[illegible] Cæsar will I render
My [illegible] my horse; six kings already
[illegible]
[illegible]
The wounded chance of Antony, though my
[illegible]
Sits in the wind against me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX.—Alexandria. A room in the palace.

Enter ANTONY *and Attendants.*

Ant. Hark, the land bids me tread no more upon't,
It is asham'd to bear me!—Friends, come hither.
[illegible] in the world, that I
Have lost my way for ever:—I have a ship
Laden with gold; take that, divide it; fly,
And make your peace with Cæsar.

All. Fly! not we.

His [illegible]
The [illegible]
That [illegible]
Dealt [illegible]
In the [illegible]

Your [illegible]

A [illegible]

How I [illegible]
By looki[illegible]
'Stroy'd [illegible]

Forgive [illegible]
You [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

s Pompey's; besides what hotter hours,
r'd in vulgar fame, you have
ıly pick'd out:—For, I am sure,
ou can guess what temperance should be,
w not what it is.
Vherefore is this?
o let a fellow that will take rewards,
God quit you! be familiar with
ellow, your hand; this kingly seal,
ıter of high hearts!—O, that I were
hill of Basan, to outroar
ed herd! for I have savage cause;
roclaim it civilly, were like
l neck, which does the hangman thank
; yare about him.—Is he whipp'd?

enter Attendants, with THYREUS.

Soundly, my lord.
ry'd he? and begg'd he pardon?
He did ask favour.
'that thy father live, let him repent
t not made his daughter; and be thou
ry
Cæsar in his triumph, since
ıt been whipp'd for following him:
nceforth,
e hand of a lady fever thee,
u to look on't.—Get thee back to Cæsar,
thy entertainment: Look, thou say,
ı me angry with him: for he seems
l disdainful; harping on what I am;
he knew I was: He makes me angry;
is time most easy 'tis to do't;
good stars, that were my former guides,
ity left their orbs, and shot their fires
ıbism of hell. If he mislike
h, and what is done; tell him, he has
ıs, my enfranchis'd bondman, whom
t pleasure whip, or hang, or torture,
ll like, to quit me: Urge it thou:
ith thy stripes, begone.
[*Exit Thyreus.*
Iave you done yet?
lack, our terrene moon
lips'd; and it portends alone
f Antony!
must stay his time.
o flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes
that ties his points?
Iot know me yet?
old-hearted toward me?
h, dear, if I be so,
cold heart let heaven engender hail,
And poison it in the source; and the first stone
Drop in my neck: as it determines, so
Dissolve my life! The next Cæsarion smite!
Till, by degrees, the memory of my womb,
Together with my brave Egyptians all,
By the discandying of this pelleted storm,
Lie graveless; till the flies and gnats of Nile
Have buried them for prey!
Ant. I am satisfied.
Cæsar sits down in Alexandria; where
I will oppose his fate. Our force by land
Hath nobly held; our sever'd navy too
Have knit again, and fleet, threat'ning most sea-like.
Where hast thou been, my heart?—Dost thou hear, lady?
If from the field I shall return once more
To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood;
I and my sword will earn our chronicle;
There is hope in it yet.
Cleo. That's my brave lord!
Ant. I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,
And fight maliciously: for when mine hours
Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives
Of me for jests; but now, I'll set my teeth,
And send to darkness all that stop me.—Come,
Let's have one other gaudy night: call to me
All my sad captains, fill our bowls; once more
Let's mock the midnight bell.
Cleo. It is my birth-day:
I had thought, to have held it poor; but, since my lord
Is Antony again, I will be Cleopatra.
Ant. We'll yet do well.
Cleo. Call all his noble captains to my lord.
Ant. Do so, we'll speak to them; and to-night I'll force
The wine peep through their scars.—Come on, my queen;
There's sap in't yet. The next time I do fight,
I'll make death love me; for I will contend
Even with his pestilent scythe.
[*Exeunt Antony, Cleopatra, and Attendants.*
Eno. Now he'll outstare the lightning. To be furious,
Is, to be frighted out of fear: and, in that mood,
The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still,
A diminution in our captain's brain
Restores his heart: When valour preys on reason,
It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek
Some way to leave him. [*Exit.*

[illegible]

[illegible] ; let's to-night

2 *Sold.*

[illegible] good.—Give me thy hand,

Hand[illegible]

[illegible] rightly honest;—so hast thou;—

1 *Sold.*

[illegible] thou:—You have

2 *Sold.*

[illegible] me well,

Good [illegible]

[illegible] have beat your fellows.

1 *Sold.*

[illegible] mean this?

[illegible] one of those odd tricks, which sur-

[illegible] [*Aside.*

2 *Sold.*

[illegible]

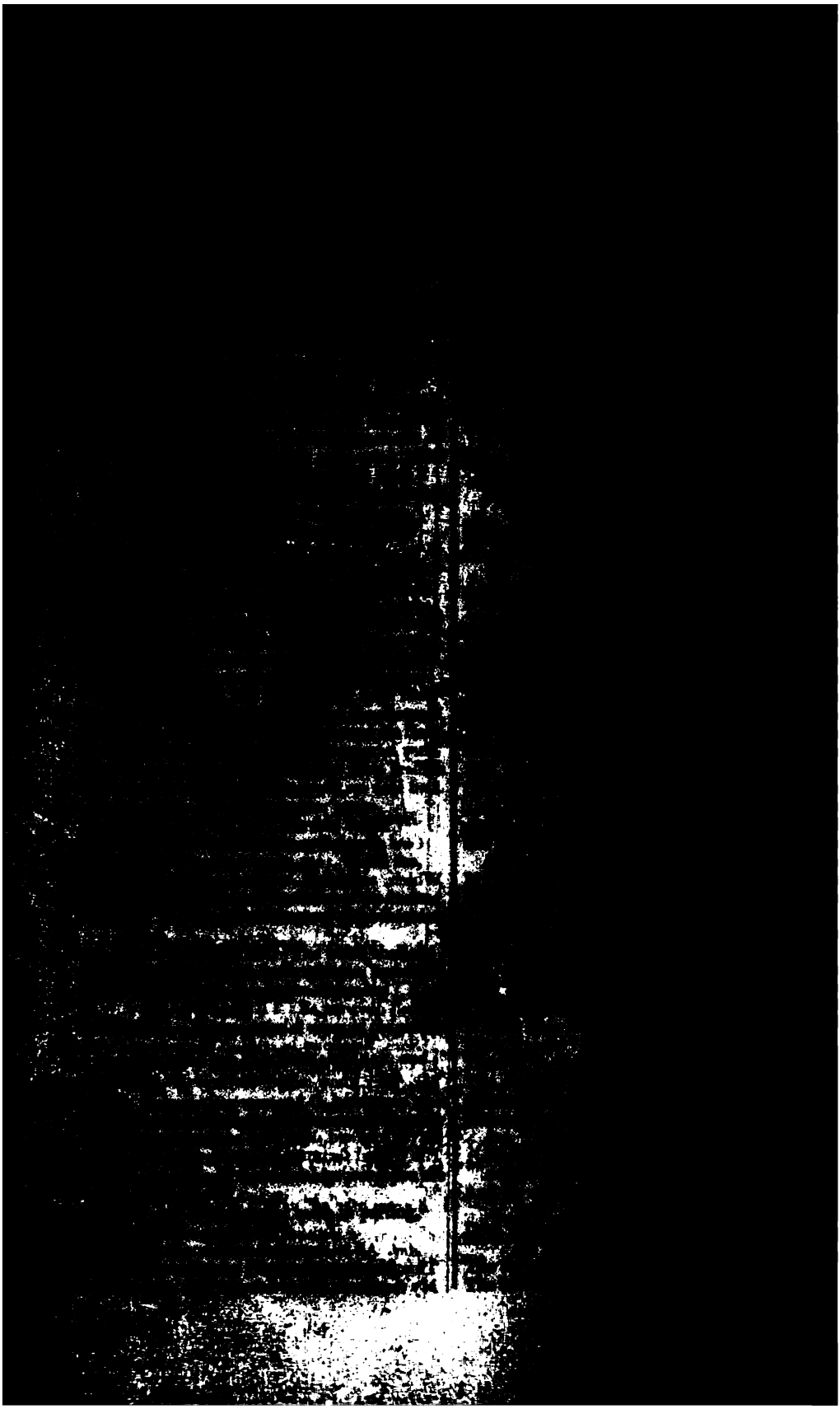
Have [illegible]

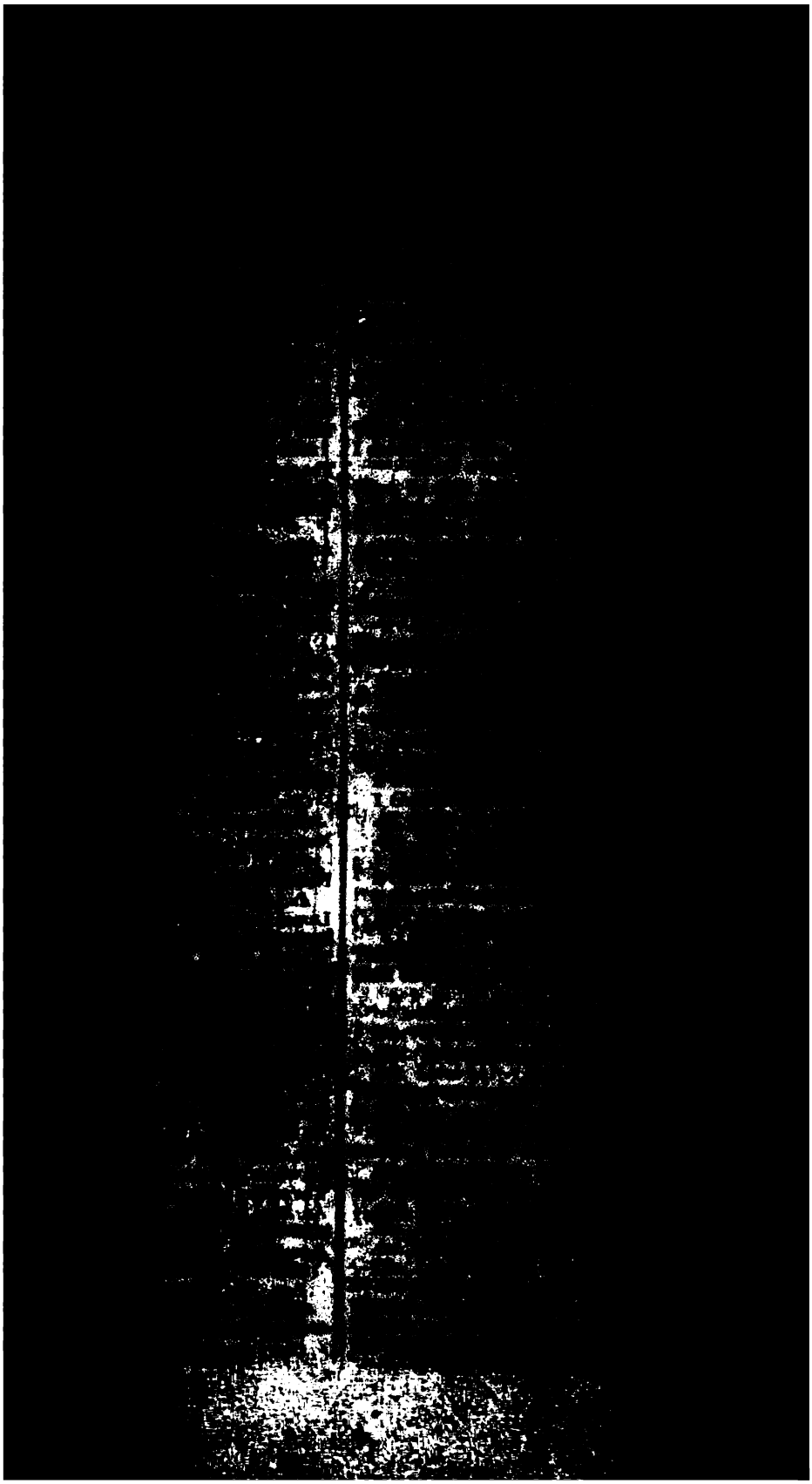
[illegible] are honest too.

2 *Sold.*

[illegible] would be made so many men;

[*Th*[illegible]





Would not be purg'd, she sent you word she was dead;
But fearing since how it might work, hath sent
Me to proclaim the truth; and I am come,
I dread, too late.

Ant. Too late, good Diomed:——Call my guard, I pr'ythee.

Dio. What, ho! the emperor's guard! The guard, what, ho!
Come, your lord calls.

Enter some of the Guard.

Ant. Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra bides;
'Tis the last service that I shall command you.

1 *Guard.* Woe are we, sir, you may not live to wear
All your true followers out.

All. Most heavy day!

Ant. Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp fate
To grace it with your sorrows: bid that welcome
Which comes to punish us, and we punish it
Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up:
I have led you oft: carry me now, good friends,
And have my thanks for all.

[*Exeunt, bearing Antony.*

SCENE XIII.—*The same. A monument.*

Enter above, Cleopatra, Charmian, *and* Iras.

Cleo. O Charmian, I will never go from hence.

Char. Be comforted, dear madam.

Cleo. No, I will not:
All strange and terrible events are welcome,
But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow,
Proportion'd to our cause, must be as great

Enter Diomedes.

As that which makes it.—How now? is he dead?

Dio. His death's upon him, but not dead.
Look out o'the other side your monument,
His guard have brought him thither.

Enter Antony, *borne by the guard.*

Cleo. O thou sun,
Burn the great sphere thou mov'st in!—darkling stand
The varying shore o'the world!—O Antony!
Antony, Antony!—Charmian, help; help, Iras;
Help, friends below; let's draw him hither.

Ant. Peace:
Not Cæsar's valour hath o'erthrown Antony,
But Antony's hath triumph'd on itself.

Cleo. So it should be, that none but Antony
Should conquer Antony; but woe 'tis so!

Ant. I am dying, Egypt, dying; only
I here importune death a while, until
Of many thousand kisses the poor last
I lay upon thy lips.—

Cleo. I dare not, dear,
(Dear my lord, pardon,) I dare not,
Lest I be taken: not the imperious show
Of the full-fortun'd Cæsar ever shall
Be brooch'd with me; if knife, drugs, serpents, have
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe:
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes,
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour
Demuring upon me.—But come, come, Antony,—
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up;—
Assist, good friends.

Ant. O, quick, or I am gone.

Cleo. Here's sport, indeed!—How heavy weighs my lord!
Our strength is all gone into heaviness,
That makes the weight! Had I great Juno's power,
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up,
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little,—
Wishers were ever fools;—O, come, come, come;
[*They draw Antony up.*
And welcome, welcome! die, where thou hast liv'd:
Quicken with kissing; had my lips that power,
Thus would I wear them out.

All. A heavy sight!

Ant. I am dying, Egypt, dying:
Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.

Cleo. No, let me speak; and let me rail so high,
That the false housewife Fortune break her wheel,
Provok'd by my offence.

Ant. One word, sweet queen:
Of Cæsar seek your honour with your safety.—O!

Cleo. They do not go together.

Ant. Gentle, hear me:
None about Cæsar trust, but Proculeius.

Cleo. My resolution, and my hands, I'll trust;
None about Cæsar.

Ant. The miserable change now at my end,
Lament nor sorrow at: but please your thoughts,
In feeding them with those my former fortunes
Wherein I liv'd, the greatest prince o'the world,
The noblest: and do now not basely die,
Nor cowardly; put off my helmet to
My countryman, a Roman, by a Roman
Valiantly vanquish'd. Now, my spirit is going;
I can no more. [*Dies.*

Cleo. Noblest of men, woo't die?
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide
In this dull world, which in thy absence is
No better than a stye?—O, see, my women,
The crown o'the earth doth melt:—My lord!—
O, wither'd is the garland of the war,
The soldier's pole is fallen; young boys, and girls,
Are level now with men; the odds is gone,
And there is nothing left remarkable
Beneath the visiting moon. [*She faints.*

Char. O, quietness, lady!

Iras. She is dead too, our sovereign.

Char. Lady,—

Iras. Madam,—

Char. O, madam, madam, madam!

ral Egypt!

ace, peace, Iras.
more, but e'en a woman; and com-
ded
or passion as the maid that milks,
he meanest chares—It were for me
ay sceptre at the injurious gods;
n, that this world did equal theirs,
d stolen our jewel. All's but naught;
sottish; and impatience does
log that's mad: Then is it sin,
to the secret house of death,
are come to us?—How do you, women?
What, what? good cheer! why, how now, Charmian?
My noble girls!—Ah, women, women! look,
Our lamp is spent, it's out:—Good sirs, take heart:— [*To the Guard below.*
We'll bury him: and then, what's brave, what's noble,
Let's do it after the high Roman fashion,
And make death proud to take us. Come, away:
This case of that huge spirit now is cold.
Ah, women, women! come; we have no friend
But resolution, and the briefest end.
[*Exeunt; those above bearing off Antony's body.*

ACT V.

.—CÆSAR's *camp before Alexandria.*

SAR, AGRIPPA, DOLABELLA, MECÆ-
ALLUS, PROCULEIUS, *and Others.*

o to him, Dolabella, bid him yield;
frustrate, tell him, he mocks us by
s that he makes.
esar, I shall. [*Exit Dolabella.*

ERCETAS, *with the sword of Antony.*

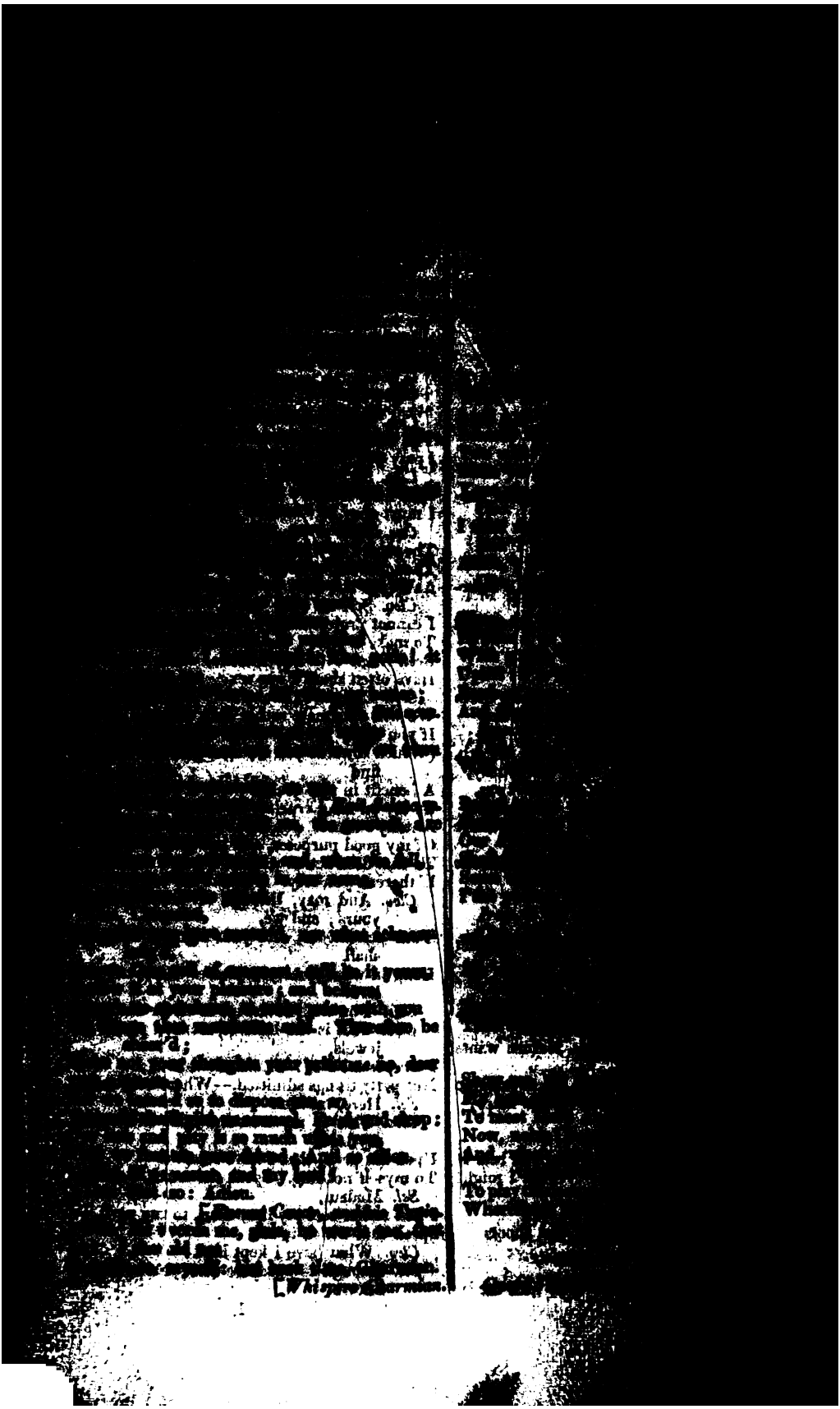
Wherefore is that? and what art thou,
at dar'st
ius to us?
am call'd Dercetas;
tony I serv'd, who best was worthy
serv'd: whilst he stood up, and spoke,
ay master; and I wore my life,
upon his haters: If thou please
ne to thee, as I was to him
Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,
ee up my life.
What is't thou say'st?
say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.
The breaking of so great a thing should
ake
crack: The round world should have
look
o civil streets,
ens to their dens: The death of Antony
single doom; in the name lay
of the world.
He is dead, Cæsar;
public minister of justice,
hired knife; but that self hand
rrit his honour in the acts it did,
ith the courage which the heart did
nd it,
the heart.—This is his sword,
his wound of it; behold it stain'd
s most noble blood.

Cæs. Look you sad, friends?
The gods rebuke me, but it is a tidings
To wash the eyes of kings.
Agr. And strange it is,
That nature must compel us to lament
Our most persisted deeds.
Mec. His taints and honours
Waged equal with him.
Agr. A rarer spirit never
Did steer humanity: but you, gods, will give us
Some faults to make us men. Cæsar is touch'd.
Mec. When such a spacious mirror's set before him,
He needs must see himself.
Cæs. O Antony!
I have follow'd thee to this;—But we do lance
Diseases in our bodies: I must perforce
Have shown to thee such a declining day,
Or look on thine; we could not stall together
In the whole world: But yet let me lament,
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,
That thou, my brother, my competitor
In top of all design, my mate in empire,
Friend and companion in the front of war,
The arm of mine own body, and the heart
Where mine his thoughts did kindle,—that our stars,
Unreconcileable, should divide
Our equalness to this.—Hear me, good friends,—
But I will tell you at some meeter season;

Enter a Messenger.

The business of this man looks out of him,
We'll hear him what he says.—Whence are you?
Mess. A poor Egyptian yet. The queen my mistress,
Confin'd in all she has, her monument,
Of thy intents desires instruction;
That she preparedly may frame herself
To the way she's forced to.
Cæs. Bid her have good heart;

Up To Now



ACT I.

Is outward sorrow; though, I think,
Be touch'd at very heart.
2 *Gent.* None but
1 *Gent.* He, that
[illegible]
That most dear'd the
Although they wept
Of the King's
Glad at the thing they
2 *Gent.* And
1 *Gent.* He,
a thing
To bid for
As, to seek through the regions

[illegible]

[illegible] : His

[illegible] his honour

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ; and his gentle lady,

[illegible] dressed

[illegible] his tube

[illegible] ; which he took,

[illegible] d, and

[illegible] ; I saw'd in court,

[illegible] ; as the more mature,

[illegible] them ; and to the grave,

[illegible] towards : to his mistress,

[illegible] how in banish'd,—her own price

[illegible] how she esteem'd him and his virtue ;

[illegible] direction may be truly read,

What kind of man he is.

2 *Gent.* I honour him

Even out of your report. But, pray you, tell me,

Is the sole child to the king?

1 *Gent.* His only child.

He had two sons, (if this be worth your hearing,

Mark it,) the eldest of them at three years old,

I'the swathing clothes the other, from their nursery

Were stolen; and to this hour, no guess in knowledge

Which way they went.

2 *Gent.* How long is this ago?

1 *Gent.* Some twenty years.

2 *Gent.* That a king's children should be so conveyed!

So slackly guarded! and the search so slow,

That could not trace them!

1 *Gent.* However 'tis strange,

Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at,

Yet is true, sir.

2 *Gent.* I do well believe you.

1 *Gent.* We must forbear: Here comes the gentleman, and princess. [*Exeunt.*

[illegible]

Lov[illegible]

Th[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

I will [illegible]

[illegible]

I'll [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lady. [illegible]

D[illegible]

Ca[illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible]

(Always [illegible]

His [illegible]

And I [illegible]

Of [illegible]

But [illegible]

That I [illegible]

Post. [illegible]

O, lady, [illegible]

To be [illegible]

Then [illegible]

The lo[illegible]

My [illegible]

Whatever [illegible]

Known [illegible]

And wh[illegible]

Though [illegible]

Qu. [illegible]

If the [illegible]

How [illegible]

To wal[illegible]

But he [illegible]

Pays d[illegible]

Post. [illegible]

As long [illegible]

The [illegible]

Imo. [illegible]

Were [illegible]

Such [illegible]

Th[illegible]

But [illegible]

Wh[illegible]

[illegible]

Fla. I [illegible]

Queen. [illegible]

Fla. [illegible]

I [illegible]

Go see my lord [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1 Lord. My [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Gh. If my [illegible]

Hath [illegible]

2 Lord. No [illegible]

[illegible]

1 Lord. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

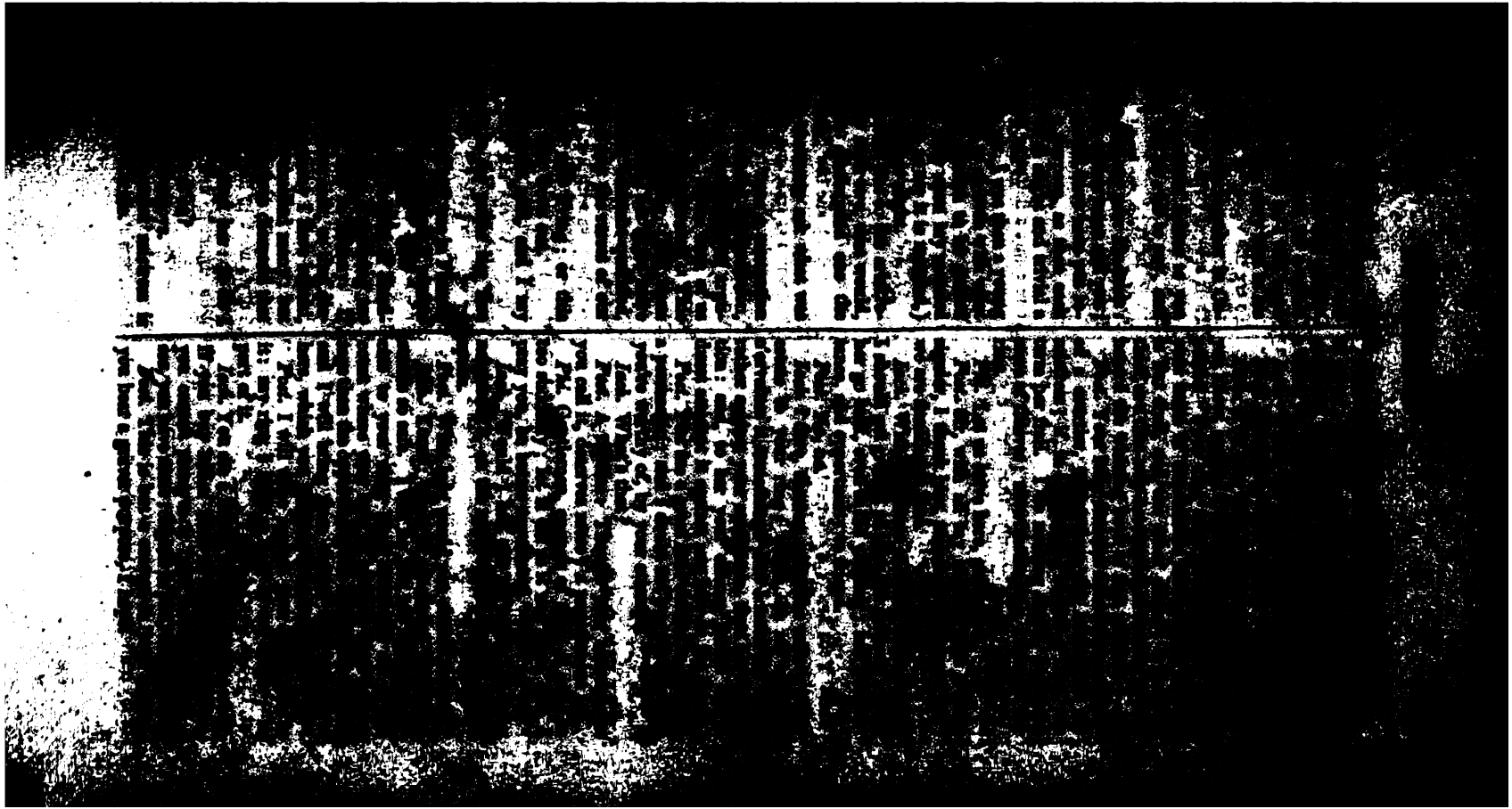
Gh. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [



[illegible]

[illegible] ; —only, that for you shall [illegible] If you make your venture upon her, and [illegible] to understand you have [illegible] your enemy, she is [illegible] : If she remain unseduced, (you not [illegible] to appear otherwise,) for your [illegible] you have made to [illegible] you shall answer me with your [illegible]

Iach. Your hand ; a covenant : We will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and [illegible] ; but the bargain [illegible] : I will fetch my [illegible] you have proposed.

Cloten. [illegible]

Exeunt Posthumus and Iachimo.

Cym. [illegible] Will this hold, think you?

Pisan. Signior Iachimo will not from it. Pray, let us follow him. *Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.—*Britain. A room in* CYMBELINE'S *palace.*

Enter Queen, Ladies, and CORNELIUS.

Queen. Whiles yet the dew's on ground, gather those flowers ;
Make haste. Who has the note of them?

Lady. I, madam.

Queen. Dispatch— *Exit a Lady.*
Now, master doctor ; have you brought those drugs?

Cor. Madam, with your highness's ay : here they are, madam : *Presenting a small box.*
But I beseech your grace, (without offence ;
My conscience bids me ask,) wherefore you have
Commanded of me these most poisonous compounds,
Which are the movers of a languishing death ;
But, though slow, deadly?

Queen. Do wonder, doctor,
Thou ask me such a question : Have I not been
Thy pupil long? Hast thou not learn'd me how
To make perfumes? distil? preserve? yes, so,
That your great king himself doth woo me oft
For my confections? Having thus far proceeded,

[illegible]

Here comes a [illegible]

Will I [illegible]
And [illegible]
Doctor, [illegible]
Take your [illegible]
Cor. I [illegible]
But you [illegible]
Queen. [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
Think [illegible]
Strange [illegible]
And will [illegible]
A [illegible]
Will [illegible]
Which [illegible]
[illegible]
Then [illegible]
No [illegible]
[illegible]
To [illegible]
With a [illegible]
So to be blue [illegible]
Queen. [illegible]
Until I [illegible]
Cor. I [illegible]
Queen. [illegible]
[illegible]
She will [illegible]
When [illegible]
When [illegible]
[illegible]
I'll [illegible]
As great [illegible]
His [illegible]
Is at last [illegible]
Continue [illegible]
Is to exchange [illegible]
And every day [illegible]
A day's work [illegible]
To be [illegible]
Who cannot [illegible]

So much as [illegible]
Thou know [illegible]

Ino. What [illegible]

Jack. It [illegible]

[illegible]

Twixt two [illegible]

Contention [illegible]

ment;

For idiots, in this [illegible]

Be wholly [illegible]

Flattery, to such [illegible]

Should make desire [illegible]

Not so [illegible]

Ino. What is [illegible]

Jack. The clerod [illegible]

(That [illegible]

That tab [illegible]

The lank, long [illegible]

Ino. What, [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

Jack. [illegible]

day [illegible]

My [illegible]

Is strange and [illegible]

Pis. I was [illegible]

To give him [illegible]

Ino. [illegible]

[illegible]

Jack. Will [illegible]

Ino. It is [illegible]

Jack. [illegible]

[illegible]

So merry and [illegible]

The [illegible]

Ino. [illegible]

He did [illegible]

Not [illegible]

Jack. [illegible]

There is a Frenchman,

An eminent [illegible]

A Gallian girl [illegible]

The thick [illegible]

Bride [illegible]

[illegible] heaven's bounty [illegible]
[illegible] In himself, 'tis much;
[illegible] beyond all talents,—
[illegible] to wonder, I am bound
[illegible] do you pity, sir?
[illegible] heartily.
[illegible] sir?
[illegible] wreck discern you in me,
[illegible] pity?
[illegible] ble! What!
[illegible] the radiant sun, and solace
[illegible] snuff?
[illegible] you, sir,
[illegible] openness your answers
[illegible] Why do you pity me?
[illegible] others do,
I [illegible] enjoy your—But
[illegible] gods to venge it,
[illegible] on't.
[illegible] You do seem to know
Something of me, or what concerns me; 'Pray you,
[illegible] things go ill, often hurts more
[illegible] be sure they do: For certainties
[illegible] remedies; or, timely knowing,
[illegible] (then born,) discover to me
[illegible] you spur and stop.
[illegible] this cheek
[illegible] upon; this hand, whose touch,
[illegible] touch, would force the feeler's soul
To the oath of loyalty; this object, which
[illegible] prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,
Fixing it only here: should I (damn'd then,)
[illegible] with lips as common as the stairs
That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands
Made hard with hourly falsehood (falsehood, as
With labour;) then lie peeping in an eye,
Base and unlustrous as the smoky light
That's fed with stinking tallow; it were fit,
[illegible] of hell should at one time
Encounter such revolt.
[illegible] fear,
Has forgot Britain.
Iach. And himself. Not I,
Inclin'd to this intelligence, pronounce
The beggary of his change; but 'tis your graces,

As well [illegible]
Or [illegible]
Recoil [illegible]
Imo. [illegible]
How [illegible]
(As I [illegible]
Must [illegible]
How should [illegible]
Iach. [illegible]
Live [illegible]
Whiles [illegible]
In your [illegible]
I dedicate [illegible]
More noble [illegible]
And will [illegible]
Still [illegible]
Imo. [illegible]
Iach. Let [illegible]
Imo. Away [illegible]
[illegible]
So long [illegible]
Thou [illegible]
For such [illegible]
Thus [illegible]
From thy [illegible]
Solicit'st [illegible]
Thee [illegible]
The [illegible]
Of [illegible]
A [illegible]
As in [illegible]
His [illegible]
He [illegible]
He sent [illegible]
Iach. O [illegible]
The credit [illegible]
Deserves thy [illegible]
[illegible]
Her assur'd [illegible]
A lady to the [illegible]
Country call'd [illegible]
For the [illegible]
I have spoke [illegible]
Were [illegible]
That which [illegible]
The [illegible]
That he [illegible]
Half all men's [illegible]

ACT II.

Cle. [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible] undertake every [illegible] place to.

Cle. No, I [illegible] commit adultery to my [illegible]

2 *Lord.* Ay, [illegible]

Cle. Why, [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible] come to court [illegible]

Cle. A stranger [illegible]

2 *Lord.* [illegible] knowest me.

1 *Lord.* Thou's [illegible] thoughts, one of Lucrece's [illegible]

Cle. [illegible] another, whatever [illegible] this stranger?

1 *Lord.* One of [illegible]

Cle. [illegible] there no [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

Cle. Not [illegible]

2 *Lord.* [illegible] your [illegible]

Cle. Come, [illegible] have lost [illegible] him. Come, go.

[illegible]

[illegible] *Lady.*

[illegible] *Lady*

[illegible] midnight, madam.

[illegible] I have read three hours then: mine eyes

[illegible] leaf, where I have left: To bed:

[illegible] the taper, leave it burning;

[illegible] awake by four o'the clock,

[illegible] all go. Sleep hath seiz'd me wholly.

[*Exit Lady.*

To your protection I commend me, gods!

From fairies, and the tempters of the night,

Guard me, beseech ye!

[*Sleeps.* Iachimo, *from the trunk.*

Iach. The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labour'd sense

Repeals itself by rest: Our Tarquin thus

Did softly press the rushes, ere he wakeni'd

The chastity he wounded.—Cytherea,

How bravely thou becom'st thy bed! fresh lily!

And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch!

But kiss; one kiss!—Rubies unparagon'd,

How dearly they do't!—'Tis her breathing that

Perfumes the chamber thus: The flame o'the taper

Bows toward her; and would underpeep her lids,

To see the enclosed lights, now canopied

Under these windows: White and azure, lac'd

With blue of heaven's own tinct.—But my design!

To note the chamber:—I will write all down:—

Such, and such, pictures:—There the window:—Such

The adornment of her bed;—The arras, figures,

Why, such, and such:—And the contents o'the story,—

Ah! but some natural notes about her body,

Above ten thousand meaner moveables

Would testify, to enrich mine inventory:

[illegible]

The tale of [illegible]

Which [illegible]

To the [illegible]

Swift, [illegible]

[illegible]

May [illegible]

Though [illegible]

One, two, [illegible]

[Clock [illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

in haste, [illegible]

Cle. It [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

noble-[illegible]

late, and [illegible]

Cle. Wonder [illegible]

rage: If [illegible]

have [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

Cle. I would [illegible]

advised to give [illegible]

it will [illegible]

Come on; [illegible]

your [illegible]

none will do, [illegible]

o'er. [illegible]

thing; [illegible]

rable sick [illegible]

[illegible]

Hark! [illegible]

And [illegible]

His steed [illegible]

On [illegible]

Cle. Good-morrow, [illegible]
hand.

Ino. Good [illegible]

Cle. [illegible]

Ino. [illegible]
silent,
I would [illegible]
I shall [illegible]
To your [illegible]
[illegible]

Cle. [illegible] leave you in [illegible]

Ino. [illegible]

Ino. [illegible] not [illegible]

Cle. [illegible] call me [illegible]

Ino. [illegible] mad, I [illegible]
If you'll be patient, I'll [illegible]
That cannot [illegible]
You put me to forget [illegible]
By being [illegible]
That I [illegible]
By the way [illegible]
And sin so near the [illegible]
(To excuse myself) [illegible]
rather
You felt, than make't my [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] show me, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] proud, that we gallant[illegible]

[illegible]; it was my mother's: show

[illegible]

[illegible] think,

[illegible] I am,

[illegible] man; I know it:

[illegible] tell my lord

[illegible]

[illegible] hope so; go, and search. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Ay, I will, sir.

[illegible] will [illegible] opinion, call [illegible] to't.

[illegible] your things.

[illegible] other [illegible]

She's [illegible], and will opposition, I hope,

But [illegible] of me. So I leave you, sir,

[illegible] discontent. [Exit.

Oh, [illegible] I'd [illegible]

[illegible] pregnant?—Well. [Exit.

And

To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

And [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Where [illegible]

[illegible]

But not [illegible]

[illegible]

S[illegible]

To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *another room in the* [illegible]

[illegible] Posthumus.

Post. [illegible] but vi-
[illegible]

ACT III.

SCENE [illegible] *of state in Cymbeline's palace.*

Enter Cymbeline, [illegible] Queen, *and Lords, at one door; and at another,* Caius Lucius, *and Attendants.*

Cym. Now say, what would Augustus Cæsar with us?

Luc. When Julius Cæsar (whose remembrance yet
Lives in men's eyes; and will to ears, and tongues,
Be theme, and hearing ever,) was in this Britain,
And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle,
(Famous in Cæsar's praises, no whit less
Than in his feats deserving it,) for him,
And his succession, granted Rome a tribute,
Yearly three thousand pounds; which by these lately
Is left untender'd.

Shall [illegible]
Ere [illegible]
A wo[illegible] by death
For wo[illegible] our [illegible]
Queen [illegible]
Whe[illegible]

We have [illegible]
The kings [illegible]
The nature [illegible]
As Nept[illegible]
With [illegible]
With [illegible]
But such [illegible]

Cæsar [illegible]
O, ca[illegible]
(The [illegible]

I am ignorant in what I am [illegible]

Iaco. Here [illegible]

Fle. Madam, here is a [illegible]

Iaco. What, [illegible]

Lorenzo?

O, learn'd ladies [illegible]

That hurry [illegible]

He'd leg [illegible]

Let what is [illegible]

Of my lord's [illegible]

That we two [illegible]

(Some grieds [illegible]

[illegible]

For it doth physic [illegible]

All but in that!—Good [illegible]

[illegible]

You have, [illegible]

Lorenzo [illegible]

And men in [illegible]

Though [illegible]

You [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] hence or else begot?
[illegible] I know not. Pry thee, speak,
[illegible] may, we will side
[illegible] twixt sun and sun,
[illegible] enough for you; paid too much too.
[illegible] of this reputation, man,
[illegible] I have heard of riding
[illegible]
Where hearts have been tumbler than the stands
That run i'the clock's behalf:—But this is foolery:—
Go, bid my woman feign a sickness; say
She'll home to her father; and provide me, presently,
A riding suit; no costlier than would fit
A franklin's housewife.

Pis. Madam, you're best consider.

Jach. I see before me, man, nor here, nor here,
Nor what follows; but have a fog in them,
That I cannot look through. Away, I pr'ythee;
Do as I bid thee: There's no more to say;
Accomplish'd is none but Milford way. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*Wales. A mountainous country, with a cave.*

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, *and* Arviragus.

Bel. A goodly day not to keep house, with such
Whose roof's as low as ours! Stoop, boys: This gate
Instructs you how to adore the heavens; and bows you
To morning's holy office: the gates of monarchs
Are arch'd so high, that giants may jet through
And keep their impious turbands on, without
Good morrow to the sun.—Hail, thou fair heaven!

[illegible]

Fio. What shall I send to [illegible]
the paper
Hath cut her throat already? [illegible]
Whose edge is sharper than the [illegible]
tongue
Outvenoms all the worms of Nile, [illegible]
Rides on the posting winds and [illegible]
All corners of the world, kings, queens, [illegible]
ages,
Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of [illegible]
This viperous slander enters.— [illegible]
[illegible]
Iago. False to his bed? What, is it [illegible]
To lie in watch there, and to [illegible]
To weep 'twixt clock and clock? [illegible]
nature,
To break it with a fearful [illegible]
And cry myself poxed? [illegible]
Is it?
Fio. Alas, good lady! [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] gallant, shall be thought perjur'd,
[illegible] thou
[illegible]
[illegible] love, my heart:
[illegible] who was, indeed,
[illegible] his blabbing; while
[illegible] be valiant in a better cause;
[illegible] thou wast a coward.
[illegible] the instrument!
[illegible] not touch my hand.
[illegible] I must die;
[illegible] not by thy hand, thou art
[illegible] against self-slaughter
There is a prohibition so divine,
[illegible] my weak hand.' Come, here's my
heart;
[illegible] —Soft, soft; we'll no de-
[illegible]
Obedient as the scabbard.—What is here?
The [illegible] of the loyal Leonatus,
All turn'd to heresy? Away, away,
Corrupters of my faith! you shall no more
Be stomachers to my heart! Thus may poor fools
Believe false teachers: Though those, that are betray'd,
Do feel the treason sharply, yet the traitor
Stands in worse case of woe.
And thou, Posthumus, thou that didst set up
My disobedience 'gainst the king my father,
And make me put into contempt the suits
Of princely fellows, shalt hereafter find
It is no act of common passage, but
A strain of rareness: and I grieve myself,
To think, when thou shalt be disedg'd by her

Cym. Leaden [illegible]

[illegible]

Queen. [illegible]

Cym. [illegible]

Queen. Royal [illegible]

Cho. I love, and hate her; for she's fair and royal;
And she hath all courtly parts more exquisite
Than lady, ladies, women; from every one
The best she hath, and she, of all compounded,
Outstrips them all: I love her therefore: But,
Disdaining me, and throwing favours on
The low Malvolio, slander to her judgment,
That yields she runs, is chok'd; and, in that point,
I will conclude to hate her, nay, indeed,
The more sweeter upon her. For, when fools

Enter Pisanio.

Shall—Who is here? What! are you packing, sirrah?
Come hither: Ah, you precious pander! Villain,
Where is thy lady? In a word; or else
Thou art straightway with the fiends.

[illegible]

[illegible] gly, and

[illegible]

[illegible] Wh[illegible] mad!

[*Exit.*

[illegible] BELARIUS.

[illegible]

[illegible], I was

Such a fo[illegible]

[illegible]

Bel. Nay, [illegible]

[illegible]

Will they [illegible]

[illegible]

Gui. I [illegible]

Arv. I [illegible]

[illegible]

Gui. [illegible]

Whilst what we have [illegible]

Bel. [illegible]

[illegible]

Gui. What'[illegible]

Bel. By [illegible]

An [illegible]

No elder than a boy!

Enter IMOGEN.

Imo. Good masters, [illegible]

Before I enter'd here, I [illegible]

To have begg'd, or [illegible]

I have [illegible]

Gold [illegible] Here's [illegible]

[illegible]

Ave. Or I; whatever it be,

What danger! Gods!

[Whispering.

Ave. [illegible]

[illegible] than this cave,

[illegible] the vices

Whilst their own conscience sight them, (laughing

by

That [illegible] (laughing [illegible],)

Could [illegible] gold!

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*The forest, near the cave.*

Enter Cloten.

Clo. I am near to the place where they should meet, if Pisanio have mapped it truly. How fit his garments serve me! Why should his mistress, who was made by him that made the tailor, not be fit too? the rather (saving reverence of the word) for 'tis said, a woman's fitness comes by fits. Therein I must play the workman. I dare speak it to myself, (for it is not vain-glory, for a man and his glass to confer; in his own chamber, I mean,) the lines of my body are as well drawn as his; no less young, more strong, not beneath him in fortunes, beyond him in the advantage of the time, above him

[illegible]

Re-enter Cymbeline, with Cloten's head.

Gui. This Cloten was a fool; an empty purse,
There was no money in't: not Hercules
Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had
Yet I not doing this, the fool had borne
My head as I do his.
Gui. I pri'thee, what's out of my Cloten's
head,
Sent to the queen, after his *ovi* repent;
[illegible] father, mountains, gods swore,
[illegible] head he's what we in,
[illegible] head, where (thanks the gods!)
they grow,
And set them on Lud's town.
Bel. We are all undone.

Arr.

Gal.

Arr.

Gal.

Arr.

Gal.

for Claim

[illegible]

[illegible]

The [illegible] that have [illegible] cold dew
[illegible] the grave—Upon their
[illegible]
The ground, that gave them first, has them again:
Their pleasures [illegible] to dust [illegible]
[illegible] Yes, [illegible] Heaven; Which is the way [illegible]
I think you—By your leave?—Pray, how far
thither?
Ods pittikins! [illegible] to be six miles yet?—
I have gone allnight;—Faith, I'll lie down and
sleep.
But, soft! no bedfellow:—O, gods and goddesses!
[illegible] *[Seeing the Lady.]*
These [illegible] like the pleasures of the world;
[illegible] the cave of hope, I think;
For, so, I thought I was a cave-keeper,
And cook to honest creatures: But 'tis not so;
'Twas but a dream of nothing, shot at nothing,
Which the fantasmatic of fancy: Our very eyes

[illegible]

[illegible]

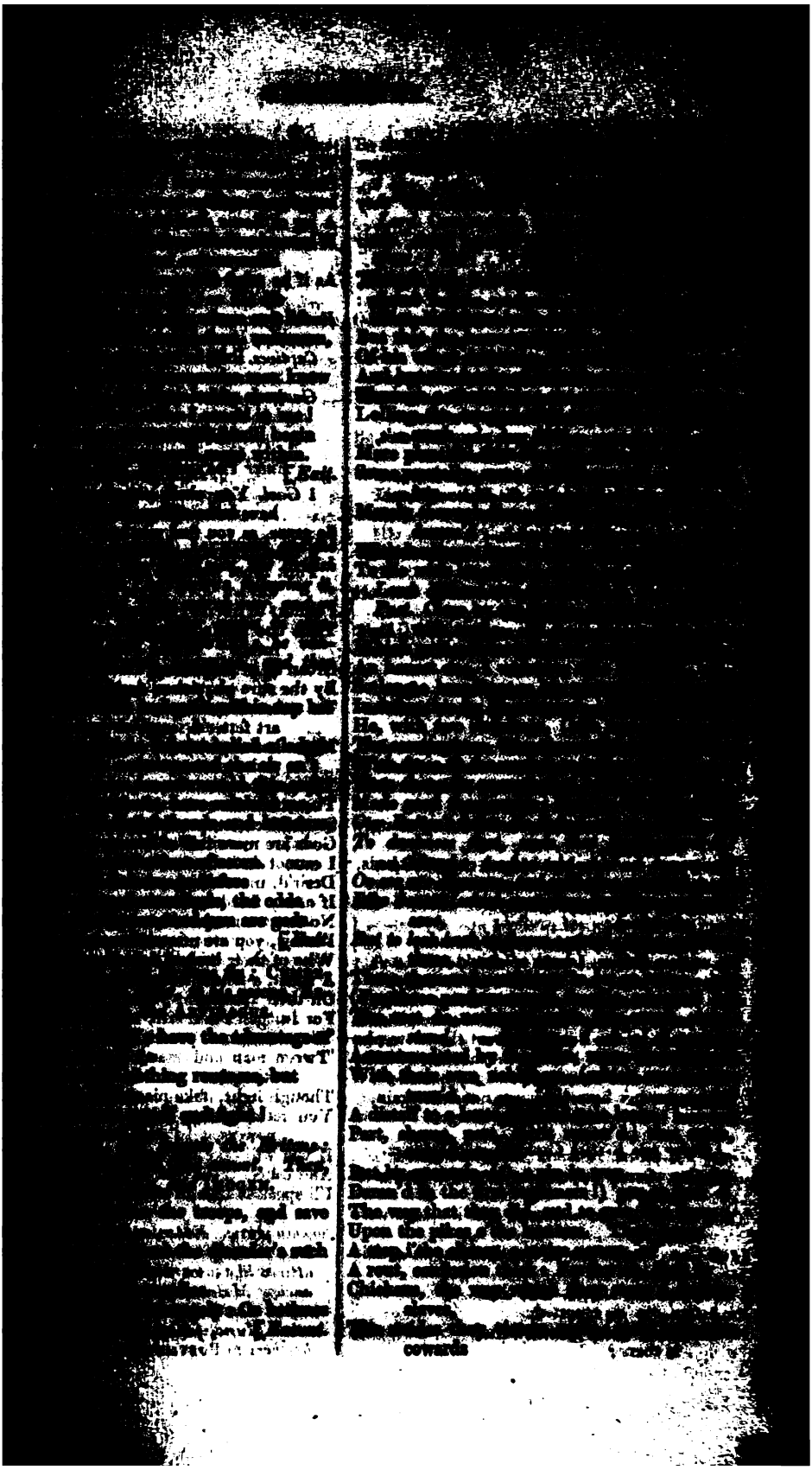
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



Enter two British Captains, and Soldiers.

1 Cap. Great Sagimo be praised! Ladies is [illegible]

'Tis strange, the old man and his sons were [illegible]

2 Cap. There was a fourth man, in a silly [illegible]

Thought the affront with them.

1 Cap. So 'tis reported:

But none of them can be found.—Stand! who is there?

[illegible]

Solemn [illegible]

Lucia[illegible]

attired [illegible]

ancient [illegible]

other [illegible]

brothers [illegible]

[illegible]

Fool. Yes, indeed, do I, fellow.

[illegible] Your dark[illegible] them: I have not seen him so pictured: you must either be directed by some that take upon them to know, or take upon yourself that, which I am sure you do not know, or jump the after-inquiry on your own peril: and how you shall speed in your journey's end, I think you'll never return to tell one.

Fool. I will tell thee, fellow, there are none want eyes to direct them the way I am going, but such wilfully and will not use them.

Gent. What an infinite mock is this, that a man should have the best use of eyes, to see the way of blindness! I am sure, hanging's the way of winking.

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Cym. [illegible]

[illegible]

Cym. [illegible]

Bel. [illegible]

Cym. [illegible]

[illegible]

Bel. [illegible]

In Cambria [illegible]

Further [illegible]

Unless I add [illegible]

Cym. [illegible]

Arise, my [illegible]

Companions to [illegible]

With dignities [illegible]

[illegible]

There's but [illegible]

Guest you [illegible]

And not [illegible]

Cor. Hail, [illegible]

[illegible]

Whom thou didst banish; and (which more may grieve thee,
As it doth me,) a nobler sir ne'er liv'd
'Twixt sky and ground. Wilt thou hear more, my lord?
Cym. All that belongs to this.
Iach. That paragon, thy daughter,—
For whom my heart drops blood, and my false spirits
Quail to remember.—Give me leave; I faint.
Cym. My daughter! what of her? Renew thy strength:
I had rather thou should'st live while nature will,
Than die ere I hear more: strive, man, and speak.
Iach. Upon a time, (unhappy was the clock
That struck the hour!) it was in Rome, (accurs'd
The mansion where!) 'twas at a feast, (O would
Our viands had been poison'd! or, at least,
Those which I heav'd to head!) the good Posthumus,
(What should I say? he was too good to be
Where ill men were; and was the best of all
Amongst the rar'st of good ones,) sitting sadly,
Hearing us praise our loves of Italy
For beauty that made barren the swell'd boast
Of him that best could speak: for feature, laming
The shrine of Venus, or straight-pight Minerva,
Postures beyond brief nature; for condition,

[illegible]

Cynt. Why, [illegible]
With [illegible]
By [illegible] of [illegible]
As good as we?
Arv. In that he spake too [illegible]

[illegible]

Cym. [illegible] my sons?

Bel. [illegible] old Morgan,

[illegible] your pleasure was my more offence, my punishment itself, and all my vexation; that I suffer'd,

[illegible] princes

(For such and so they are), these twenty years

Have I train'd up: those arts they have, as I

Could put into them; my breeding was, sir, as

Your highness knows. Their nurse, Euriphile,

Whom for the theft I wedded, stole these children

Upon my banishment: I mied them not;

Having received the punishment before,

For that which I did then: Beaten for loyalty

Excited me to treason: Their dear loss,

The more of you 'twas felt, the more it shaped

Unto my end, of stealing them. But, gracious sir,

Here are your sons again; and I must lose

Two of the sweetest companions in the world:—

The benediction of these covering heavens

Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy

To inlay heaven with stars.

Cym. Thou weep'st, and speak'st.

The service, that you three have done, is more

Unlike than this thou tell'st: I lost my children;

If these be they, I know not how to wish

A pair of worthier sons.

Bel. Be pleas'd a while.—

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] AND [illegible]

PERSONS OF THE [illegible]

SATURNINUS, son to the late emperor of Rome, [illegible]
BASSIANUS, [illegible]
TITUS ANDRONICUS, [illegible] Romans, general [illegible]
MARCUS ANDRONICUS, tribune, of the people, and brother to Titus.
LUCIUS, [illegible]
QUINTUS, [illegible]
MARTIUS, [illegible]
MUTIUS, [illegible]
YOUNG LUCIUS, son to Lucius.
PUBLIUS, son to Marcus the tribune.
ÆMILIUS, a noble Roman.

ALARBUS, [illegible]
CHIRON, [illegible]
DEMETRIUS, [illegible]
AARON, [illegible]
A Captain, [illegible]
Romans, [illegible]
Goths, [illegible]
TAMORA, [illegible]
LAVINIA, [illegible]
A Nurse, [illegible]
Kinsmen [illegible]

Senators, Romans, and the country [illegible]

ACT I.

SCENE I.—Rome. Before the Capitol.

The tomb of the Andronici appearing; the Tribunes and Senators aloft, as in the Senate. Enter, below, SATURNINUS, *and his Followers, on one side; and* BASSIANUS, *and his Followers, on the other; with drum and colours.*

Sat. Noble patricians, patrons of my right,
Defend the justice of my cause with arms;
And, countrymen, my loving followers,
Plead my successive title with your swords:
I am his first-born son, that was the last
That wore the imperial diadem of Rome;
Then let my father's honours live in me,
Nor wrong mine age with this indignity.

Bas. [illegible]
If ever [illegible]
Were [illegible]
Keep [illegible]
And [illegible]
The [illegible]
To justice, [illegible]
But let [illegible]
And, Romans, [illegible]

Enter MARCUS [illegible]

Mar. [illegible]
by [illegible]
Ambition [illegible]

[illegible] Goths:

[illegible] up in arms.

[illegible] with arms.

[illegible] Capitol, and

[illegible] The good Andro-

[illegible] his sword,

Lo, [illegible]

Cometh [illegible]

To re-salute [illegible]

Stand [illegible]

Half of the [illegible]

Behold the [illegible]

These, that [illegible]

These, that I [illegible]

With [illegible]

Here Goths have [illegible]

sword.

Titus, [illegible]

Why suffer'st thou [illegible]

To hover on the [illegible]

Make way to lay [illegible]

There greet in silence, [illegible]

And sleep in peace, [illegible]

O sacred [illegible]

Sweet cell of [illegible]

How many [illegible]

That thou wilt [illegible]

Luc. Give us the [illegible]

Goths, [illegible]

That we may hew his [illegible]

Ad manes fratrum [illegible]

Before this [illegible]

That so the [illegible]

Nor we [illegible]

Tit. I give him you; [illegible]

The eldest son of [illegible]

Tam. Stay, [illegible]

queror, [illegible]

Victorious Titus, [illegible]

A mother's tears [illegible]

And, if thy sons [illegible]

O, think my son [illegible]

Sufficeth not, [illegible]

To beautify thy [illegible]

Captive to thee, [illegible]

But must [illegible]

For valiant [illegible]

O! if to fight [illegible]

Were piety [illegible]

Andronicus, [illegible]

Wilt thou draw near [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lon. My lord,

Tra. O

Lon. Not

Tit. O

Sat. But go my

heart.

[illegible]

[illegible] of Goths,
[illegible] gentlemen:—Lords,
[illegible] lovely bride,
[illegible] fortune mangured:
[illegible] consummate our spousal rites.
[illegible] and his Followers; Tamora, and her Sons; Aaron and Goths.
[illegible] look upon this bride:—
Tamora, wilt thou want to walk alone,
Disdainfully disus, lady challenging of wrongs?

Re-enter Marcus, Lucius, Quintus, *and* Martius.

Mar. O Titus, see, O, see what thou hast done!
In a bad quarrel slain a virtuous son.
[illegible], no; no son of mine,—
Nor thou, nor these, confederates in the deed
That hath dishonoured all our family:
Unworthy brother, and unworthy sons!

Luc. But let us give him burial, as becomes;
Giv Mutius' brave boldness was brothers.
[illegible] he rests not in this tomb.
This monument five hundred years hath stood,
Which I have sacrificed, and Romans invitate,
Repose in them; some lately slain in brawls:—
Bury him where you can, he comes not here.

Mar. My lord, this is impiety in you:
My brother Mutius' deeds do plead for him;
He must be buried with his brethren.

Quin. & Mart. And shall, or him we will accompany.

Tit. And shall? What villain was it spoke that word?

Quin. He that would vouch't in any place but here.

Tit. What, would you bury him in my despite?

Mar. No, noble Titus; but entreat of thee
To pardon Mutius, and to bury him.

Tit. Marcus, even thou hast struck upon my crest,

He
That
Tim
The G
Tim
Did
Let
Be
The
Bel
Well,

Luc.
Till
All.
He
Mar.
How
Is of
Tit.
Whether
Is she
That
Yes,

Flourish.
Sat. So,
God give
Bas. A
Nor will
Sat.
Thou
Bas.
My true

[illegible]

Aside.

Sat. [illegible]

[illegible]

And [illegible] | [illegible]

[illegible] Chaos;

[illegible] Aaron's charming eyes,

[illegible] Constance,

[illegible] and his daughter!

[illegible] gold,

[illegible]

[illegible] this queen,

This [illegible] queen,

[illegible] Saturnine,

And [illegible] and his [illegible],

Hollo! what storm is this?

Enter Chiron *and* Demetrius, *brandishing*.

Dem. Chiron, thy years want wit, thy wit wants edge,

And manners, to intrude where I am grac'd;

And may, for aught thou know'st, affected be.

Chi. Demetrius, thou do'st overshoot in all;

And to no end we are both come down with brawes.

'Tis not the first time I ever jest, or two,

Makes me [illegible] thus more fortunate:

I am as able, and as fit, as thou,

To serve, and to [illegible] mistress' grace;

And that my sword upon thee shall approve,

And plead my passions for Lavinia's love.

Aar. Clubs, clubs! these lovers will not keep the peace.

Dem. Why, boy, although our mother, unadvis'd,

Gave you a dancing rapier by your side,

Are you so desperate grown, to threat your friends?

Go to; have your lath glued within your sheath,

Till you know better how to handle it.

Chi. Mean while, sir, with the little skill I have,

Full well shalt thou perceive how much I dare.

Dem. Ay, boy, grow ye so brave?

[*They draw.*

Now,

Be

For shame,

Dem.

My

Thy

[illegible]

[illegible]

And

Aar.

Now,

This

Why,

It is

Where

Or

That for

Without

Young

[illegible]

Chi.

I love

Dem.

Lavinia

Aar.

Have

And

I tell you,

By this

Chi.

To

Aar. To

Dem. Why,

She is a

She is a

She is

What,

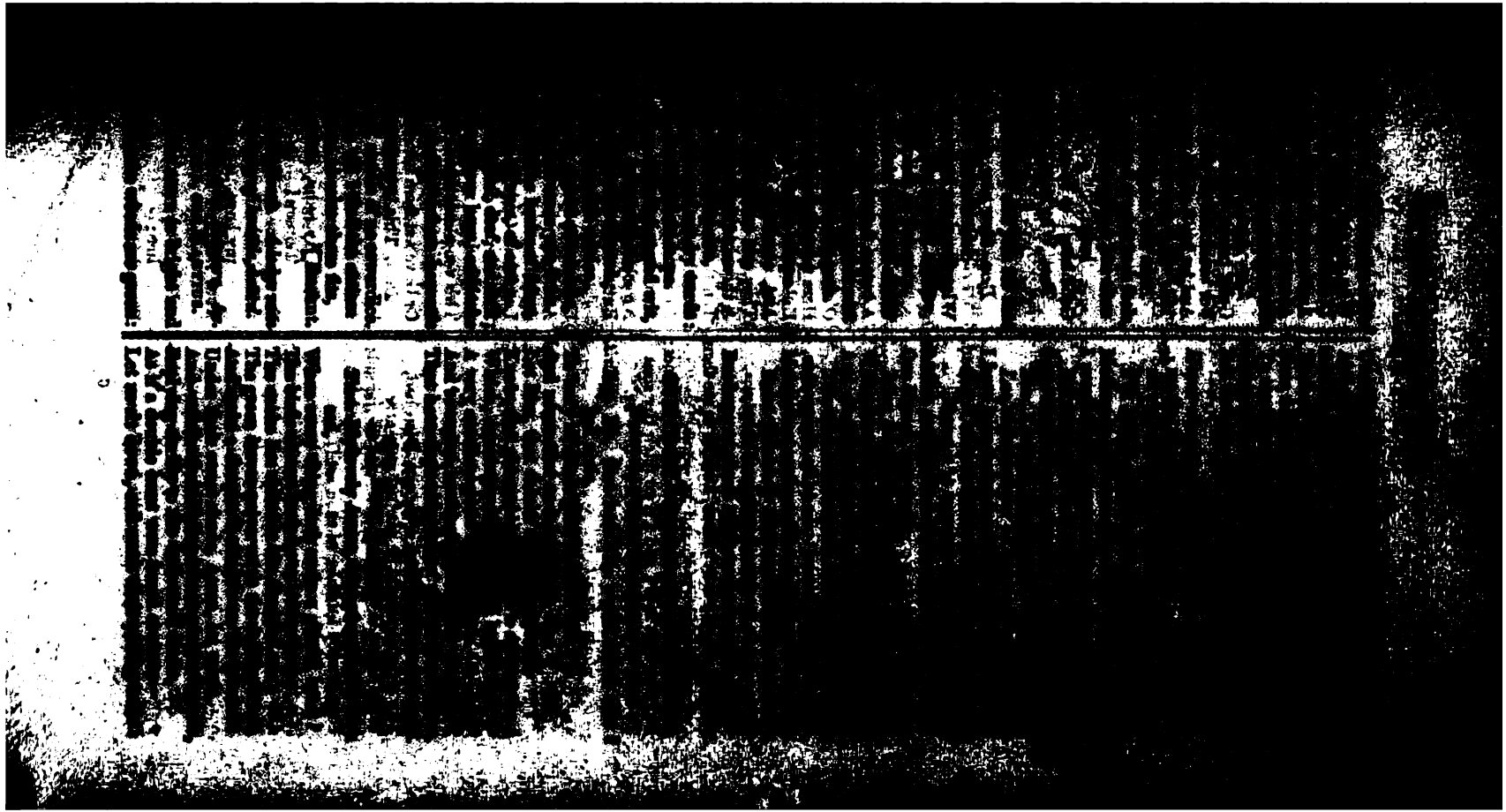
Than

Of a cut

Though

Better

Aar. Ay,



[illegible] I take it, [illegible] thee,
[illegible] I
[illegible] my sweet Moor, [illegible] to me than
life!

Lor. Madame, gentlemen, fellows, princes, [illegible]
Be swift with him; and I'll go fetch thy sons
To back thy quarrels, whatsoever they be.

[Exit.

Enter Bassanio *and* Lorenzo.

Bas. Where [illegible] home? Rome's royal
[illegible]
Unfurnish'd of [illegible] harmonizing sway?
Or is [illegible]
Who hath [illegible] holy grove,
To see the [illegible] in this shroud?
[illegible] of our private steps!
Had I the power, that, some say, Diana had,
Thy temples should be planted presently
With horns, as was Actæon's; and the hounds
Should drive upon thy new-transformed limbs,
Unmeaningly intruder as thou art!

Lor. Under your patience, gentle emperess,
'Tis thought you have a goodly gift in horning;
And so forbode, that your Moor and you
Are shaped both to try experiments:
Jove send your husband from his hounds to-day!
'Tis pity they should take him for a stag.

Bas. Believe me, queen, your swarth Cimmerian
Doth make your honour of his body's hue,

Enter SATURNINUS and AARON.

Enter TITUS ANDRONICUS, and LUCIUS.

Tam. Wherefore bandest thy brows? Who

ACT III.

My heart's deep languor, and [illegible]
Let my tears stanch [illegible]
My spirit [illegible]
[illegible]

[*Exeunt Senators.* [illegible]

O earth, I will [illegible]
That shall [illegible]
Then you shall [illegible]
In summer's [illegible]
In winter, with warm tears I'll [illegible]
And keep some [illegible]
So thou refuse [illegible]

Enter Lucio, [illegible]

O, reverend [illegible]
Unbind my [illegible]
And let me [illegible]
My tears [illegible]

Luc. O, [illegible]

[illegible] with their tongues doom men to death.
But, [illegible] round in them with thy weapon [illegible]?

Luc. To rescue my two brothers from their [illegible]
[illegible] the judges have pronounc'd [illegible]
[illegible] they have befriended thee.
Why, princes, Lucius, dost thou not perceive,
That Rome is but a wilderness of tigers?
Tigers must prey; and Rome affords no prey,
But me and mine: How happy art thou then,
From these devourers to be banished?
But who comes with our brother Marcus here?

Enter MARCUS *and* LAVINIA.

Mar. Titus, prepare thy noble eyes to weep;
Or, if not so, thy noble heart to break;
I bring consuming sorrow to thine age.
Tit. Will it consume me? let me see it then.
Mar. This was thy daughter.
Bas. Why, Marcus, so she is.
Luc. Ah me! this object kills me!
Tit. Faint-hearted boy, arise, and look upon
her.—
Speak, my Lavinia, what accursed hand
Hath made thee handless in thy father's sight?
What fool hath added water to the sea?
Or brought a faggot to bright-burning Troy?
My grief was at the height before thou cam'st,
And now, like Nilus, it disdaineth bounds.—
Give me a sword, I'll chop off my hands too;
For they have fought for Rome, and all in vain;
And they have nurs'd this woe, in feeding life;
In bootless prayer have they been held up,
And they have serv'd me to effectless use:
Now, all the service I require of them
Is, that the one will help to cut the other.—
'Tis well, Lavinia, that thou hast no hands;
For hands, to do Rome service, are but vain.

[illegible]

[illegible] noble band of
[illegible] serve the turn;
[illegible] brother's lives.
[illegible] hath not defined
[illegible] action?
[illegible]: let it serve
[illegible] death:
[illegible] shall go
[illegible] plaints come.
[illegible] go.
[illegible] wither'd herbs
[illegible] therefore mine.
[illegible] thought thy
[illegible] death.
[illegible] and mother's
[illegible] love to them.
[illegible] lay my hand.

[illegible] and Marcus.

[illegible]

Tit. [illegible]
Good Aaron, [illegible]
Tell him, [illegible]
From [illegible]
[illegible]
As [illegible]
As [illegible]
And yet [illegible]
Mar. I [illegible]
Look [illegible]
Their hearts [illegible]
[illegible]
Doth [illegible] me [illegible]
[illegible]
Aaron will have [illegible]
[illegible]
Tit. O, [illegible]
And [illegible]
If any power [illegible]
To shut [illegible]
me?
Do thou, deceitest [illegible]
[illegible] prayers [illegible]
Or with our sighs we'll breathe [illegible]
And stain the sun with fog [illegible]
When they do hug him in their [illegible]
Mar. O brother, speak with [illegible]
And do not break into these [illegible]
Tit. In sect my [illegible]
Then be my passions [illegible]
Mar. But yet let [illegible]
Tit. If there were [illegible]
Then into limits [illegible]
When heaven [illegible]
o'erflow?
If the winds rage, doth [illegible]
Threat'ning the welkin with his [illegible]
And will the heavens [illegible]
I am the sea; hark [illegible]
She is the weeping [illegible]
Then must my sea [illegible]
Then must my [illegible]
Become a deluge, [illegible]
For why? my bowels [illegible]
But like a drunkard must I vomit [illegible]
Then give me leave [illegible]
To quite their [illegible]

Enter a Messenger [illegible]

Mess. Worthy [illegible]
For that good hand [illegible]
Here are the heads [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] aunt Lavinia

[illegible] Somewhat doth

[illegible] thoughts of thee:

[illegible] go with her.

[illegible] more care

[illegible] equal to thee,

[illegible] she gives thee

[illegible]

ACT IV

[illegible]

Tit. How now, [illegible]

this?

Some book there is [illegible]

Which is it, girl, [illegible]

But there [illegible]

Come, and take [illegible]

And so begule thy [illegible]

Reveal this [illegible]

Why blushest thou? [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] sweet girl,—for here are none
[illegible]
What Roman lord it was durst do the deed:
Or slander [illegible] Bassianus end,
[illegible] to sin in Damoetas' bed?
[illegible] down, sweet niece; brother, sit down
by me.—
Apollo, Pallas, Jove, or Mercury,
Inspire me, that I may this treason find!—
My lord, look here, look here, Lavinia:
This sandy plot is plain; guide, if thou canst,
This after me, when I have writ my name
Without the help of any hand at all.

[illegible] with his staff, and [illegible] guides it with his feet and mouth.

Cursed [illegible] that hath wrought this shift!—
Write thou, good nephew; and here display, at last,
What God will have discovered for revenge:
Heaven guide thy pen to print thy sorrows plain,
That we may know the traitors, and the truth!

She takes the staff in her mouth, and guides it with her stumps, and writes.

Tit. O, do you read, my lord, what she hath writ?
Stuprum—*Chiron*—*Demetrius.*
Mar. What, what!—the lustful sons of Tamora
Performers of this heinous, bloody deed?
—*Tit. Magnum Dominator poli,*
Tam lentus audis scelera? tam lentus vides?
Mar. O, calm thee, gentle lord! although I know,
There is enough written upon this earth,
To stir a mutiny in the mildest thoughts,

Aside.

Dem. [illegible]

Aar. [illegible]

Sweet blowing [illegible]

Dem. [illegible]

Aar. [illegible]

Canst not write,

Chi. [illegible]

Aar. [illegible]

Dem. [illegible]

Wear [illegible]

[illegible]

Accurs'd [illegible]

Chi. [illegible]

Aar. [illegible]

Nur. [illegible]

Aar. What, [illegible]

[illegible]

Do execution on my [illegible]

Dem. I'll broach the [illegible]

[illegible]

Nurse, give it me; my [illegible]

[illegible]

Aar. [illegible]

[illegible]

Stay, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Of [illegible]

[illegible] your beauty

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] in earth nor hell,

[illegible] the gods.

[illegible] to wreak our wrongs:

[illegible] Marcus.

[*He gives them the arrows.*

[illegible] to Mercury:

[illegible] the wind.

[illegible] I bid.

[illegible] your shafts into the

[illegible] [*They shoot.*] O,

[illegible] Pallas.

[illegible] beyond the moon;

Tit. Why, [illegible]

[illegible]

Tit. [illegible]

[illegible] in all [illegible]

Tit. [illegible]

But give your [illegible]

By me [illegible]

Hold, [illegible]

Give me [illegible]

Sirrah, can you [illegible] a supplica-

tion?

Clo. Ay, sir.

Tit. Then here is a supplication for you. And when you come to him, at the first approach, you must kneel; [illegible] then deliver up your pigeons; and then look for your reward. I'll be at hand, sir: see you do it bravely.

Clo. I warrant you, sir; [illegible]

Tit. Sirrah, hast thou a knife? Come, let me see it.

Here, Marcus, [illegible]

For thou hast made it [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

live.

[illegible] no god;

This greater, now than thee believe he can?

I spy'd me through the crevice of a wall,
When, for his hand, he had his two hours beard;
Behold his scars, and laugh'd amo[illegible] heartily
That both mine eyes were ruing like to blind;
And when I told the emptress of this sport,
She swounded almost at my pleasing tale,
And, for my tidings, gave me twenty kisses.

Goth. What! canst thou say all this, and never blush?

Aar. Ay, like a black dog, as the saying is.

Luc. Art thou not sorry for these heinous deeds?

Aar. Ay, that I had not done a thousand more.

day long;

of such kind of men.

How like

But in her company

And, would

But welcome, as you

And I

Go thou

To

Good

Go thou

Well may'st thou

For up and

I pray

But

To send

Who hath

And

I will bring

The emperor

[illegible] and speak him fair, [*Aside.*

[illegible] again.

[illegible] they suppose me

[illegible] them in their own devices;
[illegible], and their dam. [*Aside.*

[illegible] depart at pleasure, leave us

Tam. [illegible] Andronicus: Revenge now goes
To lay a complot to betray thy foes. [*Exit Tamora.*

Tit. I know, thou dost; and, sweet Revenge, [illegible]

Chi. Tell [illegible], how shall we be em-[illegible]

Tit. Tut, [illegible] enough for you to do.—
Publius, come hither, Caius, and Valentine!

Enter Publius and Others.

Pub. What's your will?

Tit. Know you these two?

Pub. The empress' sons,
I take them, Chiron and Demetrius.

Tit. Fye, Publius, fye! thou art too much deceiv'd;
The one is Murder, Rape is the other's name:
And therefore bind them, gentle Publius;
Caius, and Valentine, lay hands on them.
Oft have you heard me wish for such an hour,
And now I find it; therefore bind them sure,
And stop their mouths, if they begin to cry.
[*Exit Titus.—Publius, &c. lay hold on Chiron and Demetrius.*

Mar. You [illegible]

[illegible]

By [illegible]
Scatter'd [illegible]
O, [illegible]
This [illegible]
These [illegible]
[illegible]
And she, [illegible]
Like a [illegible]
[illegible]
But if my [illegible]
Green [illegible]
Cannot [illegible]
Speak, [illegible]
[illegible]
When [illegible]
To [illegible]
The story of [illegible]
When [illegible]
Tell us, [illegible]
Or who [illegible]
Their [illegible]
wounded—
My heart is not [illegible]
Nor can, I [illegible]
But [illegible]
And [illegible]
When [illegible]
Lendings [illegible]
Here is [illegible]

[illegible]

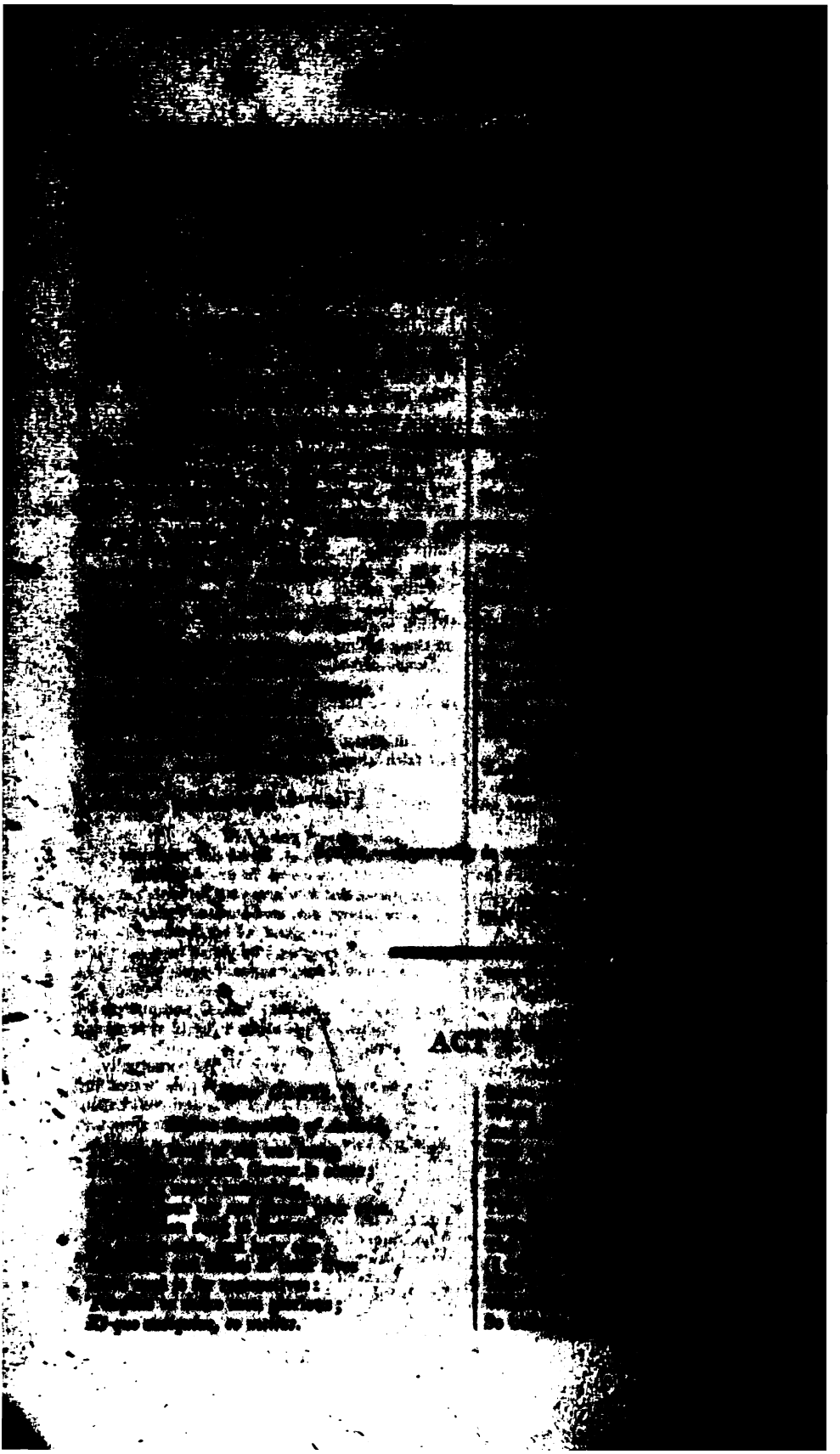
[illegible] praise: O, pardon me;
[illegible] speak; Behold this
[illegible] *to the child in the arms*
[illegible]
[illegible] Moor,
[illegible] of these wars;
[illegible] this is true.
[illegible] Titus to revenge
These wrongs, unspeakable, past patience,
Or more than any living man could bear.
Now you have heard the truth, what say you,
[illegible]?
Have we done aught amiss? Show us wherein,
And, from the place where you behold us now,
The poor remainder of Andronici
Will, hand in hand, all headlong cast us down,
And on the ragged stones beat forth our brains,
And make a mutual closure of our house.
Speak, Romans, speak; and, if you say, we shall,
Lo, hand in hand, Lucius and I will fall.

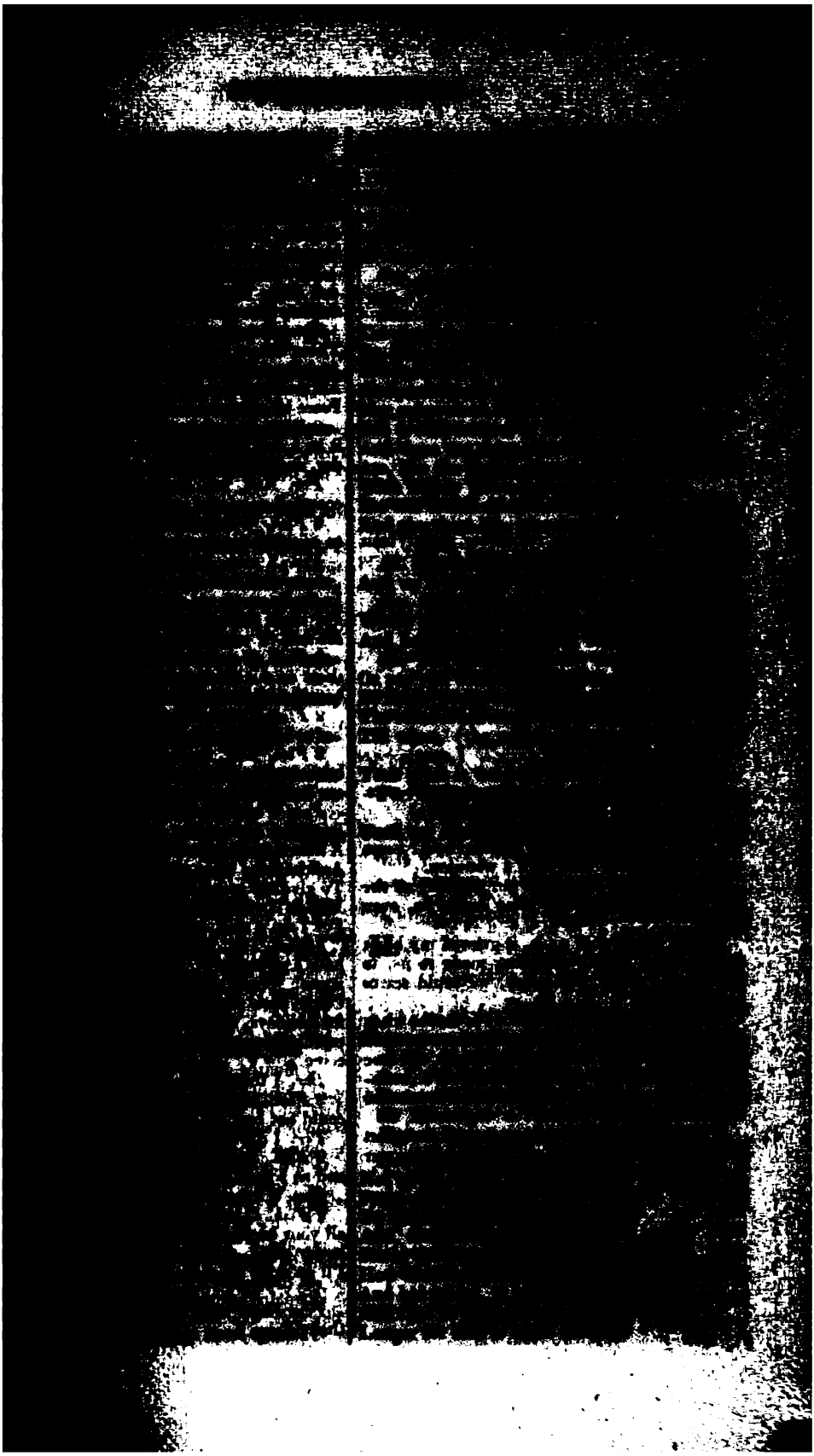
Aemil. Come, come, thou reverend man of Rome,
And bring our emperor gently in thy hand,
Lucius our emperor; for, well I know,
The common voice do cry, it shall be so.

Rom. [*Several speak.*] Lucius, all hail; Rome's royal emperor!

Lavinia, *&c. descend.*

Mar. Go, go into old Titus' sorrowful house;
[*To an Attendant.*
And feed this hole that misbelieving Moor,
To be adjudg'd some direful slaughtering death,
As punishment for his most wicked life.





1 *Fish.* Hark you, sir! do you know where you are?

Per. Not well.

1 *Fish.* Why, I'll tell you: this is called Pentapolis, and our king, the good king Simonides.

Per. The good king Simonides, do you call him?

1 *Fish.* Ay, sir; and he deserves to be so called, for his peaceable reign, and good government.

Per. He is a happy king, since from his subjects
He gains the name of good, by his government.
How far is his court distant from this shore?

1 *Fish.* Marry, sir, half a day's journey; and I'll tell you, he hath a fair daughter, and to-morrow is her birth-day; and there are princes and knights come from all parts of the world, to joust and tourney for her love.

Per. Did but my fortunes equal my desires,
I'd wish to make one there.

1 *Fish.* O, sir, things must be as they may; and what a man cannot get, he may lawfully deal for—his wife's soul.

Re-enter the two Fishermen, drawing up a net.

2 *Fish.* Help, master, help! here's a fish hangs in the net, like a poor man's right in the law; 'twill hardly come out. Ha! bots on't, 'tis come at last, and 'tis turned to a rusty armour.

Per. An armour, friends! I pray you, let me see it.
Thanks, fortune, yet, that after all my crosses,
Thou giv'st me somewhat to repair myself:
And, though it was mine own, part of mine heritage,
Which my dead father did bequeath to me,
With this strict charge, (even as he left his life,)
Keep it, my Pericles, it hath been a shield
Twixt me and death; (and pointed to this brace:)
For that it sav'd me, keep it; in like necessity,
Which gods protect thee from! it may defend thee.
It kept where I kept, I so dearly lov'd it;
Till the rough seas, that spare not any man,
Took it in rage, though calm'd, they give't again:
I thank thee for't; my shipwreck's now no ill,
Since I have here my father's gift by will.

1 *Fish.* What mean you, sir?

Per. To beg of you, kind friends, this coat of worth,
For it was sometime target to a king;
I know it by this mark. He lov'd me dearly,
And for his sake, I wish the having of it;
And that you'd guide me to your sovereign's court,
Where with't I may appear a gentleman;
And if that ever my low fortunes better,
I'll pay your bounties; till then, rest your debtor.

1 *Fish.* Why, wilt thou tourney for the lady?

Per. I'll show the virtue I have borne in arms.

1 *Fish.* Why, do ye take it, and the gods give thee good on't!

2 *Fish.* Ay, but hark you, my friend; 'twas we that made up this garment through the rough seams of the waters: there are certain condolements, certain vails. I hope, sir, if you thrive, you'll remember from whence you had it.

Per. Believe't, I will.
Now, by your furtherance, I am cloth'd in steel;
And spite of all the rupture of the sea,
This jewel holds his biding on my arm;
Unto thy value will I mount myself
Upon a courser, whose delightful steps
Shall make the gazer joy to see him tread.—
Only, my friend, I yet am unprovided
Of a pair of bases.

2 *Fish.* We'll sure provide: thou shalt have my best gown to make thee a pair; and I'll bring thee to the court myself.

Per. Then honour be but a goal to my will;
This day I'll rise, or else add ill to ill. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*The same. A public way, or platform, leading to the lists. A pavilion by the side of it, for the reception of the King, Princess, Lords, &c.*

Enter SIMONIDES, THAISA, *Lords, and Attendants.*

Sim. Are the knights ready to begin the triumph?

1 *Lord.* They are, my liege;
And stay your coming to present themselves.

Sim. Return them, we are ready; and our daughter,
In honour of whose birth these triumphs are,
Sits here, like beauty's child, whom nature gat
For men to see, and seeing wonder at.
[*Exit a Lord.*

Thai. It pleaseth you, my father, to express
My commendations great, whose merit's less.

Sim. 'Tis fit it should be so; for princes are
A model, which heaven makes like to itself:
As jewels lose their glory, if neglected,
So princes their renown, if not respected.
'Tis now your honour, daughter, to explain
The labour of each knight, in his device.

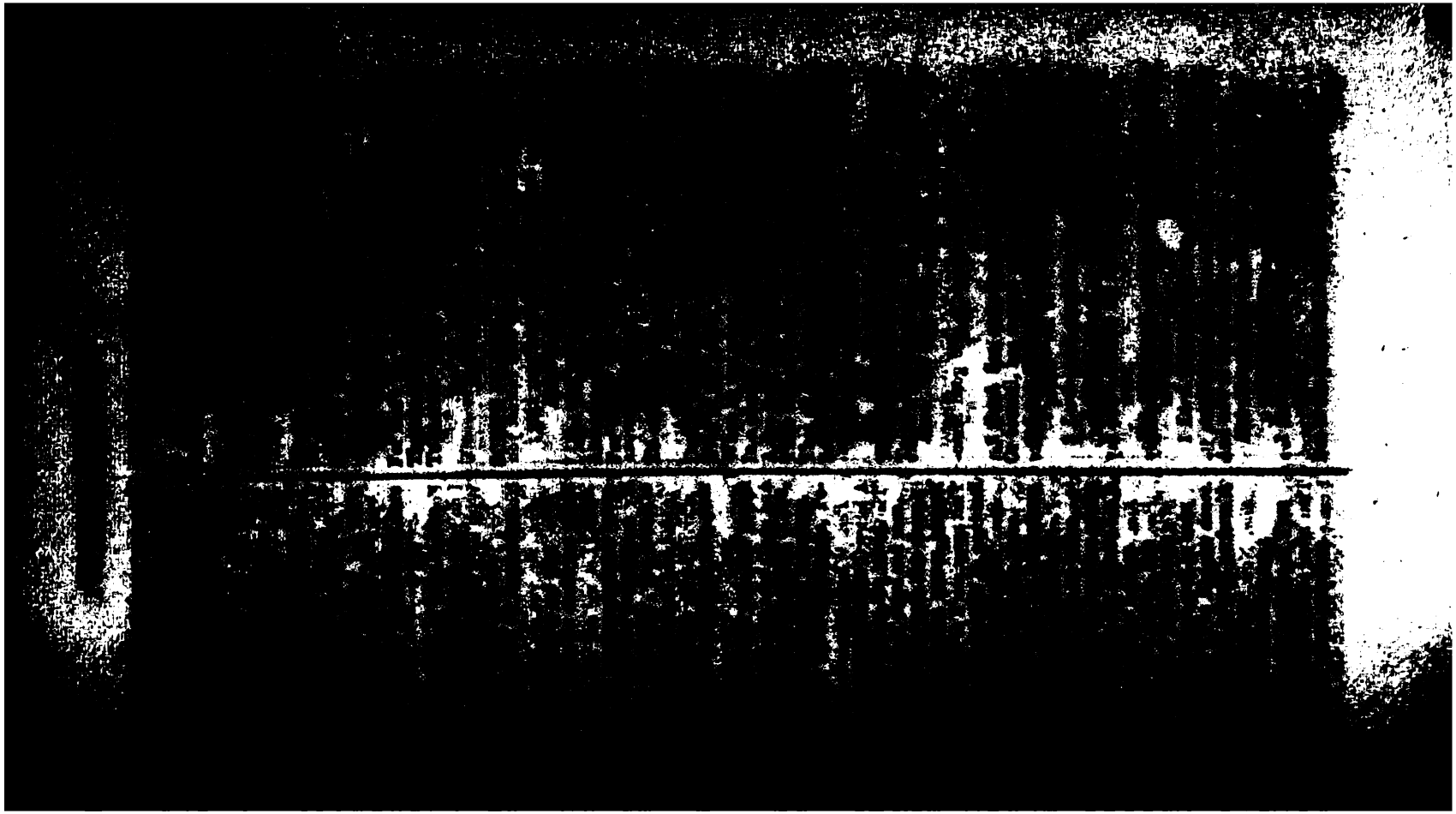
Thai. Which, to preserve mine honour, I'll perform.

Enter a Knight; he passes over the stage, and his squire presents his shield to the Princess.

Sim. Who is the first that doth prefer himself?

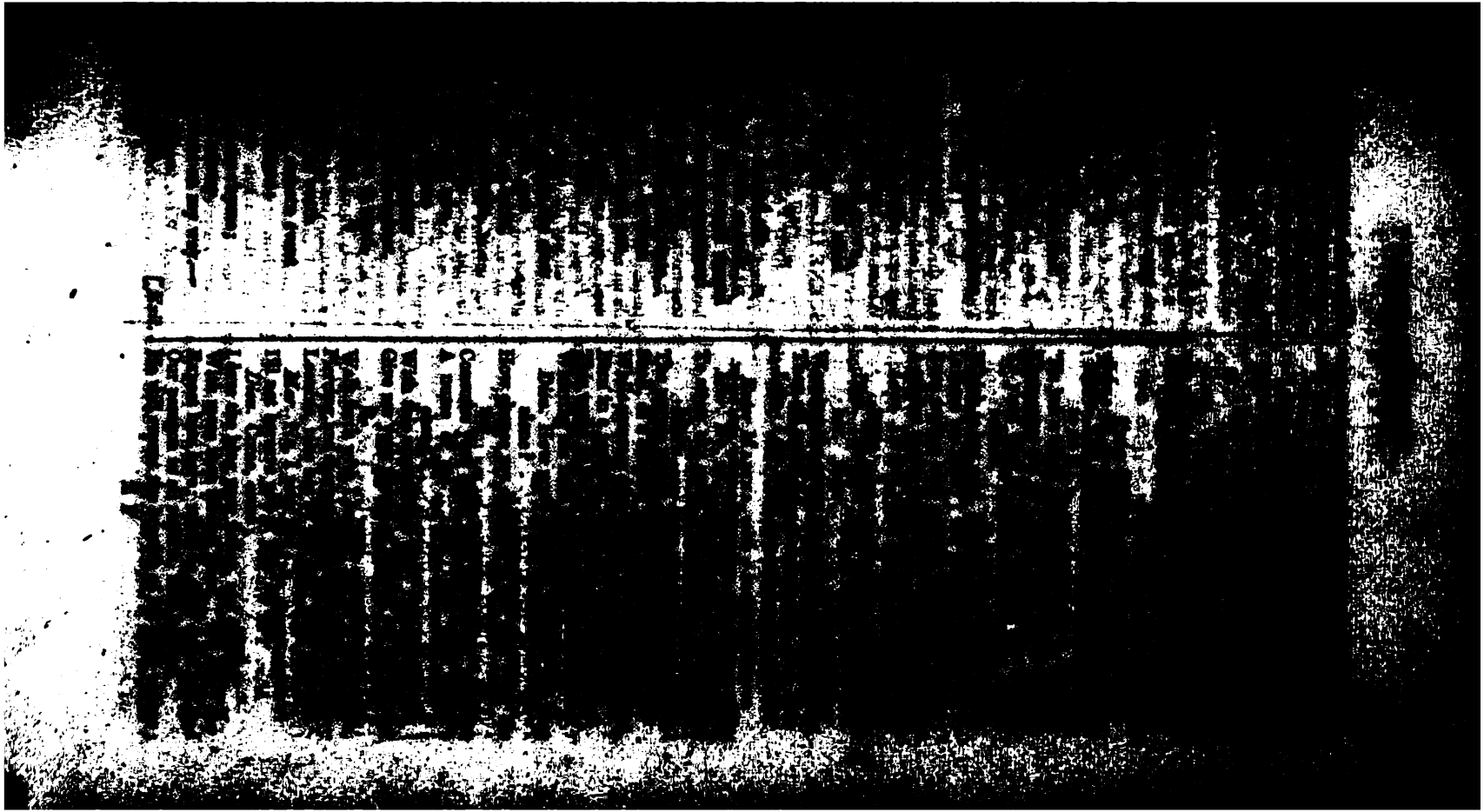
Thai. A knight of Sparta, my renowned father;
And the device he bears upon his shield
Is a black Æthiop, reaching at the sun;
The word, *Lux tua vita mihi.*

Thai. He loves you well, that holds his life of you. [*The second Knight passes.*
Who is the second, that presents himself?



done to me the worst. Yet, for the love

Till now



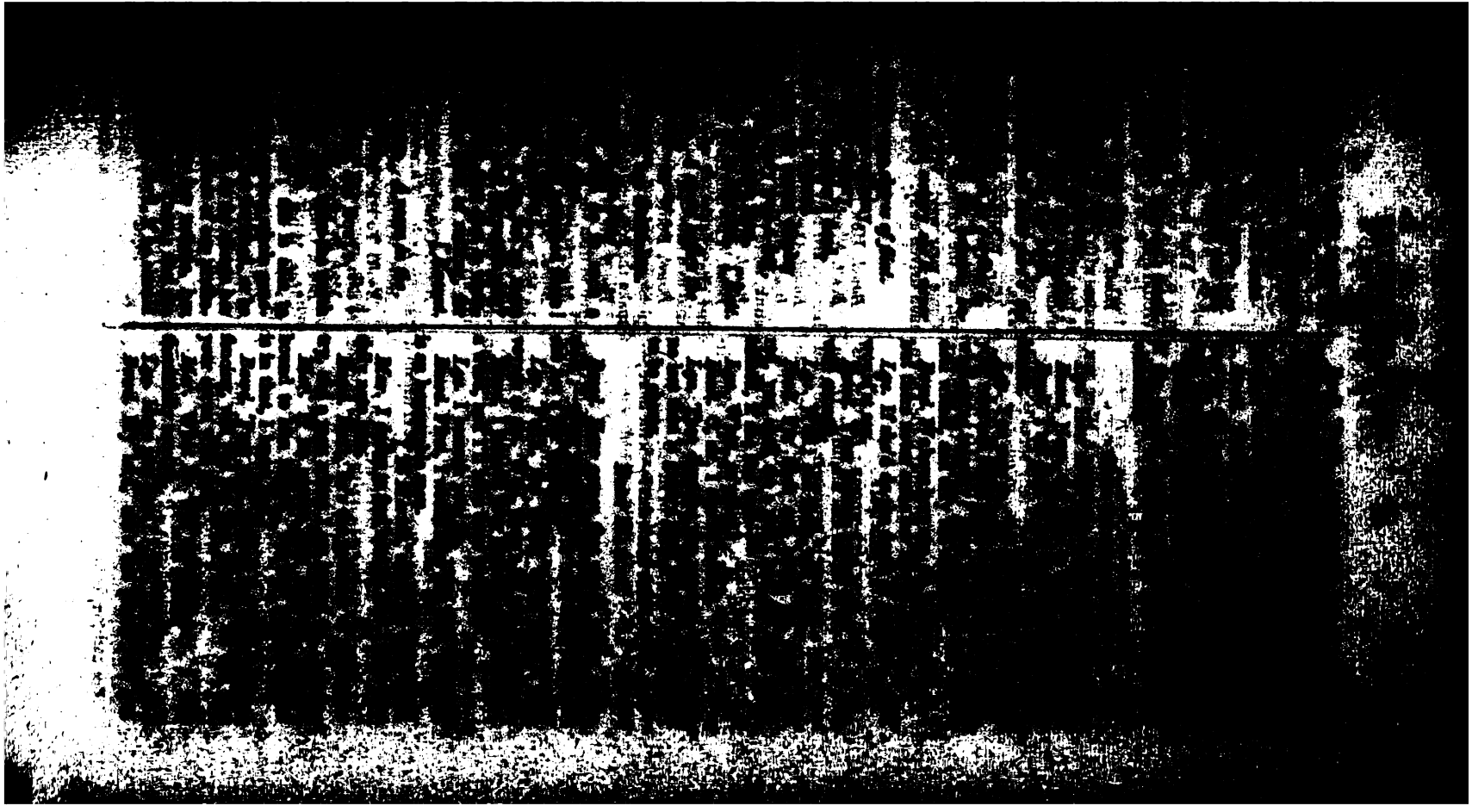
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] my child, and stood between
Her and her fortunes: None would look on her;



Farewell. Thou art a [illegible]
I doubt not but thy training hath been [illegible]
Hold; here's more gold for thee.—
A curse upon him, die he like a thief,

ACT V.

SCENE I.

CANUS.

Tyr. Ital.

O hate he [illegible]
Sir, there's a [illegible]
And in it [illegible]
Who cried [illegible]
Hel. That [illegible]
[illegible]
Tyr. Ital. [illegible]

1. *Gent.* Both your [illegible]
Hel. [illegible]
There is some of worth [illegible]
pray you, [illegible]
To greet them [illegible]
[illegible]

Enter from [illegible]
[illegible]
Tyr. Ital. [illegible]
This [illegible]
Receive [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] obtain my wish.

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] he will not speak to you,

[illegible]

Would win many words of him.

[illegible]

[illegible] would silence,

[illegible] through his doubtful parts,

[illegible]

[illegible]

Exit Lord in the Lady of Lamentation.

Hol. Sure, this distempered, yet nothing we'll omit

That bears recovery's name. But, since your

[illegible]

We have stretch'd thus far, let us beseech you

[illegible]

That the time yield us many occasions here,

Whereof we are not destitute for want,

But worry for the stalenes.

[illegible]

Which if we should deny, the most just God

For every grief would send a caterpillar,

And we imitate our provident.—Yet once more

Let the entreat to know at large the cause

Of your king's sorrow.

[illegible]

To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

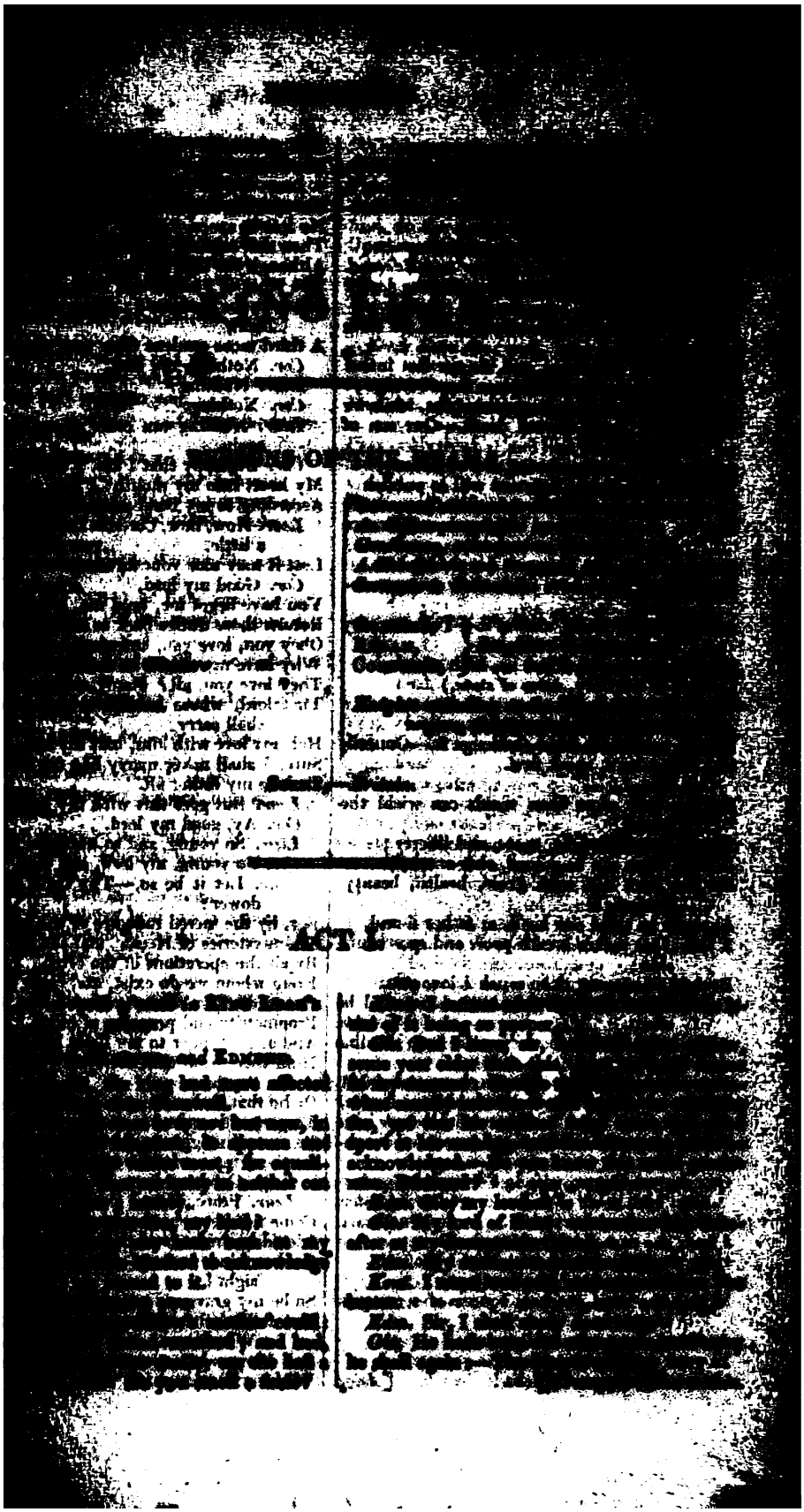
Yet I [illegible]

[illegible]

My dear[illegible]

would believe me;

What was thy mother's name? tell me, sir,



[illegible]

[illegible]

Great kings, that have territories enough to spare,
Large in your court have made daily commendations
[illegible]
And have you to be measur'd?—Tell me, my daughters,
(Since now we will divest us both of rule,
Interest of territory, cares of state,)
[illegible] darkness, and the depth
Where each [illegible] challenge to—Goneril,
Our eldest born, speak first.

Gon. Sir, I
Do love you more than words can wield the matter,
Dearer than eye-sight, space, and liberty;
Beyond what can be valued, rich or rare;
No less than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour;
As much as child *e'er* lov'd, or father found,
A love, that makes breath poor, and speech unable;
Beyond all measure of so much I love you.

Cor. What shall Cordelia do? Love, and be silent. [*Aside.*

Lear. Of this princely bounds, even from this line
[illegible]
With shadowy forests and with chrystal streams,
We make thee lady: To thine and Albany's issue
Be this perpetual.—What says our second daughter,
Our dearest Regan, wife to Cornwall? Speak.

Reg. I am made of that self metal as my sister,
And prize me at her worth. In my true heart
I find, she names my very deed of love;
Only she comes too short,—that I profess
Myself an enemy to all other joys,
Which the most precious square of sense possesses;
And find, I am alone felicitate
In your dear highness' love.—

Cor. Then poor Cordelia! [*Aside.*

[illegible]
Lest [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
You [illegible]
Be[illegible]
Che[illegible]
Wh[illegible]
The[illegible]
That [illegible]
[illegible]
Half [illegible]
Sure, I [illegible]
To [illegible]
Lear. [illegible]
Cor. [illegible]
Lear. [illegible]
Gon. [illegible]
Lear. [illegible]
[illegible]
Fr[illegible]
Wh[illegible]
By all [illegible]
From [illegible]
[illegible]
Propinq[illegible]
And [illegible]
Half [illegible]
[illegible]
Or [illegible]
To [illegible]
Be [illegible]
As [illegible]
[illegible]
Lear. [illegible]
Come [illegible]
I [illegible]
On [illegible]
[illegible]
So be my [illegible]
Her [illegible]
[illegible]
Call [illegible]
Without [illegible]

e, which she calls plainness, marry her.
est you jointly with my power,
nence, and all the large effects,
op with majesty. Ourself, by monthly
ourse,
servation of an hundred knights,
to be sustain'd, shall our abode
rith you by due turns. Only we still
etain
ne, and all the additions to a king;
ay,
e, execution of the rest,
sons, be yours: which to confirm,
ronet part between you.
[*Giving the crown.*
Royal Lear,
I have honour'd as my king,
s my father, as my master follow'd,
great patron thought on in my prayers,—
The bow is bent and drawn, make from
he shaft.
Let it fall rather, though the fork in-
vade
ion of my heart: be Kent unmannerly,
Lear is mad. What would'st thou do,
old man?
t thou, that duty shall have dread to
speak,
power to flattery bows? To plainness ho-
nour's bound,
majesty stoops to folly. Reverse thy
doom;
thy best consideration, check
ideous rashness: answer my life my
judgment,
ungest daughter does not love thee least;
those empty-hearted, whose low sound
s no hollowness.
. Kent, on thy life, no more.
. My life I never held but as a pawn
against thine enemies; nor fear to lose it,
fety being the motive.
. Out of my sight!
. See better, Lear; and let me still re-
main
ie blank of thine eye.
. Now, by Apollo,—
. Now, by Apollo, king,
wear'st thy gods in vain.
. O, vassal! miscreant!
[*Laying his hand on his sword.*
Corn. Dear sir, forbear.
. Do;
y physician, and the fee bestow
he foul disease. Revoke thy gift;
ilst I can vent clamour from my throat,
thee, thou dost evil.
. Hear me, recreant!
ie allegiance hear me!—
ou hast sought to make us break our vow,
we durst never yet,) and, with strain'd
pride,
e betwixt our sentence and our power;
(Which nor our nature nor our place can bear,)
Our potency made good, take thy reward.
Five days we do allot thee, for provision
To shield thee from diseases of the world;
And, on the sixth, to turn thy hated back
Upon our kingdom: if, on the tenth day following,
Thy banish'd trunk be found in our dominions,
The moment is thy death: Away! By Jupiter,
This shall not be revok'd.
Kent. Fare thee well, king: since thus thou wilt appear,
Freedom lives hence, and banishment is here.—
The gods to their dear shelter take thee, maid,
[*To Cordelia.*
That justly think'st, and hast mostrightly said!—
And your large speeches may your deeds approve,
[*To Regan and Goneril.*
That good effects may spring from words of love.—
Thus Kent, O princes, bids you all adieu;
He'll shape his old course in a country new.
[*Exit.*

Re-enter GLOSTER, *with* FRANCE, BURGUNDY, *and Attendants.*

Glo. Here's France and Burgundy, my noble lord.
Lear. My lord of Burgundy,
We first address towards you, who with this king
Hath rivall'd for our daughter. What, in the least,
Will you require in present dower with her,
Or cease your quest of love?
Bur. Most royal majesty,
I crave no more than hath your highness offer'd,
Nor will you tender less.
Lear. Right noble Burgundy,
When she was dear to us, we did hold her so;
But now her price is fall'n: Sir, there she stands;
If aught within that little, seeming substance,
Or all of it, with our displeasure piec'd,
And nothing more, may fitly like your grace,
She's there, and she is yours.
Bur. I know no answer.
Lear. Sir,
Will you, with those infirmities she owes,
Unfriended, new-adopted to our hate,
Dower'd with our curse, and stranger'd with our oath,
Take her, or leave her?
Bur. Pardon me, royal sir;
Election makes not up on such conditions.
Lear. Then leave her, sir; for, by the power that made me,
I tell you all her wealth.—For you, great king,
[*To France.*
I would not from your love make such a stray,
To match you where I hate; therefore beseech you
To avert your liking a more worthier way,
Than on a wretch, whom nature is ashain'd
Almost to acknowledge hers.

France. This is most strange!
That she, that even but now was your best object,
The argument of your praise, balm of your age,
Most best, most dearest, should in this trice of time
Commit a thing so monstrous, to dismantle
So many folds of favour! Sure, her offence
Must be of such unnatural degree,
That monsters it, or your fore-vouch'd affection
Fall into taint: which to believe of her,
Must be a faith, that reason without miracle
Could never plant in me.
Cor. I yet beseech your majesty,
(If for I want that glib and oily art,
To speak and purpose not; since what I well intend,
I'll do't before I speak,) that you make known
It is no vicious blot, murder, or foulness,
No unchaste action, or dishonour'd step,
That hath depriv'd me of your grace and favour:
But even for want of that, for which I am richer;
A still-soliciting eye, and such a tongue,
That I am glad I have not, though not to have it,
Hath lost me in your liking.
Lear. Better thou
Hadst not been born, than not to have pleas'd me better.
France. Is it but this? a tardiness in nature,
Which often leaves the history unspoke,
That it intends to do?—My lord of Burgundy,
What say you to the lady? Love is not love,
When it is mingled with respects, that stand
Aloof from the entire point. Will you have her?
She is herself a dowry.
Bur. Royal Lear,
Give but that portion which yourself propos'd,
And here I take Cordelia by the hand,
Duchess of Burgundy.
Lear. Nothing: I have sworn; I am firm.
Bur. I am sorry then, you have so lost a father,
That you must lose a husband.
Cor. Peace be with Burgundy!
Since that respects of fortune are his love,
I shall not be his wife.
France. Fairest Cordelia, that art most rich, being poor;
Most choice, forsaken; and most lov'd, despis'd!
Thee and thy virtues here I seize upon:
Be it lawful, I take up what's cast away.
Gods, gods! 'tis strange, that from their cold'st neglect
My love should kindle to inflam'd respect.—
Thy dowerless daughter, king, thrown to my chance,
Is queen of us, of ours, and our fair France:
Not all the dukes of wat'rish Burgundy
Shall buy this unpriz'd precious maid of me.—
Bid them farewell, Cordelia, though unkind:
Thou losest here, a better where to find.
Lear. Thou hast her, France: let her be thine; for we
Have no such daughter, nor shall ever see
That face of hers again:—Therefore b
Without our grace, our love, our benis
Come, noble Burgundy.
[*Flourish. Exeunt Lear, Burgu wall, Albany, Gloster, and Atten*
France. Bid farewell to your sisters.
Cor. The jewels of our father, wit eyes
Cordelia leaves you: I know you what
And, like a sister, am most loath to cal
Your faults, as they are nam'd. Use father:
To your professed bosoms I commit hi
But yet, alas! stood I within his grace
I would prefer him to a better place.
So farewell to you both.
Gon. Prescribe not us our duties.
Reg. Let your study
Be, to content your lord; who hath rec
At fortune's alms. You have obedience
And well are worth the want that y wanted.
Cor. Time shall unfold what plaited hides;
Who cover faults, at last shame them d
Well may you prosper!
France. Come, my fair Cordelia.
[*Exeunt France and*
Gon. Sister, it is not a little I have t
what most nearly appertains to us both.
our father will hence to-night.
Reg. That's most certain, and with yo
month with us.
Gon. You see how full of changes his
the observation we have made of it hath
little: he always loved our sister mo
with what poor judgment he hath now
off, appears too grossly.
Reg. 'Tis the infirmity of his age:
hath ever but slenderly known himself.
Gon. The best and soundest of his ti
been but rash; then must we look to
from his age, not alone the imperfections
engrafted condition, but, therewithal,
ruly waywardness, that infirm and chole
bring with them.
Reg. Such unconstant starts are we
have from him, as this of Kent's banish
Gon. There is further compliment o
taking between France and him. Pray
us hit together: If our father carry a
with such dispositions as he bears, this
render of his will but offend us.
Reg. We shall further think of it.
Gon. We must do something, and i'l
[

SCENE II.—*A hall in the Earl of* GLO *Castle.*

Enter EDMUND, *with a letter.*

Edm. Thou, nature, art my goddess; law

ces are bound: Wherefore should I
the plague of custom; and permit
osity of nations to deprive me,
I am some twelve or fourteen moonshines
brother? Why bastard? wherefore base?
y dimensions are as well compact,
I as generous, and my shape as true,
t madam's issue? why brand they us
se? with baseness? bastardy? base,
ise?
the lusty stealth of nature, take
nposition and fierce quality,
h, within a dull, stale, tired bed,
creating a whole tribe of fops,
n asleep and wake?—Well then,
ite Edgar, I must have your land:
er's love is to the bastard Edmund,
legitimate: Fine word, - legitimate!
legitimate, if this letter speed,
invention thrive, Edmund the base
the legitimate. I grow; I prosper:—
ls, stand up for bastards!

Enter GLOSTER.

ent banish'd thus! and France in cho-
r parted!
king gone to-night! subscrib'd his
wer!
to exhibition! All this done
e gad!—Edmund! how now? what
ws?
So please your lordship, none.
[*Putting up the letter.*
Why so earnestly seek you to put up that
tter?
I know no news, my lord.
What paper were you reading?
Nothing, my lord.
No? What needed then that terrible
of it into your pocket? the quality of
nath not such need to hide itself. Let's
ne, if it be nothing, I shall not need
s.
I beseech you, sir, pardon me: it is a
n my brother, that I have not all o'er-
so much as I have perused, I find it
r your over-looking.
Give me the letter, sir.
I shall offend, either to detain or give
contents, as in part I understand them,
me.
Let's see, let's see.
hope, for my brother's justification, he
s but as an essay or taste of my virtue.
Reads.] *This policy, and reverence of*
es the world bitter to the best of our
eeps our fortunes from us, till our old-
nt relish them. I begin to find an idle
bondage in the oppression of aged tyran-
sways, not as it hath power, but as it
d. Come to me, that of this I may
re. If our father would sleep till I
waked him, you should enjoy half his revenue for
ever, and live the beloved of your brother, Ed-
gar.—Humph—Conspiracy!—*Sleep till I waked*
him,—you should enjoy half his revenue,—My son
Edgar! Had he a hand to write this? a heart
and brain to breed it in?—When came this to
you? who brought it?

Edm. It was not brought me, my lord, there's the cunning of it; I found it thrown in at the casement of my closet.

Glo. You know the character to be your brother's?

Edm. If the matter were good, my lord, I durst swear it were his; but, in respect of that, I would fain think it were not.

Glo. It is his.

Edm. It is his hand, my lord, but, I hope, his heart is not in the contents.

Glo. Hath he never heretofore sounded you in this business?

Edm. Never, my lord: But I have often heard him maintain it to be fit, that, sons at perfect age, and fathers declining, the father should be as ward to the son, and the son manage his revenue.

Glo. O villain, villain!—His very opinion in the letter!—Abhorred villain! Unnatural, detested, brutish villain! worse than brutish!—Go, sirrah, seek him; I'll apprehend him:—Abominable villain!—Where is he?

Edm. I do not well know, my lord. If it shall please you to suspend your indignation against my brother, till you can derive from him better testimony of his intent, you shall run a certain course; where, if you violently proceed against him, mistaking his purpose, it would make a great gap in your own honour, and shake in pieces the heart of his obedience. I dare pawn down my life for him, that he hath writ this to feel my affection to your honour, and to no other pretence of danger.

Glo. Think you so?

Edm. If your honour judge it meet, I will place you where you shall hear us confer of this, and by an auricular assurance have your satisfaction; and that without any farther delay than this very evening.

Glo. He cannot be such a monster.

Edm. Nor is not, sure.

Glo. To his father, that so tenderly and entirely loves him.—Heaven and earth!—Edmund, seek him out; wind me into him, I pray you: frame the business after your own wisdom: I would unstate myself, to be in a due resolution.

Edm. I will seek him, sir, presently; convey the business as I shall find means, and acquaint you withal.

Glo. These late eclipses in the sun and moon portend no good to us: though the wisdom of nature can reason it thus and thus, yet nature find itself scourged by the sequent effects: love

cools, friendship falls off, brothers divide: in cities, mutinies; in countries, discord; in palaces, treason; and the bond cracked between son and father. This villain of mine comes under the prediction; there's son against father: the king falls from bias of nature; there's father against child. We have seen the best of our time: Machinations, hollowness, treachery, and all ruinous disorders, follow us disquietly to our graves!—Find out this villain, Edmund; it shall lose thee nothing; do it carefully:—And the noble and true-hearted Kent banished! his offence, honesty!—Strange! strange! [*Exit.*

Edm. This is the excellent foppery of the world! that, when we are sick in fortune, (often the surfeit of our own behaviour,) we make guilty of our disasters, the sun, the moon, and the stars: as if we were villains by necessity; fools, by heavenly compulsion; knaves, thieves, and treachers, by spherical predominance; drunkards, liars, and adulterers, by an enforced obedience of planetary influence; and all that we are evil in, by a divine thrusting on: An admirable evasion of whore-master man, to lay his goatish disposition to the charge of a star! My father compounded with my mother under the dragon's tail; and my nativity was under *ursa major;* so that it follows, I am rough and lecherous.—Tut, I should have been that I am, had the maidenliest star in the firmament twinkled on my bastardizing. Edgar—

Enter EDGAR.

And pat he comes, like the catastrophe of the old comedy: My cue is villainous melancholy, with a sigh like Tom o'Bedlam.—O, these eclipses do portend these divisions! fa, sol, la, mi.

Edg. How now, brother Edmund? What serious contemplation are you in?

Edm. I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what should follow these eclipses.

Edg. Do you busy yourself with that?

Edm. I promise you, the effects he writes of, succeed unhappily; as of unnaturalness between the child and the parent; death, dearth, dissolutions of ancient amities; divisions in state, menaces and maledictions against king and nobles; needless diffidences, banishment of friends, dissipation of cohorts, nuptial breaches, and I know not what.

Edg. How long have you been a sectary astronomical?

Edm. Come, come; when saw you my father last?

Edg. Why, the night gone by.

Edm. Spake you with him?

Edg. Ay, two hours together.

Edm. Parted you in good terms? Found you no displeasure in him, by word, or countenance?

Edg. None at all.

Edm. Bethink yourself, wherein you may have offended him: and at my entreat his presence, till some little time hath the heat of his displeasure; which a stant so rageth in him, that with the of your person it would scarcely allay.

Edg. Some villain hath done me wr

Edm. That's my fear. I pray yo continent forbearance, till the speed o goes slower; and, as I say, retire with lodging, from whence I will fitly brin hear my lord speak: Pray you, go; t key:—If you do stir abroad, go armed.

Edg. Armed, brother?

Edm. Brother, I advise you to the armed; I am no honest man, if ther good meaning towards you: I have what I have seen and heard, but fain thing like the image and horror of it: I away.

Edg. Shall I hear from you anon?

Edm. I do serve you in this busine [*Exi*

A credulous father, and a brother nobl
Whose nature is so far from doing har
That he suspects none; on whose foolis
My practices ride easy!—I see the bus
Let me, if not by birth, have lands by
All with me's meet, that I can fashion

SCENE III.—*A room in the Duke of A palace.*

Enter GONERIL *and Steward.*

Gon. Did my father strike my gent chiding of his fool?

Stew. Ay, madam.

Gon. By day and night! he wro every hour
He flashes into one gross crime or othe
That sets us all at odds: I'll not endur
His knights grow riotous, and himself up
On every trifle:—When he returns fro
I will not speak with him; say, I am
If you come slack of former services,
You shall do well; the fault of it I'll
Stew. He's coming, madam; I hear [*Horn*

Gon. Put on what weary negligence yo
You and your fellows; I'd have it question:
If he dislike it, let him to my sister,
Whose mind and mine, I know, in that
Not to be over-rul'd. Idle old man,
That still would manage those authorit
That he hath given away!—Now, by
Old fools are babes again; and must be
With checks, as flatteries,—when they abus'd.
Remember what I have said,

Stew. Very well, madam.

Gon. And let his knights have colds among you;

[illegible]

[illegible] a bitter fool.

[illegible] thou know the difference, my [illegible] between a bitter fool and a sweet fool?

[illegible] fool, teach me.

[illegible] fool, that counsel'd thee

[illegible] give away thy land,

Come place him here by me,—

[illegible] do thou for him stand:

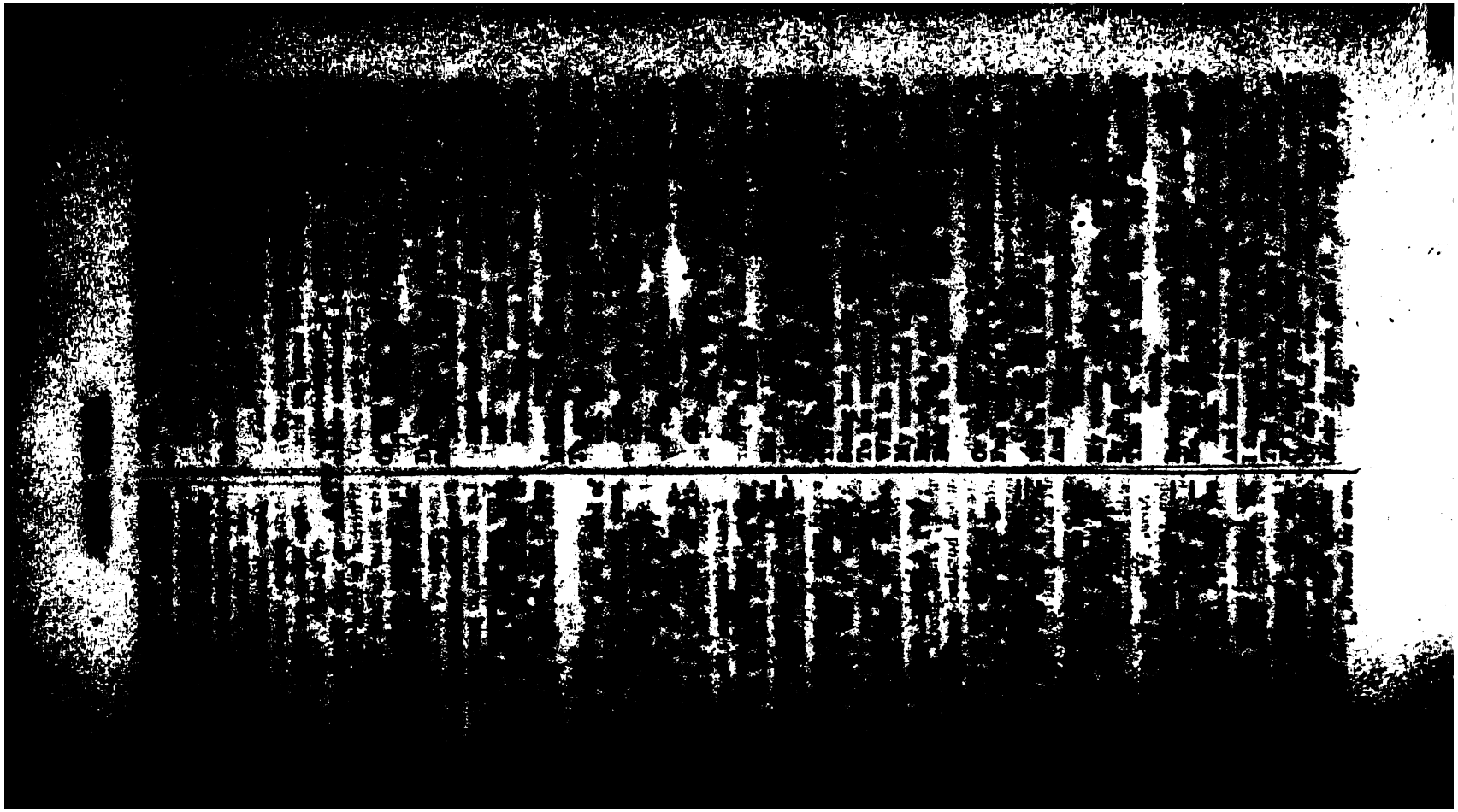
The sweet and bitter fool

Will presently appear;

The one in motley here,

The other found out there.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] your

[illegible]

[illegible] in as the old man's death,

[illegible]

I have this present evening [illegible]

Bastard [illegible] of [illegible]

[illegible]

I'll not be there.

[illegible]

Edmund, I hear that you have shown your father

A childlike office.

Edm. 'Twas my duty, sir.

Glo. He did bewray his practice; and received

This hurt you see, striving to apprehend him.

Duke. Is he pursued?

Glo. Ay, my good lord.

Corn. If he be taken, he shall never more

Be feared of doing harm: make your own purpose,

How in my strength you please. — For you, Edmund,

Whose virtue and obedience doth this instant

Kent. Sir, I am too

You shall do

As I've life

Enter EDGAR.

Hither, I'll hide myself protected;
And, by the happy hollow of a tree,

[illegible]

[illegible] you should be ruf'd, [illegible]

[illegible] wrong'd her, sir.

[illegible] how this becomes the house:

[illegible]

[illegible]

Look'd black upon me; struck me with her

[illegible] like, upon the very heaven—

[illegible]

On her ingrateful top! Strike her young bones,

[illegible]

Lear. You nimble lightnings, dart your

[illegible] Infect her beauty,

[illegible] you need of more?
[illegible] both charge and
[illegible], in one
[illegible]
[illegible] impossible.
[illegible] my lord, receive
[illegible]
[illegible] servants, or from mine?
[illegible] they chanc'd
[illegible] will come to me,
[illegible] you
[illegible] no more
[illegible]

No, [illegible]
I have [illegible]
Shall [illegible]
Or [illegible]
Corn. Let us [illegible]
Reg. [illegible]
Is little; the old man [illegible]
Be well bestow'd.
Gon. 'Tis his own [illegible]
Himself from rest, [illegible]
Reg. For his [illegible]
But not one follower. [illegible]
Gon. [illegible]
Where [illegible]
Corn. Follow'd [illegible]
[illegible] turn'd.

[illegible]

[illegible] There is dis-

[illegible] twixt Albany and Corn-

[illegible]

Who have us, who have, not, that their great

[illegible] servants who seem no

Which are to France the spies and speculations
Intelligent of our state; What hath been seen,
Either in snuffs and packings of the dukes;
Or the hard rein which both of them have borne
[illegible] king; or something deeper,
[illegible] but furnishings;—
Not, true it is, from France there comes a power

[illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]
Hold [illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Lear, [illegible]

You [illegible]
Till [illegible]

You [illegible]
Vexat [illegible]
Stage [illegible]
[illegible]

SCENE III.

No, I will weep no more.—In such a night
To shut me out!—Pour on; I will endure:
In such a night as this! O Regan, Goneril!
Your old kind father, whose frank heart gave
all,—
O, that way madness lies; let me shun that;
No more of that.—

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear. Prithee, go in thyself; seek thine own
ease:
This tempest will not give me leave to ponder

[illegible]

[illegible] I depart

[illegible]

[illegible] How unlucky is my fortune, that I never [illegible] this! This is the letter he spoke of, which approves him an intelligent party to the advantages of Edmund. O heavens! that this treason were not, or not I the detector!

Corn. Go with me to the duchess.

Stew. If the matter of this paper be certain, you have mighty business in hand.

Corn. True, or false. It hath made thee earl of Glocester. Seek out where thy father is, that he may be ready for our apprehension.

Edm. [*Aside.*] If I find him comforting the king, it will stuff his suspicion more fully.—I will persevere in my course of loyalty, though the conflict be sore between that and my blood.

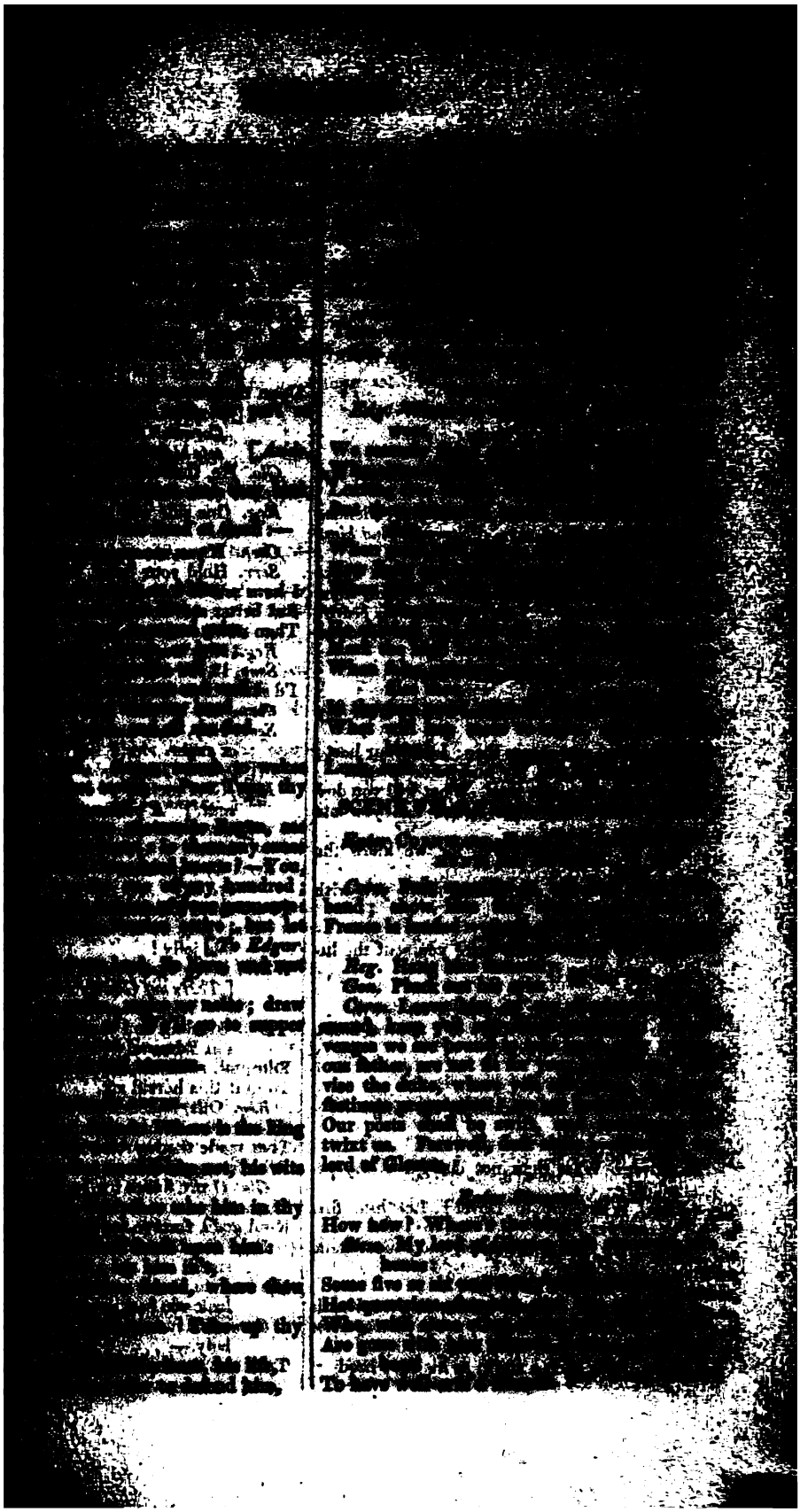
Corn. I will lay trust upon thee; and thou shalt find a dearer father in my love.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.—*A chamber in a farm-house, adjoining the castle.*

Enter Glocester, Lear, Kent, *Fool*, and Edgar.

Glo. Here is better than the open air; take it thankfully: I will piece out the comfort with



[illegible]

[illegible] truth.

[illegible] have you sent the lu-
natic king?

[illegible]

[illegible] thunderbolt set down,
[illegible] neutral heart,
[illegible] hot, that you opposed.

[illegible]

Corn. Wherefore has thou sent the king?

[illegible] to Dover.

Reg. Wherefore

To Dover? Wast thou not charg'd at thy pe-
[illegible]

Corn. Wherefore to Dover? Let him first
answer that.

[illegible] stake, and I must stand
the course.

Reg. Wherefore to Dover?

[illegible] I would not see thy cruel nails
Pluck out his poor old eyes; nor thy fierce sister
In his anointed flesh stick boarish fangs.
The sea, with such a storm as his bare head

he dunghill.—Regan, I bleed apace:
ly comes this hurt: Give me your arm.
[*Exit Cornwall, led by Regan;—servants unbind Gloster, and lead him out.*
-v. I'll never care what wickedness I do,
man come to good.
-v. If she live long,
the end, meet the old course of death,
n will all turn monsters.

1 *Serv.* Let's follow the old earl, and get the Bedlam
To lead him where he would; his roguish madness
Allows itself to any thing.
2 *Serv.* Go thou; I'll fetch some flax, and whites of eggs,
To apply to his bleeding face. Now, heaven help him! [*Exeunt severally.*

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*The heath.*

Enter EDGAR.

Yet better thus, and known to be contemn'd,
till contemn'd and flatter'd. To be worst,
west, and most dejected thing of fortune,
still in esperance, lives not in fear:
nentable change is from the best;
rst returns to laughter. Welcome then,
insubstantial air, that I embrace!
retch, that thou hast blown unto the worst,
nothing to thy blasts.—But who comes here?—

nter GLOSTER, *led by an Old Man.*

ier, poorly led?—World, world, O world!
at thy strange mutations make us hate thee,
ould not yield to age.
Man. O my good lord, I have been your and your father's tenant, these fourscore

Away, get thee away; good friend, be gone:
mforts can do me no good at all,
hey may hurt.
Man. Alack, sir, you cannot see your way.
I have no way, and therefore want no eyes;
bled when I saw: Full oft 'tis seen,
ean secures us; and our mere defects
our commodities.—Ah, dear son Edgar,
od of thy abused father's wrath!
I but live to see thee in my touch,
, I had eyes again!
Man. How now? Who's there?
. [*Aside.*] O gods! Who is't can say, *I am at the worst!*
rorse than e'er I was.
Man. 'Tis poor mad Tom.
. [*Aside.*] And worse I may be yet: The worst is not,
as we can say, *This is the worst.*
Man. Fellow, where goest?
Glo. Is it a beggar-man?
Old Man. Madman and beggar too.
Glo. He has some reason, else he could not beg.
I'the last night's storm I such a fellow saw;
Which made me think a man a worm: My son
Came then into my mind; and yet my mind
Was then scarce friends with him: I have heard more since:
As flies to wanton boys, are we to the gods;
They kill us for their sport.
Edg. How should this be?—
Bad is the trade must play the fool to sorrow,
Ang'ring itself and others. [*Aside.*] Bless thee, master!
Glo. Is that the naked fellow?
Old Man. Ay, my lord.
Glo. Then, pr'ythee, get thee gone: If, for my sake,
Thou wilt o'ertake us, hence a mile or twain,
I'the way to Dover, do it for ancient love;
And bring some covering for this naked soul,
Whom I'll entreat to lead me.
Old Man. Alack, sir, he's mad.
Glo. 'Tis the times' plague, when madmen lead the blind.
Do as I bid thee, or rather do thy pleasure;
Above the rest, be gone.
Old Man. I'll bring him the best 'parel that I have,
Come on't what will. [*Exit.*
Glo. Sirrah, naked fellow.
Edg. Poor Tom's a-cold.—I cannot daub it further. [*Aside.*
Glo. Come hither, fellow.
Edg. [*Aside.*] And yet I must.—Bless thy sweet eyes, they bleed.
Glo. Know'st thou the way to Dover?
Edg. Both stile and gate, horse-way, and foot-path. Poor Tom hath been scared out of his good wits: Bless the good man from the foul fiend! Five fiends have been in poor Tom at once; of lust, as *Obidicut; Hobbididance,* prince of dumbness; *Mahu,* of stealing; *Modo,* of murder; and *Flibbertigibbet,* of mopping and mowing; who since possesses chamber-maids and waiting-women. So, bless thee, master!

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

, my good lord, the duke of Corn-
's dead;
; servant, going to put out
:ye of Gloster.
ster's eyes!
servant that he bred, thrill'd with
orse,
ainst the act, bending his sword
it master; who, thereat enrag'd,
n, and amongst them fell'd him dead:
ithout that harmful stroke, which
e
:'d him after.
s shows you are above,
ers, that these our nether crimes
can venge!—But, O poor Gloster!
; other eye?
oth, both, my lord.—
, madam, craves a speedy answer;
'our sister.
[*side.*] One way I like this well;
widow, and my Gloster with her,
e building in my fancy pluck
ateful life: Another way,
is not so tart.—I'll read and answer.
[*Exit.*
ere was his son, when they did take
eyes?
ome with my lady hither.
is not here.
'o, my good lord; I met him back
n.
ows he the wickedness?
y, my good lord; 'twas he informed
nst him;
he house on purpose, that their pu-
nment
e the freer course.
ster, I live
thee for the love thou show'dst the
g,
nge thine eyes.—Come hither, friend;
hat more thou knowest. [*Exeunt.*

III.—*The French camp near Dover.*

ter KENT, *and a Gentleman.*

Why the king of France is so sudden-
ck know you the reason?
mething he left imperfect in the state,
nce his coming forth, is thought of;
ich
the kingdom so much fear and danger,
ersonal return was most requir'd,
sary.
'ho hath he left behind him general?
he Mareschal of France, Monsieur le
.
id your letters pierce the queen to any
tion of grief?
y, sir; she took them, read them in
presence;
nd then an ample tear trill'd down
Her delicate cheek: it seem'd she was a queen
Over her passion; who, most rebel-like,
Sought to be king o'er her.
Kent. O, then it mov'd her.
Gent. Not to a rage: patience and sorrow strove
Who should express her goodliest. You have seen
Sunshine and rain at once; her smiles and tears
Were like a better day: Those happy smiles,
That play'd on her ripe lip, seem'd not to know
What guests were in her eyes; which parted thence,
As pearls from diamonds dropp'd.—In brief, sorrow
Would be a rarity most belov'd, if all
Could so become it.
Kent. Made she no verbal question?
Gent. 'Faith, once, or twice, she heav'd the name of *father*
Pantingly forth, as if it press'd her heart;
Cried, *Sisters! sisters!—Shame of ladies! sisters!*
Kent! father! sisters! What? i'the storm? i'the night?
Let pity not be believ'd!—There she shook
The holy water from her heavenly eyes,
And clamour moisten'd: then away she started
To deal with grief alone.
Kent. It is the stars,
The stars above us, govern our conditions;
Else one self mate and mate could not beget
Such different issues. You spoke not with her since?
Gent. No.
Kent. Was this before the king return'd?
Gent. No, since.
Kent. Well, sir; the poor distress'd Lear is i'the town:
Who sometime, in his better tune, remembers
What we are come about, and by no means
Will yield to see his daughter.
Gent. Why, good sir?
Kent. A sovereign shame so elbows him: his own unkindness,
That stripp'd her from his benediction, turn'd her
To foreign casualties, gave her dear rights
To his dog-hearted daughters,—these things sting
His mind so venomously, that burning shame
Detains him from Cordelia.
Gent. Alack, poor gentleman!
Kent. Of Albany's and Cornwall's powers you heard not?
Gent. 'Tis so; they are afoot.
Kent. Well, sir, I'll bring you to our master Lear,
And leave you to attend him: some dear cause
Will in concealment wrap me up awhile;
When I am known aright, you shall not grieve
Lending me this acquaintance. I pray you, go
Along with me. [*Exeunt.*

[illegible]

[illegible] Gloster's [illegible]

[illegible] and Steward.

Reg. Post till my lord's powers set forth?

[illegible]

[illegible]

Stew. Madam, with much ado:
Your sister is the better soldier.

Reg. Lord Edmund spake not with your lord at home?

Stew. No, madam.

Reg. What might import my sister's letter to him?

Stew. I know not, lady.

Reg. Faith, he is posted hence on serious matter.
It was great ignorance, Gloster's eyes being out,
To let him live; where he arrives, he moves
All hearts against us: Edmund, I think, is gone
In pity of his misery, to dispatch
His nighted life; moreover, to descry
The strength o' the enemy.

[illegible]

Edg. [illegible]

Lear. [illegible]

Glo. I know that voice.

Lear. Had Goneril [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ; [illegible] Ha, ha, hey, nonny, nonny, hey, hey, nonny, nonny. Sweet sprightly lady, [illegible] imagination: there's money for [illegible] hand [illegible] wipe the nose; to smell of mortality.

Glo. O ripe'd grace of nature! This great world
Shall so wear out to nought.—Dost thou know me?

Lear. I remember thine eyes well enough. Dost thou squiny at me? No, do thy worst, blind Cupid; I'll not love.—Read thou this challenge; mark but the penning of it.

Glo. Were all the letters suns, I could not see one.

Edg. I would not take this from report;—it is, And my heart breaks at it.

Lear. Read.

Glo. What, with the case of eyes?

Lear. O, ho, are you there with me? No eyes in your head, nor no money in your purse? Your eyes are in a heavy case, your purse in a light: yet you see how this world goes.

Glo. I see it feelingly.

Lear. What, art mad? A man may see how this world goes, with no eyes. Look with thine ears: see how yon' justice rails upon yon' simple thief. Hark, in thine ear: Change places; and, handy-dandy, which is the justice, which is the thief?—Thou hast seen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar?

Glo. Ay, sir.

Lear. And the creature run from the cur? There thou might'st behold the great image of authority: a dog's obeyed in office.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Lender, the

[illegible] Protestant [illegible]

[illegible] my lips; and he [illegible]

[illegible] these sickness [illegible]

[illegible] and their princess!

[illegible] not from their father, these

[illegible]

[illegible] a prey of them. Was this a face

[illegible] against the warring winds?

[illegible] the deep dread-bolted thunder?

[illegible] and nimble stroke

[illegible] quite lightning? to watch (poor

[illegible]

[illegible] hath taken?—Mine enemy's dog,

Though he had bit me, should have stood that night

Against my fire: And wast thou fain, poor father,

To house thee with swine, and rogues forlorn,

In short and musty straw? Alack, alack!

'Tis wonder, that thy life and wits at once

Had not concluded all.—He wakes; speak to him.

Page. Madam, do you; 'tis fittest.

Cor. How does my royal lord? How fares your majesty?

Lear. You do me wrong, to take me out o'the grave:

Thou art a soul in bliss; but I am bound

[illegible] no! Come, let's away to

[illegible] sing like birds i' the cage:

[illegible] and we'll live

[illegible] and we'll ask them

[illegible]

Who loses and who wins; who's in, who's out,—

[illegible] us the mystery of things,

As if we were God's spies: And we'll wear out,

In a wall'd prison, packs and sects of great ones,

That ebb and flow by the moon.

[illegible] Take them away.

[illegible] such mortlings, my Cordelia,

[illegible] throw incense. Have I

caught thee?

He that parts us, shall bring a brand from heaven,

[illegible]

Fix'd eyes upon the earth. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]—Who has the of[illegible]
[illegible]; and my sword,
[illegible] Cordelia. [*Exit Edgar.*
[illegible] thy wife and
[illegible]
[illegible] prison, and
[illegible] her own despair,
[illegible] Bear him hence awhile.
[*Edmund is borne off.*
[illegible] Cordelia *dead in his arms;*
[illegible] *and Others.*
[illegible] howl, howl!—O, you are
[illegible]
[illegible] eyes, I'd use them so
[illegible] vault should crack:—O, she is
[illegible]
[illegible] and when one lives;
[illegible] me a looking-glass;
[illegible] mist or stain the stone,
[illegible]
[illegible] promis'd end?
[illegible] that horror?
[illegible]!
[illegible] stirs; she lives! If it be
[illegible]
[illegible] redeem all sorrows
[illegible]
[illegible] master! [*Kneeling.*
[illegible]
[illegible] your friend.
[illegible] you, murderers, trai-
[illegible]
[illegible] her; now she's gone for
[illegible]
[illegible] a little. Ha!
[illegible]—Her voice was ever soft,
[illegible] excellent thing in wo-
[illegible]
[illegible] was a hanging thee.
[illegible], he did.
[illegible]
[illegible] my good biting fal-
[illegible]
[illegible] skip: I am old now,
[illegible]—Who are you?
[illegible] best:—I'll tell you

Kent. No, my good lord; I [illegible]
man.—
Lear. [illegible]
Kent. That, from your [illegible]
decay,
Have follow'd your sad steps. [illegible]
Lear. You are welcome hither.
Kent. Nor no man else; all's [illegible]
and deadly.—[illegible]
Your eldest daughters have [illegible]
selves,
And desperately are dead. [illegible]
Lear. Ay, so I think.
Alb. He knows not what he says; [illegible]
it is,
That we present us to him.
Edg. Very bootless. [illegible]

Enter an Officer.

Off. Edmund is dead, my lord.
Alb. That's but a trifle here.—
You lords, and noble friends, [illegible]
What comfort to this great [illegible]
Shall be applied: For us, we will [illegible]
During the life of this old majesty, [illegible]
To him our absolute power:—[illegible]
rights; [*To* [illegible]
With boot, and such addition [illegible]
Have more than merited. All [illegible]
The wages of their virtue, [illegible]
The cup of their deservings.—[illegible]
Lear. And my poor fool is [illegible]
no life:
Why should a dog, a horse, a rat, [illegible]
And thou no breath at all? O, [illegible]
no more,
Never, never, never, never, never!—[illegible]
Pray you, undo this button: [illegible]
Do you see this? Look on [illegible]
lips,—
Look there, look there!— [illegible]
Edg. He faints!—My lord, my [illegible]
Kent. Break, heart; I pr'ythee, [illegible]
Edg. Look up, my lord.
Kent. Vex not his ghost: O, [illegible]
hates him,
That would upon the rack of this [illegible]
Stretch him out longer. [illegible]
Edg. O, he is gone, indeed. [illegible]
Kent. The wonder is, he hath [illegible]
long:
He but usurp'd his life. [illegible]

PROLOGUE.

ACT I.

Abr. Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?

Sam. I do bite my thumb, sir.

Abr. Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?

Sam. Is the law on our side, if I say—ay?

Gre. No, sir. I do not bite my thumb at you, sir; but I bite my thumb, sir.

Sam. Do you quarrel, sir?

Abr. Quarrel, sir? No, sir.

Sam. If you do, sir, I am for you; I serve as good a man as you.

Abr. No better.

Sam. Well, sir.

Enter BENVOLIO, *at a distance.*

Gre. Say—better; here comes one of my master's kinsmen.

Sam. Yes, better, sir.

Abr. You lie.

Sam. Come, if you be men,—Gregory, remember thy swashing blow. [*They fight.*

Ben. Part, fools! put up your swords; you know not what you do.

[*Beats down their swords.*

Tyb. What, art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?

Here were the servants of your adver-
ıry,
rs, close fighting ere I did approach:
o part them; in the instant came
r Tybalt, with his sword prepar'd;
as he breath'd defiance to my ears,
ıg about his head, and cut the winds,
ıthing hurt withal, hiss'd him in scorn:
e were interchanging thrusts and blows,
ore and more, and fought on part and
art,
prince came, who parted either part.
on. O, where is Romeo?—saw you him
ı-day?
ad I am, he was not at this fray.
Madam, an hour before the worshipp'd
ın
rth the golden window of the east,
ed mind drave me to walk abroad;
—underneath the grove of sycamore,
stward rooteth from the city's side,—
walking did I see your son:
him I made; but he was 'ware of me,
e into the covert of the wood:
ring his affections by my own,—
ıtare busied when they are most alone,—
my humour, not pursuing his,
lly shunn'd who gladly fled from me.
Many a morning hath he there been
en,
rs augmenting the fresh morning's dew,
to clouds more clouds with his deep
ghs:
o soon as the all-cheering sun
n the furthest east begin to draw
ly curtains from Aurora's bed,
om light steals home my heavy son,
ate in his chamber pens himself;
ı his windows, locks fair day-light out,
ces himself an artificial night:
d portentous must this humour prove,
ood counsel may the cause remove.
My noble uncle, do you know the cause?
I neither know it, nor can learn of
im.
Have you impórtun'd him by any means?
Both by myself, and many other friends:
his own affections' counsellor,
nself—I will not say, how true—
imself so secret and so close,
om sounding and discovery,
: bud bit with an envious worm,
an spread his sweet leaves to the air,
ate his beauty to the sun.
e but learn from whence his sorrows
row,
ld as willingly give cure as know.

Enter Romeo, *at a distance.*

See where he comes: So please you, step
side;
r his grievance, or be much denied.

Mon. I would, thou wert so happy by thy
stay,
To hear true shrift.—Come, madam, let's away.
[*Exeunt Montague and Lady.*
Ben. Good morrow, cousin.
Rom. Is the day so young?
Ben. But new struck nine.
Rom. Ah me! sad hours seem long.
Was that my father that went hence so fast?
Ben. It was:—What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours?
Rom. Not having that, which, having, makes
them short.
Ben. In love?
Rom. Out—
Ben. Of love?
Rom. Out of her favour, where I am in love.
Ben. Alas, that love, so gentle in his view,
Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof!
Rom. Alas, that love, whose view is muffled
still,
Should, without eyes, see pathways to his will!
Where shall we dine?—O me!—What fray was
here?
Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all.
Here's much to do with hate, but more with
love:—
Why then, O brawling love! O loving hate!
O any thing, of nothing first create!
O heavy lightness! serious vanity!
Mis-shapen chaos of well-seeming forms!
Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick
health!
Still-waking sleep, that is not what it is!—
This love feel I, that feel no love in this.
Dost thou not laugh?
Ben. No, coz, I rather weep.
Rom. Good heart, at what?
Ben. At thy good heart's oppression.
Rom. Why, such is love's transgression.—
Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast;
Which thou wilt propagate, to have it prest
With more of thine: this love, that thou hast
shown,
Doth add more grief to too much of mine own.
Love is a smoke, rais'd with the fume of sighs;
Being purg'd, a fire, sparkling in lovers' eyes;
Being vex'd, a sea, nourish'd with lovers' tears:
What is it else? a madness most discreet,
A choking gall, and a preserving sweet.
Farewell, my coz. [*Going.*
Ben. Soft, I will go along;
And if you leave me so, you do me wrong.
Rom. Tut, I have lost myself; I am not
here;
This is not Romeo, he's some other where.
Ben. Tell me in sadness, who she is you love.
Rom. What, shall I groan, and tell thee?
Ben. Groan? why, no;
But sadly tell me, who.
Rom. Bid a sick man in sadness make his
will:—

warning

And pity 'tis, you lived at odds so long!

My child is yet a stranger in the world,
She hath not seen the change of fourteen years;
Let two more summers wither in their pride,

Nurse. Eve

Enter a Servant.

[illegible] Madam, the gentle [illegible] whose
[illegible] up, you called, my young [illegible] for,
[illegible] you, follow straight.

[illegible]

e a Capulet?
it! my life is my foe's debt.
, begone; the sport is at the best.
so I fear; the more is my unrest.
y, gentlemen, prepare not to be

ifling foolish banquet towards.—
Why, then I thank you all;
honest gentlemen; good night:—
here!—Come on, then let's to bed.
[To 2 Cap.] by my fay, it waxes late;
. [*Exeunt all but Juliet and Nurse.*
hither, nurse: What is yon gen-
n?
e son and heir of old Tiberio.
's he, that now is going out of

urry, that, I think, be young Pe-
o.
's he, that follows there, that would
nce?
now not.
sk his name:—if he be married,
like to be my wedding bed.
s name is Romeo, and a Montague;
of your great enemy.
ly love sprung from my only hate!)
n unknown, and known too late;
Prodigious birth of love it is to me,
That I must love a loathed enemy.
. *Nurse.* What's this? what's this?
Jul. A rhyme I learn'd even now
Of one I danc'd withal. [*One calls within,* Juliet.
Nurse. Anon, anon:—
Come, let's away; the strangers all are gone.
[*Exeunt.*

Enter Chorus.

Now old desire doth in his death-bed lie,
And young affection gapes to be his heir;
That fair, which love groan'd for, and would die,
With tender Juliet match'd, is now not fair.
Now Romeo is belov'd, and loves again,
Alike bewitched by the charm of looks;
But to his foe suppos'd he must complain,
And she steal love's sweet bait from fearful hooks:
Being held a foe, he may not have access
To breathe such vows as lovers use to swear;
And she as much in love, her means much less
To meet her new-beloved any where:
But passion lends them power, time means to meet,
Temp'ring extremities with extreme sweet.
[*Exit.*

ACT II.

An open place, adjoining CAPULET'S *garden.*

Enter ROMEO.

I go forward, when my heart is

lull earth, and find thy center out.
s the wall, and leaps down within it.

BENVOLIO, *and* MERCUTIO.

eo! my cousin Romeo!
s wise;
life, hath stolen him home to bed.
n this way, and leap'd this orchard

ercutio.
, I'll conjure too.—
nours! madman! passion! lover!
in the likeness of a sigh,
e rhyme, and I am satisfied;
me! couple but—love and dove;
gossip Venus one fair word,
e for her purblind son and heir,
Cupid, he that shot so trim,
Cophetua lov'd the beggar-maid.—
ot, stirreth not, he moveth not;
ad, and I must conjure him.—
I conjure thee by Rosaline's bright eyes,
By her high forehead, and her scarlet lip,
By her fine foot, straight leg, and quivering thigh,
And the demesnes that there adjacent lie,
That in thy likeness thou appear to us.
Ben. An if he hear thee, thou wilt anger him.
Mer. This cannot anger him: 'twould anger him
To raise a spirit in his mistress' circle
Of some strange nature, letting it there stand,
Till she had laid it, and conjur'd it down;
That were some spite: my invocation
Is fair and honest, and, in his mistress' name,
I conjure only but to raise up him.
Ben. Come, he hath hid himself among those trees,
To be consorted with the humorous night:
Blind is his love, and best befits the dark.
Mer. If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark.
Now will he sit under a medlar tree,
And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit,
As maids call medlars, when they laugh alone.—
Romeo, good night;—I'll to my truckle-bed;
This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep:
Come, shall we go?
Ben. Go, then; for 'tis in vain
To seek him here, that means not to be found.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—CAPULET'S *garden.*

Enter ROMEO.

Rom. He jests at scars, that never felt a wound.
[*Juliet appears above at a window.*
But, soft! what light through yonder window breaks!
It is the east, and Juliet is the sun!—
Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,
Who is already sick and pale with grief,
That thou her maid art far more fair than she:
Be not her maid, since she is envious;
Her vestal livery is but sick and green,
And none but fools do wear it; cast it off.—
It is my lady; O, it is my love:
O, that she knew she were!
She speaks, yet she says nothing; What of that?
Her eye discourses, I will answer it.—
I am too bold, 'tis not to me she speaks:
Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,
Having some business, do entreat her eyes
To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars,
As daylight doth a lamp; her eye in heaven
Would through the airy region stream so bright,
That birds would sing, and think it were not night.
See, how she leans her cheek upon her hand!
O, that I were a glove upon that hand,
That I might touch that cheek!
Jul. Ah me!
Rom. She speaks:—
O, speak again, bright angel! for thou art
As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,
As is a winged messenger of heaven
Unto the white-upturned wond'ring eyes
Of mortals, that fall back to gaze on him,
When he bestrides the lazy-pacing clouds,
And sails upon the bosom of the air.
Jul. O Romeo, Romeo! wherefore art thou Romeo?
Deny thy father, and refuse thy name:
Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,
And I'll no longer be a Capulet.
Rom. Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this? [*Aside.*
Jul. 'Tis but thy name, that is my enemy;—
Thou art thyself though, not a Montague.
What's Montague? it is nor hand, nor foot,
Nor arm, nor face, nor any other part
Belonging to a man. O, be some other name!
What's in a name? that, which we call a rose,
By any other name would smell as sweet;
So Romeo would, were he not Romeo call'd,
Retain that dear perfection which he owes,
Without that title:—Romeo, doff thy name;
And for that name, which is no part of thee,
Take all myself.
Rom. I take thee at thy word:
Call me but love, and I'll be new baptis
Henceforth I never will be Romeo.
Jul. What man art thou, that, thus be in night,
So stumblest on my counsel?
Rom. By a name
I know not how to tell thee who I am:
My name, dear saint, is hateful to myse
Because it is an enemy to thee;
Had I it written, I would tear the word
Jul. My ears have not yet drunk a l words
Of that tongue's utterance, yet I know the
Art thou not Romeo, and a Montague?
Rom. Neither, fair saint, if either thee
Jul. How cam'st thou hither, tell m wherefore?
The orchard walls are high, and hard to
And the place death, considering who t
If any of my kinsmen find thee here.
Rom. With love's light wings did I o'e these walls;
For stony limits cannot hold love out:
And what love can do, that dares love a
Therefore thy kinsmen are no let to me.
Jul. If they do see thee, they will murd
Rom. Alack! there lies more peril in th
Than twenty of their swords; look thou bu
And I am proof against their enmity.
Jul. I would not for the world, they s here.
Rom. I have night's cloak to hide m their sight;
And, but thou love me, let them find m
My life were better ended by their hate,
Than death prorogued, wanting of thy l
Jul. By whose direction found'st t this place?
Rom. By love, who first did prompt inquire;
He lent me counsel, and I lent him eye
I am no pilot; yet, wert thou as far
As that vast shore wash'd with the furt
I would adventure for such merchandis
Jul. Thou know'st the mask of nig my face;
Else would a maiden blush bepaint my
For that which thou hast heard me s night.
Fain would I dwell on form, fain, fain
What I have spoke; but farewell comp
Dost love me? I know thou wilt say—
And I will take thy word: yet, if thou
Thou may'st prove false; at lovers' per
They say, Jove laughs. O, gentle Rom
If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfull
Or if thou think'st I am too quickly wo
I'll frown, and be perverse, and say the
So thou wilt woo; but, else, not for th
In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond
And therefore thou may'st think my light:
But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove mo

ose that have more cunning to be
ange.
ave been more strange, I must confess,
thou overheard'st, ere I was ware,
love's passion: therefore pardon me;
impute this yielding to light love,
e dark night hath so discovered.
Lady, by yonder blessed moon I swear,
with silver all these fruit-tree tops,—
swear not by the moon, the inconstant
oon,
nthly changes in her circled orb,
thy love prove likewise variable.
What shall I swear by?
o not swear at all;
u wilt, swear by thy gracious self,
the god of my idolatry,
believe thee.
If my heart's dear love—
Vell, do not swear: although I joy in
ee,
joy of this contract to-night:
rash, too unadvis'd, too sudden;
the lightning, which doth cease to be,
an say—It lightens. Sweet, good night!
of love, by summer's ripening breath,
e a beauteous flower, when next we
eet.
ht, good night! as sweet repose and rest
thy heart, as that within my breast!
O, wilt thou leave me so unsatisfied?
Vhat satisfaction canst thou have to-
ght?
The exchange of thy love's faithful vow
r mine.
gave thee mine before thou didst re-
est it:
I would it were to give again.
Would'st thou withdraw it? for what
urpose, love?
ut to be frank, and give it thee again.
I wish but for the thing I have:
ty is as boundless as the sea,
as deep; the more I give to thee,
e I have, for both are infinite.
[*Nurse calls within.*
me noise within: Dear love, adieu!
od nurse!—Sweet Montague, be true.
a little, I will come again. [*Exit.*
O blessed, blessed night! I am afeard,
night, all this is but a dream,
ering-sweet to be substantial.

Re-enter JULIET, *above.*

ree words, dear Romeo, and good night,
deed.
y bent of love be honourable,
ose marriage, send me word to-morrow
at I'll procure to come to thee,
nd what time, thou wilt perform the
e;
ny fortunes at thy foot I'll lay,
w thee, my lord, throughout the world:

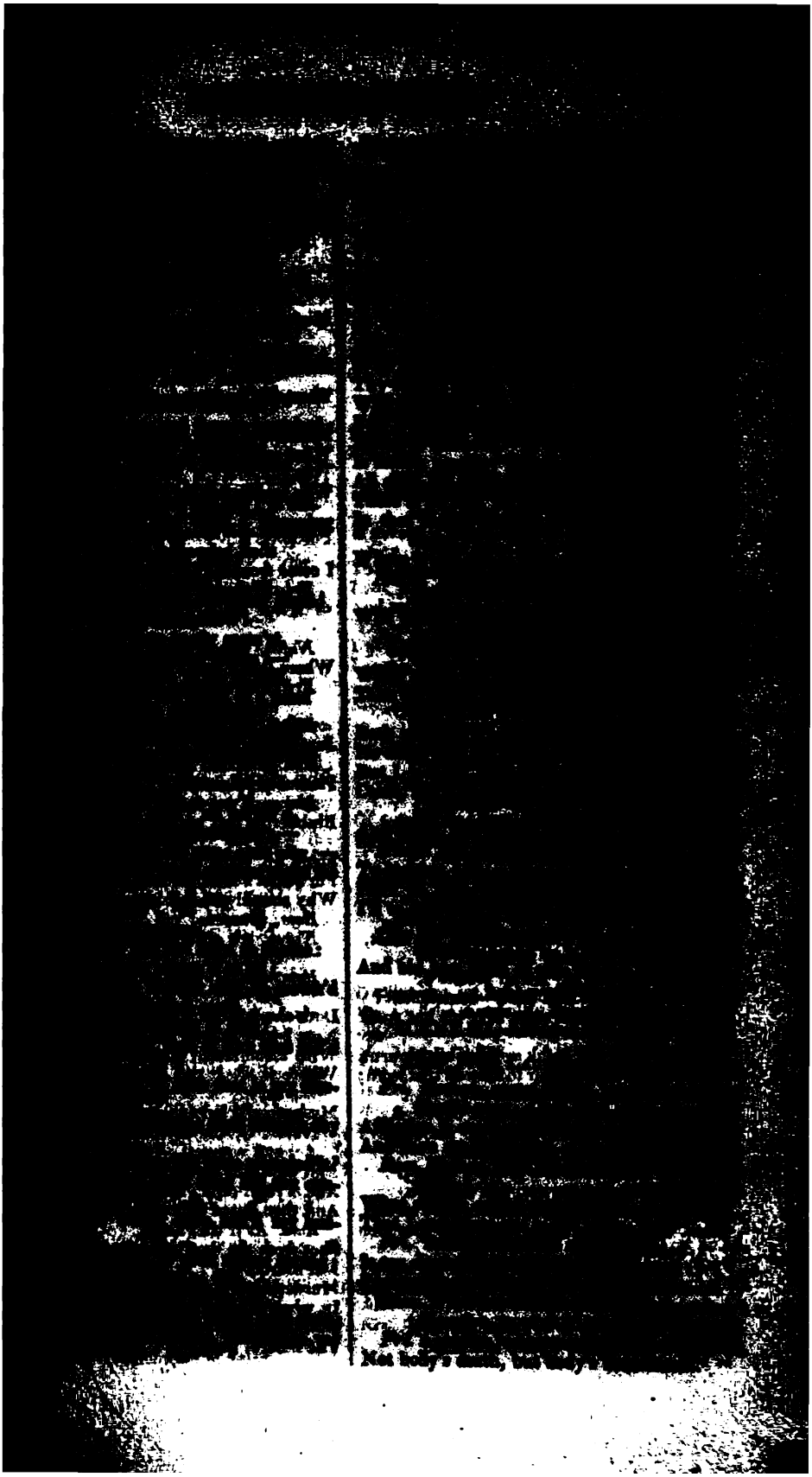
Nurse. [*Within.*] Madam.
Jul. I come, anon:—But if thou mean'st not well,
I do beseech thee,—
Nurse. [*Within.*] Madam.
Jul. By and by, I come:—
To cease thy suit, and leave me to my grief:
To-morrow will I send.
Rom. So thrive my soul,—
Jul. A thousand times good night! [*Exit.*
Rom. A thousand times the worse, to want thy light.—
Love goes toward love, as school-boys from their books;
But love from love, toward school with heavy looks. [*Retiring slowly.*

Re-enter JULIET, *above.*

Jul. Hist! Romeo, hist!—O, for a falconer's voice,
To lure this tassel-gentle back again!
Bondage is hoarse, and may not speak aloud;
Else would I tear the cave where echo lies,
And make her airy tongue more hoarse than mine
With repetition of my Romeo's name.
Rom. It is my soul, that calls upon my name:
How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night,
Like softest musick to attending ears!
Jul. Romeo!
Rom. My sweet!
Jul. At what o'clock to-morrow
Shall I send to thee?
Rom. At the hour of nine.
Jul. I will not fail; 'tis twenty years till then.
I have forgot why I did call thee back.
Rom. Let me stand here, till thou remember it.
Jul. I shall forget, to have thee still stand there,
Rememb'ring how I love thy company.
Rom. And I'll still stay, to have thee still forget,
Forgetting any other home but this.
Jul. 'Tis almost morning, I would have thee gone:
And yet no further than a wanton's bird;
Who lets it hop a little from her hand,
Like a poor prisoner in his twisted gyves,
And with a silk thread plucks it back again,
So loving-jealous of his liberty.
Rom. I would, I were thy bird.
Jul. Sweet, so would I:
Yet I should kill thee with much cherishing.
Good night, good night! parting is such sweet sorrow,
That I shall say—good night, till it be morrow.
[*Exit.*
Rom. Sleep dwell upon thine eyes, peace in thy breast!—
'Would I were sleep and peace, so sweet to rest!
Hence will I to my ghostly father's cell;
His help to crave, and my dear hap to tell.
[*Exit.*

Pat. I saw no man use you at his pleasure;
If I had, my weapon should quickly have been
out, I warrant you. I dare draw as soon as
another man, if I see occasion in a good quarrel,
and the law on my side.

Dogb. Now, praise God, I am glad I have
escaped this quarrel. Gentlemen, I
pray you, let us go [illegible]



Rom. How should they, [illegible]
have no eyes?
Fri. [illegible]
[illegible]
Were best at swing as I, Juliet thy wife,
[illegible]

SCENE V.—Juliet's *chamber.*

Enter Romeo *and* Juliet.

Jul. Wilt thou be gone? it is not yet near day:
It was the nightingale, and not the lark,
That pierc'd the fearful hollow of thine ear;
Nightly she sings on yon pomegranate tree:
Believe me, love, it was the nightingale.
Rom. It was the lark, the herald of the morn,
No nightingale: look, love, what envious streaks
Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east:
Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day
Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain tops;
I must be gone and live, or stay and die.
Jul. Yon light is not day-light, I know it, I:
It is some meteor, that the sun exhales,
To be to thee this night a torch-bearer,
And light thee on thy way to Mantua:
Therefore stay yet, thou need'st not to be gone.
Rom. Let me be ta'en, let me be put to death;
I am content, so thou wilt have it so.
I'll say, yon grey is not the morning's eye,
'Tis but the pale reflex of Cynthia's brow;
Nor that is not the lark, whose notes do beat
The vaulty heaven so high above our heads:
I have more care to stay, than will to go;—
Come, death, and welcome! Juliet wills it so.—
How is't, my soul? let's talk, it is not day.
Jul. It is, it is, hie hence, be gone, away;
It is the lark that sings so out of tune,
Straining harsh discords, and unpleasing sharps.
Some say, the lark makes sweet division;
This doth not so, for she divideth us:
Some say, the lark and loathed toad change eyes;
O, now I would they had chang'd voices too!
Since arm from arm that voice doth us affray,
Hunting thee hence, with hunts-up to the day.
O, now be gone; more light and light it grows.
Rom. More light and light?—more dark and dark our woes.

Enter Nurse.

Nurse. Madam!
Jul. Nurse?
Nurse. Your lady mother's coming to your chamber:
The day is broke; be wary, look about.
[*Exit Nurse.*
Jul. Then, window, let day in, and let life out.
Rom. Farewell, farewell! one kiss, and I'll descend. [*Romeo descends.*
Jul. Art thou gone so? my love! my lord! my friend!
I must hear from thee every day i'the hour,
For in a minute there are many days:
O! by this count I shall be much in years,
Ere I again behold my Romeo.
Rom. Farewell! I will omit no opportunity
That may convey my greetings, love, to thee.
Jul. O, think'st thou, we shall ever again?
Rom. I doubt it not; and all these woes serve
For sweet discourses in our time to come.
Jul. O God! I have an ill-divining sou
Methinks, I see thee, now thou art below,
As one dead in the bottom of a tomb:
Either my eyesight fails, or thou look'st p
Rom. And trust me, love, in my eye you:
Dry sorrow drinks our blood. Adieu! ad
[*Exit R*
Jul. O fortune, fortune! all men call fickle:
If thou art fickle, what dost thou with hi
That is renown'd for faith? Be fickle, for
For then I hope, thou wilt not keep him
But send him back.
La. Cap. [*Within.*] Ho, daughter! ar up?
Jul. Who is't that calls? is it my lad ther?
Is she not down so late, or up so early?
What unaccustom'd cause procures her hi

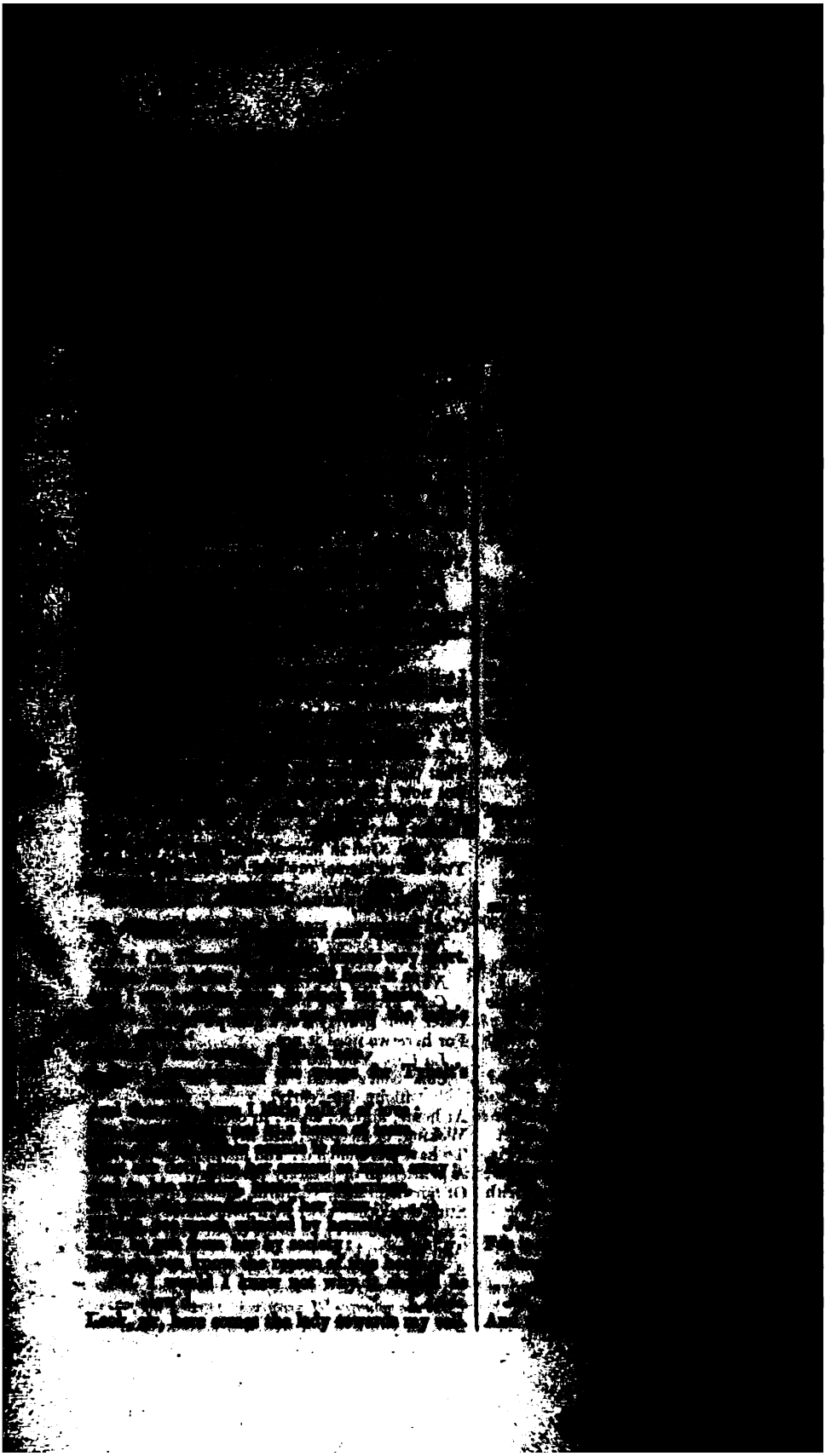
Enter Lady Capulet.

La. Cap. Why, how now, Juliet?
Jul. Madam, I am not well.
La. Cap. Evermore weeping for your co death?
What, wilt thou wash him from his grav tears?
An if thou could'st, thou could'st not mak live;
Therefore, have done: Some grief shows of love;
But much of grief shows still some want c
Jul. Yet let me weep for such a feelin
La. Cap. So shall you feel the loss, bu the friend,
Which you weep for.
Jul. Feeling so the loss,
I cannot choose but ever weep the friend.
La. Cap. Well, girl, thou weep'st not so for his death,
As that the villain lives which slaughter'd
Jul. What villain, madam?
La. Cap. That same villain, Romeo.
Jul. Villain and he are many miles asun
God pardon him! I do, with all my heart
And yet, no man, like he, doth grieve my
La. Cap. That is, because the traitor derer lives.
Jul. Ay, madam, from the reach of the hands.
'Would, none but I might venge my co death!
La. Cap. We will have vengeance for it thou not:
Then weep no more. I'll send to one in tua,—

: that same banish'd runagate doth live,—
hall bestow on him so sure a draught,
ie shall soon keep Tybalt company:
hen, I hope, thou wilt be satisfied.
Indeed, I never shall be satisfied
Romeo, till I behold him—dead—
poor heart so for a kinsman vex'd:—
n, if you could but find out a man
ir a poison, I would temper it;
Romeo should, upon receipt thereof,
leep in quiet.—O, how my heart abhors
ir him nam'd,—and cannot come to him,—
eak the love I bore my cousin Tybalt
his body that hath slaughter'd him!
Cap. Find thou the means, and I'll find
such a man.
ow I'll tell thee joyful tidings, girl.
And joy comes well in such a needful
time:
are they, I beseech your ladyship?
Cap. Well, well, thou hast a careful father, child;
who, to put thee from thy heaviness,
sorted out a sudden day of joy,
thou expect'st not, nor I look'd not for.
Madam, in happy time, what day is that?
Cap. Marry, my child, early next Thursday morn,
allant, young, and noble gentleman,
ounty Paris, at Saint Peter's church,
happily make thee there a joyful bride.
Now, by Saint Peter's church, and Peter
too,
all not make me there a joyful bride.
der at this haste; that I must wed
e, that should be husband, comes to woo.
you, tell my lord and father, madam,
not marry yet; and, when I do, I swear,
ll be Romeo, whom you know I hate,
r than Paris:—These are news indeed!
Cap. Here comes your father; tell him
so yourself,
ee how he will take it at your hands.

Enter CAPULET *and Nurse.*

. When the sun sets, the air doth drizzle
dew;
r the sunset of my brother's son,
is downright.—
iow? a conduit, girl? what, still in tears?
iore showering? in one little body
counterfeit'st a bark, a sea, a wind:
ill thy eyes, which I may call the sea,
) and flow with tears; the bark thy body is,
g in this salt flood; the winds, thy sighs;
—raging with thy tears, and they with
them,—
ut a sudden calm, will overset
empest-tossed body.—How now, wife?
you deliver'd to her our decree?
Cap. Ay, sir; but she will none, she gives
you thanks.
d, the fool were married to her grave!
Cap. Soft, take me with you, take me with
you, wife.
How! will she none? doth she not give us
thanks?
Is she not proud? doth she not count her bless'd,
Unworthy as she is, that we have wrought
So worthy a gentleman to be her bridegroom?
Jul. Not proud, you have; but thankful, that
you have:
Proud can I never be of what I hate;
But thankful even for hate, that is meant love.
Cap. How now! how now, chop-logick! What
is this?
Proud,—and, I thank you,—and, I thank you
not;—
And yet not proud;—Mistress minion, you,
Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds,
But settle your fine joints 'gainst Thursday next,
To go with Paris to Saint Peter's church,
Or I will drag thee on a hurdle thither.
Out, you green-sickness carrion! out, you baggage!
You tallow-face!
La. Cap. Fye, fye! what, are you mad?
Jul. Good father, I beseech you on my knees,
Hear me with patience but to speak a word.
Cap. Hang thee, young baggage! disobedient
wretch!
I tell thee what,—get thee to church o'Thursday,
Or never after look me in the face:
Speak not, reply not, do not answer me;
My fingers itch.—Wife, we scarce thought us
bless'd,
That God had sent us but this only child;
But now I see this one is one too much,
And that we have a curse in having her:
Out on her, hilding!
Nurse. God in heaven bless her!
You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so.
Cap. And why, my lady wisdom? hold your
tongue,
Good prudence; smatter with your gossips, go.
Nurse. I speak no treason.
Cap. O, God ye good den!
Nurse. May not one speak?
Cap. Peace, you mumbling fool!
Utter your gravity o'er a gossip's bowl,
For here we need it not.
La Cap. You are too hot.
Cap. God's bread! it makes me mad: Day,
night, late, early,
At home, abroad, alone, in company,
Waking, or sleeping, still my care hath been
To have her match'd: and having now provided
A gentleman of princely parentage,
Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly train'd,
Stuff'd (as they say) with honourable parts,
Proportion'd as one's heart could wish a man,—
And then to have a wretched puling fool,
A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender,
To answer—*I'll not wed,—I cannot love,*
I am too young,—I pray you, pardon me;—
But, an you will not wed, I'll pardon you:



Thy face is mine, and thou hast slan-
der'd it.
It may be so, for it is not mine own.—
u at leisure, holy father, now;
ll I come to you at evening mass?
My leisure serves me, pensive daughter,
now.—
d, we must entreat the time alone.
God shield, I should disturb devotion!—
on Thursday early will I rouse you;
en, adieu! and keep this holy kiss.
[*Exit* PARIS.
O, shut the door! and when thou hast
done so,
veep with me; Past hope, past cure, past
help!
Ah, Juliet, I already know thy grief;
ns me past the compass of my wits:
thou must, and nothing may prorogue it,
ursday next be married to this county.
Tell me not, friar, that thou hear'st of this,
thou tell me how I may prevent it:
hy wisdom, thou canst give no help,
u but call my resolution wise,
ith this knife I'll help it presently.
in'd my heart and Romeo's, thou our
hands;
e this hand, by thee to Romeo seal'd,
e the label to another deed,
true heart with treacherous revolt
o another, this shall slay them both:
ore, out of thy long-experienc'd time,
e some present counsel; or, behold,
my extremes and me this bloody knife
lay the umpire; arbitrating that,
the commission of thy years and art
to no issue of true honour bring.
so long to speak; I long to die,
; thou speak'st speak not of remedy.
Hold, daughter; I do spy a kind of hope,
craves as desperate an execution
; is desperate which we would prevent.
er than to marry county Paris,
ast the strength of will to slay thyself;
s it likely, thou wilt undertake
like death to chide away this shame,
p'st with death himself to scape from it;
' thou dar'st, I'll give thee remedy.
O, bid me leap, rather than marry Paris,
ff the battlements of yonder tower;
k in thievish ways; or bid me lurk,
serpents are; chain me with roaring
bears;
t me nightly in a charnel-house,
ver'd quite with dead men's rattling
bones,
eeky shanks, and yellow chapless sculls;
me go into a new-made grave,
de me with a dead man in his shroud;
that, to hear them told, have made me
tremble;
will do it without fear or doubt,
an unstain'd wife to my sweet love.

Fri. Hold, then; go home, be merry, give
consent
To marry Paris: Wednesday is to-morrow;
To-morrow night look that thou lie alone,
Let not thy nurse lie with thee in thy chamber:
Take thou this phial, being then in bed,
And this distilled liquor drink thou off:
When, presently, through all thy veins shall
run
A cold and drowsy humour, which shall seize
Each vital spirit; for no pulse shall keep
His natural progress, but surcease to beat:
No warmth, no breath, shall testify thou liv'st;
The roses in thy lips and cheeks shall fade
To paly ashes; thy eyes' windows fall,
Like death, when he shuts up the day of life;
Each part, depriv'd of supple government,
Shall stiff, and stark, and cold, appear like death:
And in this borrow'd likeness of shrunk death
Thou shalt remain full two and forty hours,
And then awake as from a pleasant sleep.
Now when the bridegroom in the morning
comes
To rouse thee from thy bed, there art thou
dead:
Then (as the manner of our country is,)
In thy best robes uncover'd on the bier,
Thou shalt be borne to that same ancient vault,
Where all the kindred of the Capulets lie.
In the mean time, against thou shalt awake,
Shall Romeo by my letters know our drift;
And hither shall he come; and he and I
Will watch thy waking, and that very night
Shall Romeo bear thee hence to Mantua.
And this shall free thee from this present shame;
If no unconstant toy, nor womanish fear,
Abate thy valour in the acting it.
Jul. Give me, O give me! tell me not of fear.
Fri. Hold; get you gone, be strong and pros-
perous
In this resolve: I'll send a friar with speed
To Mantua, with my letters to thy lord.
Jul. Love, give me strength! and strength
shall help afford.
Farewell, dear father! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*A room in* CAPULET'S *house.*

Enter CAPULET, *Lady* CAPULET, *Nurse and Servants.*

Cap. So many guests invite as here are writ.—
[*Exit Servant.*
Sirrah, go hire me twenty cunning cooks.
2 *Serv.* You shall have none ill, sir; for I'll try if they can lick their fingers.
Cap. How canst thou try them so?
2 *Serv.* Marry, sir, 'tis an ill cook that cannot lick his own fingers; therefore he, that cannot lick his fingers, goes not with me.
Cap. Go, begone.— [*Exit Servant.*
We shall be much unfurnish'd for this time.—
What, is my daughter gone to friar Laurence?
Nurse. Ay, forsooth.

Cap. Well, he may chance to do some good on her:
A peevish self-will'd harlotry it is.

Enter Juliet.

Nurse. See, where she comes from shrift with merry look.
Cap. How now, my headstrong? where have you been gadding?
Jul. Where I have learn'd me to repent the sin
Of disobedient opposition
To you, and your behests; and am enjoin'd
By holy Laurence to fall prostrate here,
And beg your pardon:—Pardon, I beseech you!
Henceforward I am ever rul'd by you.
Cap. Send for the county; go tell him of this;
I'll have this knot knit up to-morrow morning.
Jul. I met the youthful lord at Laurence' cell;
And gave him what becomed love I might,
Not stepping o'er the bounds of modesty.
Cap. Why, I am glad on't; this is well,—stand up:
This is as't should be.—Let me see the county;
Ay, marry, go, I say, and fetch him hither.—
Now, afore God, this reverend holy friar,
All our whole city is much bound to him.
Jul. Nurse, will you go with me into my closet,
To help me sort such needful ornaments
As you think fit to furnish me to-morrow?
La. Cap. No, not till Thursday; there is time enough.
Cap. Go, nurse, go with her:—we'll to church to-morrow. [*Exeunt Juliet and Nurse.*
La. Cap. We shall be short in our provision;
'Tis now near night.
Cap. Tush! I will stir about,
And all things shall be well, I warrant thee, wife;
Go thou to Juliet, help to deck up her;
I'll not to bed to-night;—let me alone;
I'll play the housewife for this once.—What, ho!—
They are all forth: Well, I will walk myself
To county Paris, to prepare him up
Against to-morrow: my heart is wond'rous light,
Since this same wayward girl is so reclaim'd.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—Juliet's *chamber.*

Enter Juliet *and Nurse.*

Jul. Ay, those attires are best:—But, gentle nurse,
I pray thee, leave me to myself to-night;
For I have need of many orisons
To move the heavens to smile upon my state,
Which, well thou know'st, is cross and full of sin.

Enter Lady Capulet.

La. Cap. What, are you busy? do you need my help?
Jul. No, madam; we have cull'd such necessaries
As are behoved for our state to-morrow:
So please you, let me now be left alone,
And let the nurse this night sit up with you;
For, I am sure, you have your hands full all,
In this so sudden business.
La. Cap. Good night!
Get thee to bed, and rest; for thou hast need.
[*Exeunt Lady Capulet and Nurse.*
Jul. Farewell!—God knows, when we shall meet again.
I have a faint cold fear thrills through my veins,
That almost freezes up the heat of life:
I'll call them back again to comfort me;—
Nurse!—What should she do here?
My dismal scene I needs must act alone.—
Come, phial.—
What if this mixture do not work at all?
Must I of force be married to the county?—
No, no;—this shall forbid it:—lie thou there.—
[*Laying down a dagger.*
What if it be a poison, which the friar
Subtly hath minister'd to have me dead;
Lest in this marriage he should be dishonour'd,
Because he married me before to Romeo?
I fear, it is: and yet, methinks, it should not,
For he hath still been tried a holy man:
I will not entertain so bad a thought.—
How if, when I am laid into the tomb,
I wake before the time that Romeo
Come to redeem me? there's a fearful point!
Shall I not then be stifled in the vault,
To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in,
And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes?
Or, if I live, is it not very like,
The horrible conceit of death and night,
Together with the terror of the place,—
As in a vault, an ancient receptacle,
Where, for these many hundred years, the bones
Of all my buried ancestors are pack'd;
Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth,
Lies fest'ring in his shroud; where, as they say,
At some hours in the night spirits resort;—
Alack, alack! is it not like, that I,
So early waking,—what with loathsome smells;
And shrieks like mandrakes' torn out of the earth,
That living mortals, hearing them, run mad;—
O! if I wake, shall I not be distraught,
Environed with all these hideous fears?
And madly play with my forefathers' joints?
And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud?
And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone,
As with a club, dash out my desperate brains?
O look! methinks, I see my cousin's ghost

; out Romeo, that did spit his body
rapier's point:—Stay, Tybalt, stay!—
, I come! this do I drink to thee.
[*She throws herself upon the bed.*

SCENE IV.—CAPULET'S *hall.*

Enter Lady CAPULET *and Nurse.*

Cap. Hold, take these keys, and fetch more spices, nurse.
e. They call for dates and quinces in the pastry.

Enter CAPULET.

Come, stir, stir, stir! the second cock hath crow'd,
rfew bell hath rung, 'tis three o'clock:—
the bak'd meats, good Angelica:
ot for cost.
e. Go, go, you cot-quean, go,
to bed; 'faith, you'll be sick to-morrow,
s night's watching.
No, not a whit; What! I have watch'd ere now
ht for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick.
Cap. Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your time;
will watch you from such watching now.
[*Exeunt Lady Capulet and Nurse.*
A jealous-hood, a jealous-hood!—Now, fellow,
there?

Servants, with spits, logs, and baskets.

rv. Things for the cook, sir; but I know not what.
Make haste, make haste. [*Exit* 1 *Serv.*]
—Sirrah, fetch drier logs;
ter, he will show thee where they are.
v. I have a head, sir, that will find out logs,
ver trouble Peter for the matter. [*Exit.*
'Mass, and well said; A merry whoreson! ha,
halt be logger-head.—Good faith, 'tis day:
unty will be here with music straight,
[*Music within.*
he said he would. I hear him near:—
!—Wife!—what, ho!—what, nurse, I say!

Enter Nurse.

ken Juliet, go, and trim her up;
and chat with Paris:—Hie, make haste,
aste! the bridegroom he is come already:
haste, I say! [*Exeunt.*

NE V.—JULIET'S *chamber;* JULIET *on the bed.*

Enter Nurse.

se. Mistress!—what, mistress!—Juliet!
—fast, I warrant her, she:—
lamb!—why, lady!—fye, you slug-a-bed!—
Why, love, I say!—madam!—sweet-heart!—why, bride!
What, not a word?—you take your pennyworths now;
Sleep for a week; for the next night, I warrant,
The county Paris hath set up his rest,
That you shall rest but little.—God forgive me,
(Marry, and amen!) how sound is she asleep!
I needs must wake her:—Madam, madam, madam!
Ay, let the county take you in your bed;
He'll fright you up, i'faith.—Will it not be?
What, drest! and in your clothes! and down again!
I must needs wake you:—Lady! lady! lady!
Alas! alas!—Help! help! my lady's dead!—
O, well-a-day, that ever I was born!—
Some aqua-vitæ, ho!—my lord! my lady!

Enter Lady CAPULET.

La. Cap. What noise is here?
Nurse. O lamentable day!
La. Cap. What is the matter?
Nurse. Look, look! O heavy day!
La. Cap. O me, O me!—my child, my only life,
Revive, look up, or I will die with thee!—
Help, help!—call help.

Enter CAPULET.

Cap. For shame, bring Juliet forth: her lord is come.
Nurse. She's dead, deceas'd, she's dead; alack the day!
La. Cap. Alack the day! she's dead, she's dead, she's dead.
Cap. Ha! let me see her:—Out, alas! she's cold;
Her blood is settled, and her joints are stiff;
Life and these lips have long been separated:
Death lies on her, like an untimely frost
Upon the sweetest flower of all the field.
Accursed time! unfortunate old man!
Nurse. O lamentable day!
La. Cap. O woful time!
Cap. Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me wail,
Ties up my tongue, and will not let me speak.

Enter Friar LAURENCE *and* PARIS, *with Musicians.*

Fri. Come, is the bride ready to go to church?
Cap. Ready to go, but never to return:
O son, the night before thy wedding day
Hath death lain with thy bride:—See, there she lies,
Flower as she was, deflowered by him.
Death is my son-in-law, death is my heir;
My daughter he hath wedded! I will die,
And leave him all; life leaving, all is death's.
Par. Have I thought long to see this morning's face,
And doth it give me such a sight as this?

[illegible]

[illegible] Holy one prayers

[illegible]

[illegible]

ACT V.

:ENE I.—*Mantua. A street.*

Enter Romeo.

? I may trust the flattering eye of sleep,
ıs presage some joyful news at hand:
ı's lord sits lightly in his throne;
his day, an unaccustom'd spirit
bove the ground with cheerful thoughts.
my lady came and found me dead;
dream! that gives a dead man leave to
nk,)
th'd such life with kisses in my lips,
viv'd, and was an emperor.
how sweet is love itself possess'd,
t love's shadows are so rich in joy!

Enter Balthasar.

m Verona!—How now, Balthasar?
ı not bring me letters from the friar?
ı my lady? Is my father well?
s my Juliet? That I ask again;
ng can be ill, if she be well.
hen she is well, and nothing can be ill;
sleeps in Capel's monument,
immortal part with angels lives;
laid low in her kindred's vault,
ently took post to tell it you:
me for bringing these ill news,
ı did leave it for my office, sir.
Is it even so? then I defy you, stars!—
ıow'st my lodging: get me ink and
ıper,
post-horses; I will hence to-night.
ardon me, sir, I will not leave you thus:
ks are pale and wild, and do import
sadventure.
Tush, thou art deceiv'd;
e, and do the thing I bid thee do:
u no letters to me from the friar?
No, my good lord.
No matter; Get thee gone,
those horses; I'll be with thee straight.
[*Exit Balthasar.*
liet, I will lie with thee to-night.
for means:—O, mischief! thou art swift
in the thoughts of desperate men!
ember an apothecary,—
eabouts he dwells,—whom late I noted
'd weeds, with overwhelming brows,
of simples; meagre were his looks,
isery had worn him to the bones;
ıis needy shop a tortoise hung,
ator stuff'd, and other skins
ap'd fishes; and about his shelves
rly account of empty boxes,
Green earthen pots, bladders, and musty seeds,
Remnants of packthread, and old cakes of roses,
Were thinly scatter'd, to make up a show.
Noting this penury, to myself I said—
An if a man did need a poison now,
Whose sale is present death in Mantua,
Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him.
O, this same thought did but fore-run my need;
And this same needy man must sell it me.
As I remember, this should be the house:
Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut.—
What, ho! apothecary!

Enter Apothecary.

Ap. Who calls so loud?
Rom. Come hither, man.—I see, that thou art
poor;
Hold, there is forty ducats: let me have
A dram of poison; such soon-speeding geer
As will disperse itself through all the veins,
That the life-weary taker may fall dead;
And that the trunk may be discharg'd of breath
As violently, as hasty powder fir'd
Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb.
Ap. Such mortal drugs I have; but Mantua's
law
Is death, to any he that utters them.
Rom. Art thou so bare, and full of wretched-
ness,
And fear'st to die? famine is in thy cheeks,
Need and oppression starveth in thy eyes,
Upon thy back hangs ragged misery,
The world is not thy friend, nor the world's law:
The world affords no law to make thee rich;
Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.
Ap. My poverty, but not my will, consents.
Rom. I pay thy poverty, and not thy will.
Ap. Put this in any liquid thing you will,
And drink it off; and, if you had the strength
Of twenty men, it would despatch you straight.
Rom. There is thy gold; worse poison to men's
souls,
Doing more murders in this loathsome world,
Than these poor compounds that thou may'st
not sell:
I sell thee poison, thou hast sold me none.
Farewell; buy food, and get thyself in flesh.
Come, cordial, and not poison; go with me
To Juliet's grave, for there must I use thee.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*Friar* Laurence's *cell.*

Enter Friar John.

John. Holy Franciscan friar! brother, ho!

[illegible]

[illegible] with flowers I [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] gold, [illegible]

With funeral pomp do adorn thy tomb!

[illegible] [*The boy whistles.*

[illegible] brother, for!

Enter the Prince and Attendants.

Prince. What misadventure is so early up,
That calls our person from our morning rest?

Capulet, *Lady* Capulet, *and Others.*

Cap. What should it be, that they so shriek abroad?

La. Cap. The people in the street cry Romeo,
Some Juliet, and some Paris, and all run
With open outcry toward our monument.

Prince. What fear is this, which startles in our ears?

Watch. Sovereign, here lies the county Paris slain;
And Romeo dead; and Juliet, dead before,
Warm and new kill'd.

To

time the potion's force should cease.
ıich bore my letter, friar John,
by accident; and yesternight
my letter back: Then all alone,
:fixed hour of her waking,
ı take her from her kindred's vault;
to keep her closely at my cell,
veniently could send to Romeo:
ı I came, (some minute ere the time
akening,) here untimely lay
: Paris, and true Romeo, dead.
ı; and I entreated her come forth,
this work of heaven with patience:
a noise did scare me from the tomb;
too desperate, would not go with me,
seems,) did violence on herself.
know; and to the marriage
: is privy: And, if aught in this
l by my fault, let my old life
'd, some hour before his time,
rigour of severest law.
We still have known thee for a holy
ın.—
tomeo's man? what can he say in this?
brought my master news of Juliet's
ıth;
in post he came from Mantua,
ıne place, to this same monument.
r he early bid me give his father;
aten'd me with death, going in the
ılt,
ted not, and left him there.
Give me the letter, I will look on
—
ı the county's page, that rais'd the
tch?—
hat made your master in this place?

Page. He came with flowers to strew his lady's grave;
And bid me stand aloof, and so I did:
Anon, comes one with light to ope the tomb;
And, by and by, my master drew on him;
And then I ran away to call the watch.

Prince. This letter doth make good the friar's words,
Their course of love, the tidings of her death:
And here he writes—that he did buy a poison
Of a poor 'pothecary, and therewithal
Came to this vault to die, and lie with Juliet.—
Where be these enemies? Capulet! Montague!—
See, what a scourge is laid upon your hate,
That heaven finds means to kill your joys with love!
And I, for winking at your discords too,
Have lost a brace of kinsmen:—all are punish'd.

Cap. O, brother Montague, give me thy hand:
This is my daughter's jointure, for no more
Can I demand.

Mon. But I can give thee more:
For I will raise her statue in pure gold;
That, while Verona by that name is known,
There shall no figure at such rate be set,
As that of true and faithful Juliet.

Cap. As rich shall Romeo by his lady lie;
Poor sacrifices of our enmity!

Prince. A glooming peace this morning with it brings;
The sun, for sorrow, will not show his head:
Go hence, to have more talk of these sad things;
Some shall be pardon'd, and some punished:
For never was a story of more woe,
Than this of Juliet and her Romeo.

[*Exeunt.*

HAMLET,

PRINCE OF DENMARK.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

CLAUDIUS, *king of Denmark.*
HAMLET, *son to the former, and nephew to the present king.*
POLONIUS, *lord chamberlain.*
HORATIO, *friend to Hamlet.*
LAERTES, *son to Polonius.*
VOLTIMAND, CORNELIUS, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN, } *courtiers.*
OSRIC, *a courtier.*
Another Courtier.
A Priest.
MARCELLUS, BERNARDO, } *officers.*
FRANCISCO, *a soldier.*
REYNALDO, *servant to Polonius.*
A Captain.
An Ambassador.
Ghost of Hamlet's father.
FORTINBRAS, *prince of Norway.*

GERTRUDE, *queen of Denmark, and moth Hamlet.*
OPHELIA, *daughter of Polonius.*

Lords, Ladies, Officers, Soldiers, Players, G diggers, Sailors, Messengers, and othe tendants.

SCENE,—*Elsinore.*

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Elsinore. A platform before the castle.*

FRANCISCO *on his post. Enter to him* BERNARDO.

Ber. Who's there?
Fran. Nay, answer me: stand, and unfold Yourself.
Ber. Long live the king!
Fran. Bernardo?
Ber. He.
Fran. You come most carefully upon your hour.
Ber. 'Tis now struck twelve; get thee to bed, Francisco.
Fran. For this relief, much thanks: 'tis ter cold,
And I am sick at heart.
Ber. Have you had quiet guard?
Fran. Not a mouse stirring.
Ber. Well, good night.
If you do meet Horatio and Marcellus,
The rivals of my watch, bid them make ha

Enter HORATIO *and* MARCELLUS.

Fran. I think, I hear them.—Stand, ho! is there?
Hor. Friends to this ground.
Mar. And liegemen to the Dane
Fran. Give you good night.

arewell, honest soldier:
liev'd you?
nardo hath my place.
d night. [*Exit Francisco.*
a! Bernardo!

ratio there?
ce of him.
ome, Horatio; welcome, good Mar-

t, has this thing appear'd again
ht?
e seen nothing.
atio says, 'tis but our fantasy;
let belief take hold of him,
s dreaded sight, twice seen of us:
ave entreated him, along
atch the minutes of this night;
this apparition come,
ove our eyes, and speak to it.
! tush! 'twill not appear.
own awhile;
ice again assail your ears,
ortified against our story,
nights have seen.
, sit we down,
ar Bernardo speak of this.
night of all,
me star, that's westward from the

course to illume that part of heaven
t burns, Marcellus, and myself,
beating one,—
e, break thee off; look, where it
again!

Enter Ghost.

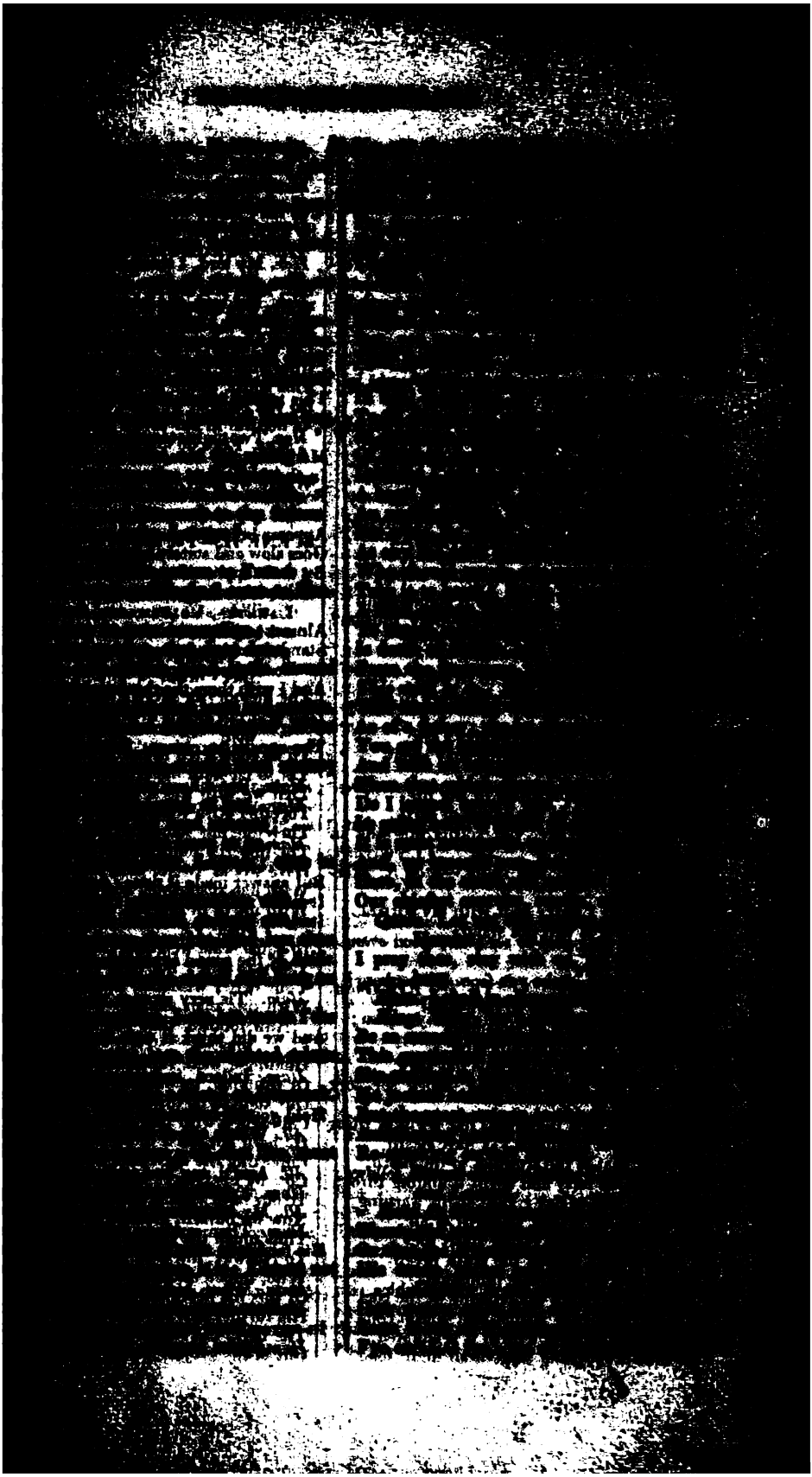
e same figure, like the king that's

art a scholar, speak to it, Horatio.
s it not like the king? mark it,
io.
like:—it harrows me with fear,
onder.
uld be spoke to.
k to it, Horatio.
t art thou, that usurp'st this time
ht,
h that fair and warlike form
majesty of buried Denmark
es march? by heaven I charge thee,

offended.
it stalks away.
; speak: speak I charge thee,
[*Exit Ghost.*
gone, and will not answer.
now, Horatio? you tremble, and
ale:
mething more than fantasy?
you of it?
e my God, I might not this believe,
Without the sensible and true avouch
Of mine own eyes.
Mar. Is it not like the king?
Hor. As thou art to thyself:
Such was the very armour he had on,
When he the ambitious Norway combated;
So frown'd he once, when, in an angry parle,
He smote the sledded Polack on the ice.
'Tis strange.
Mar. Thus twice before, and jump at this dead hour,
With martial stalk hath he gone by our watch.
Hor. In what particular thought to work, I know not;
But, in the gross and scope of mine opinion,
This bodes some strange eruption to our state.
Mar. Good now, sit down, and tell me, he that knows,
Why this same strict and most observant watch
So nightly toils the subject of the land?
And why such daily cast of brazen cannon,
And foreign mart for implements of war;
Why such impress of shipwrights, whose sore task
Does not divide the Sunday from the week:
What might be toward, that this sweaty haste
Doth make the night joint-labourer with the day;
Who is't, that can inform me?
Hor. That can I;
At least, the whisper goes so. Our last king,
Whose image even but now appear'd to us,
Was, as you know, by Fortinbras of Norway,
Thereto prick'd on by a most emulate pride,
Dar'd to the combat; in which our valiant Hamlet
(For so this side of our known world esteem'd him,)
Did slay this Fortinbras; who, by a seal'd compact,
Well ratified by law and heraldry,
Did forfeit, with his life, all those his lands,
Which he stood seiz'd of, to the conqueror:
Against the which, a moiety competent
Was gaged by our king; which had return'd
To the inheritance of Fortinbras,
Had he been vanquisher; as, by the same co-mart,
And carriage of the article design'd,
His fell to Hamlet: Now, sir, young Fortinbras,
Of unimproved mettle hot and full,
Hath in the skirts of Norway, here and there,
Shark'd up a list of landless resolutes,
For food and diet, to some enterprize
That hath a stomach in't: which is no other
(As it doth well appear unto our state,)
But to recover of us, by strong hand,
And terms compulsatory, those 'foresaid lands
So by his father lost: And this, I take it,
Is the main motive of our preparations;
The source of this our watch; and the chief head
Of this post-haste and romage in the land.

I like it with my [illegible]

This kind of drawing singeth all night long:



Nay, very pale.
And fix'd eyes upon you?
Most constantly.
I would, I had been there.
It would have much amaz'd you.
Very like,
:e: Stay'd it long?
While one with moderate haste might
ell a hundred.
Ber. Longer, longer.
Not when I saw it.
. His beard was grizzl'd? no?
It was, as I have seen it in his life,
silver'd.
. I will watch to-night;
ce, 'twill walk again.
I warrant, it will.
. If it assume my noble father's person,
k to it, though hell itself should gape,
l me hold my peace. I pray you all,
ave hitherto conceal'd this sight,
e tenable in your silence still;
atsoever else shall hap to-night,
an understanding, but no tongue;
equite your loves: So, fare you well:
e platform, 'twixt eleven and twelve,
t you.
Our duty to your honour.
. Your loves, as mine to you; Farewell.
eunt Horatio, Marcellus, and Bernardo.
er's spirit in arms! all is not well;
some foul play: 'would, the night were
come!
n sit still, my soul: Foul deeds will rise,
all the earth o'erwhelm them, to men's
yes. [*Exit.*

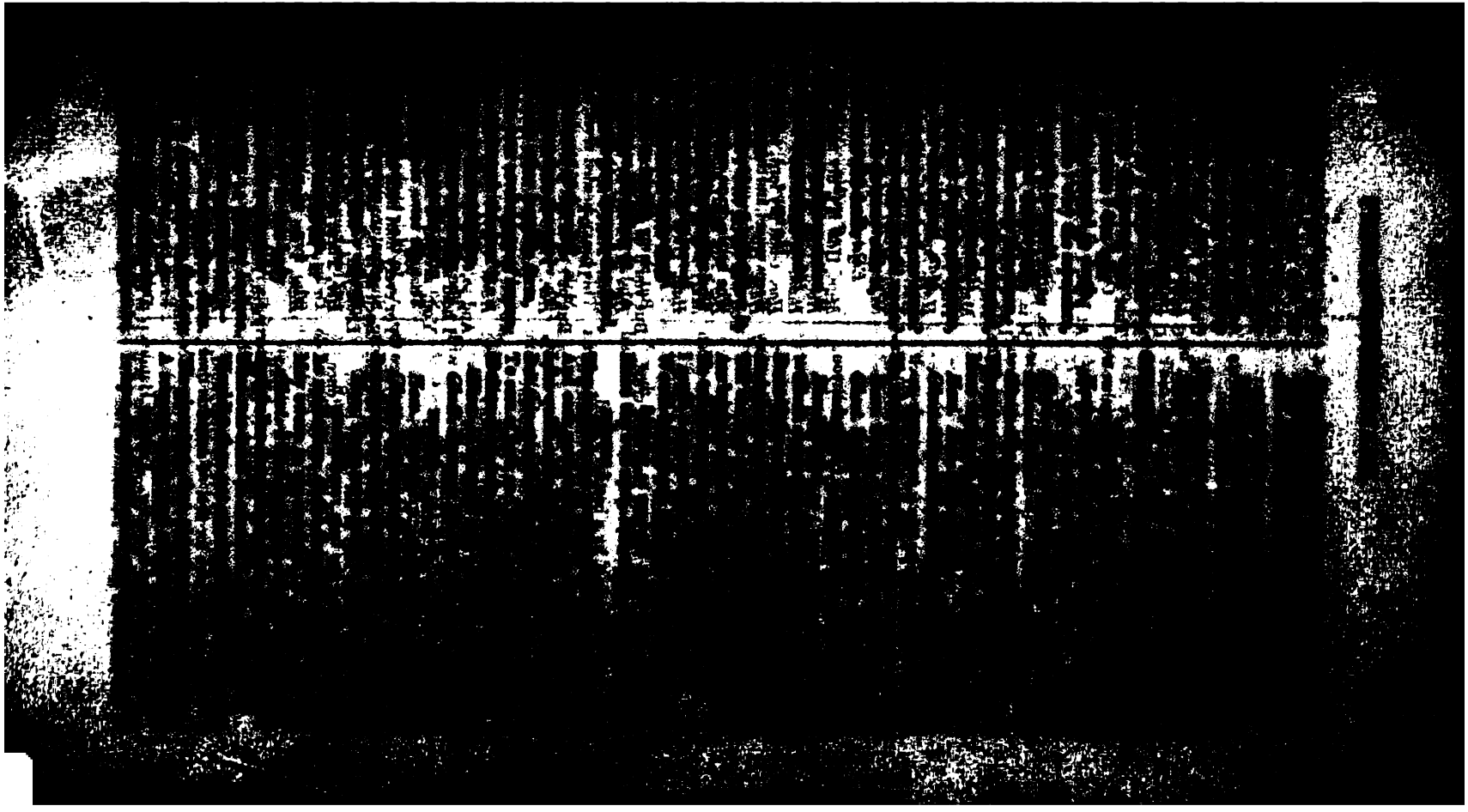
E III.—*A room in* POLONIUS's *house.*

Enter LAERTES *and* OPHELIA.

. My necessaries are embark'd; farewell:
ster, as the winds give benefit,
voy is assistant, do not sleep,
me hear from you.
Do you doubt that?
. For Hamlet, and the trifling of his favour,
a fashion, and a toy in blood;
in the youth of primy nature,
l, not permanent, sweet, not lasting,
fume and suppliance of a minute;
e.
No more but so?
. Think it no more:
ure, crescent, does not grow alone
s, and bulk; but, as this temple waxes,
ward service of the mind and soul
wide withal. Perhaps, he loves you now;
w no soil, nor cautel, doth besmirch
tue of his will: but, you must fear,
atness weigh'd, his will is not his own;
himself is subject to his birth:
not, as unvalued persons do,
or himself; for on his choice depends
The safety and the health of the whole state;
And therefore must his choice be circumscrib'd
Unto the voice and yielding of that body,
Whereof he is the head: Then, if he says he loves you,
It fits your wisdom so far to believe it,
As he in his particular act and place
May give his saying deed; which is no further,
Than the main voice of Denmark goes withal.
Then weigh what loss your honour may sustain,
If with too credent ear you list his songs;
Or lose your heart; or your chaste treasure open
To his unmaster'd importunity.
Fear it, Ophelia, fear it, my dear sister;
And keep you in the rear of your affection,
Out of the shot and danger of desire.
The chariest maid is prodigal enough,
If she unmask her beauty to the moon:
Virtue itself scapes not calumnious strokes:
The canker galls the infants of the spring,
Too oft before their buttons be disclos'd;
And in the morn and liquid dew of youth
Contagious blastments are most imminent.
Be wary then: best safety lies in fear;
Youth to itself rebels, though none else near.
Oph. I shall the effect of this good lesson keep,
As watchman to my heart: But, good my brother,
Do not, as some ungracious pastors do,
Show me the steep and thorny way to heaven;
Whilst, like a puff'd and reckless libertine,
Himself the primrose path of dalliance treads,
And recks not his own read.
Laer. O fear me not.
I stay too long;—But here my father comes.

Enter POLONIUS.

A double blessing is a double grace;
Occasion smiles upon a second leave.
Pol. Yet here, Laertes! aboard, aboard, for shame;
The wind sits in the shoulder of your sail,
And you are staid for: There,—my blessing with you: [*Laying his hand on Laertes' head.*
And these few precepts in thy memory
Look thou character. Give thy thoughts no tongue,
Nor any unproportion'd thought his act.
Be thou familiar, but by no means vulgar.
The friends thou hast, and their adoption tried,
Grapple them to thy soul with hooks of steel;
But do not dull thy palm with entertainment
Of each new-hatch'd, unfledg'd comrade. Beware
Of entrance to a quarrel; but, being in,
Bear it, that the opposer may beware of thee.
Give every man thine ear, but few thy voice:
Take each man's censure, but reserve thy judgment.
Costly thy habit as thy purse can buy,
But not express'd in fancy; rich, not gaudy:
For the apparel oft proclaims the man;
And they in France, of the best rank and station,
Are most select and generous, chief in that.



s that it was: What it should be,
1 his father's death, that thus hath put
n
from the understanding of himself,
lream of: I entreat you both,
ing of so young days brought up with
n;
e, so neighbour'd to his youth and hu-
our,—
vouchsafe your rest here in our court
e time: so by your companies
him on to pleasures; and to gather,
as from occasion you may glean,
aught, to us unknown, afflicts him thus,
n'd, lies within our remedy.
Good gentlemen, he hath much talk'd
you;
I am, two men there are not living,
he more adheres. If it will please you
us so much gentry, and good will,
end your time with us a while,
upply and profit of our hope,
tation shall receive such thanks
king's remembrance.
oth your majesties
the sovereign power you have of us,
dread pleasures more into command
entreaty.
But we both obey;
give up ourselves, in the full bent,
ir service freely at your feet,
nmanded.
Thanks, Rosencrantz, and gentle Guil-
enstern.
Thanks, Guildenstern, and gentle Ro-
ncrantz:
seech you instantly to visit
much changed son.—Go, some of you,
g these gentlemen where Hamlet is.
Heavens make our presence, and our
notices,
and helpful to him!
Ay, amen!
Exeunt Rosencrantz, Guildenstern, and some Attendants.

Enter POLONIUS.

he ambassadors from Norway, my good
rd,
lly return'd.
Thou still hast been the father of good
ws.
ave I, my lord? Assure you, my good
ge,
duty, as I hold my soul,
ny God, and to my gracious king:
think, (or else this brain of mine
t the trail of policy so sure
s us'd to do,) that I have found
cause of Hamlet's lunacy.
), speak of that; that do I long to hear.
ve first admittance to the ambassadors;
shall be the fruit to that great feast.

King. Thyself do grace to them, and bring them in. [*Exit Polonius.*
He tells me, my dear Gertrude, he hath found
The head and source of all your son's distemper.
Queen. I doubt, it is no other but the main;
His father's death, and our o'er hasty marriage.

Re-enter POLONIUS, *with* VOLTIMAND *and* CORNELIUS.

King. Well, we shall sift him.—Welcome, my good friends!
Say, Voltimand, what from our brother Norway?
Volt. Most fair return of greetings, and desires.
Upon our first, he sent out to suppress
His nephew's levies; which to him appear'd
To be a preparation 'gainst the Polack;
But, better look'd into, he truly found
It was against your highness: Whereat griev'd,—
That so his sickness, age, and impotence,
Was falsely borne in hand,—sends out arrests
On Fortinbras; which he, in brief, obeys;
Receives rebuke from Norway; and, in fine,
Makes vow before his uncle, never more
To give th' assay of arms against your majesty.
Whereon old Norway, overcome with joy,
Gives him three thousand crowns in annual fee;
And his commission, to employ those soldiers,
So levied as before, against the Polack:
With an entreaty, herein further shown, [*Gives a paper.*
That it might please you to give quiet pass
Through your dominions for this enterprise;
On such regards of safety, and allowance,
As therein are set down.
King. It likes us well;
And, at our more consider'd time, we'll read,
Answer, and think upon this business.
Mean time, we thank you for your well-took labour:
Go to your rest; at night we'll feast together:
Most welcome home! [*Exeunt Voltimand and Cornelius.*
Pol. This business is well ended.
My liege, and madam, to expostulate
What majesty should be, what duty is,
Why day is day, night night, and time is time,
Were nothing but to waste night, day, and time.
Therefore,—since brevity is the soul of wit,
And tediousness the limbs and outward flourishes,—
I will be brief: Your noble son is mad:
Mad call I it; for, to define true madness,
What is't, but to be nothing else but mad?
But let that go.
Queen. More matter, with less art.
Pol. Madam, I swear, I use no art at all.
That he is mad, 'tis true: 'tis true, 'tis pity;
And pity 'tis, 'tis true: a foolish figure;
But farewell it, for I will use no art.
Mad let us grant him then: and now remains,
That we find out the cause of this effect;
Or, rather say, the cause of this defect;
For this effect, defective, comes by cause:

Into my grave.
Indeed, that is out o' the air.—How t sometimes his replies are! a happiness en madness hits on, which reason and ould not so prosperously be delivered vill leave him, and suddenly contrive ıns of meeting between him and my r.—My honourable lord, I will most take my leave of you.
You cannot, sir, take from me any ıat I will more willingly part withal; ıy life, except my life, except my life.
Fare you well, my lord.
These tedious old fools!

ROSENCRANTZ *and* GUILDENSTERN.

You go to seek the lord Hamlet; there

God save you, sir! [*To Polonius.*
[*Exit Polonius.*
My honour'd lord!—
My most dear lord!—
My excellent good friends! How dost uildenstern? Ah, Rosencrantz! Good w do ye both?
As the indifferent children of the earth.
Happy, in that we are not over-happy; ıne's cap we are not the very button.
Nor the soles of her shoe?
Neither, my lord.
Then you live about her waist, or in lle of her favours?
'Faith, her privates we.
In the secret parts of fortune? O, most ıe is a strumpet. What news?
None, my lord; but that the world's onest.
Then is dooms-day near: But your not true. Let me question more in ır: What have you, my good friends, at the hands of fortune, that she sends rison hither?
Prison, my lord!
Denmark's a prison.
Then is the world one.
A goodly one; in which there are ınfines, wards, and dungeons; Denıng one of the worst.
We think not so, my lord.
Why, then 'tis none to you; for there ıg either good or bad, but thinking so: to me it is a prison.
Why, then your ambition makes it one; ıarrow for your mind.
O God! I could be bounded in a nutd count myself a king of infinite space; ıot that I have bad dreams.
Which dreams, indeed, are ambition; ery substance of the ambitious is mereadow of a dream.
A dream itself is but a shadow.
'ruly, and I hold ambition of so airy and ıality, that it is but a shadow's shadow.

Ham. Then are our beggars, bodies; and our monarchs, and outstretch'd heroes, the beggars' shadows: Shall we to the court? for, by my fay, I cannot reason.
Ros. Guil. We'll wait upon you.
Ham. No such matter: I will not sort you with the rest of my servants; for, to speak to you like an honest man, I am most dreadfully attended. But, in the beaten way of friendship, what make you at Elsinore?
Ros. To visit you, my lord; no other occasion.
Ham. Beggar that I am, I am even poor in thanks; but I thank you: and sure, dear friends, my thanks are too dear, a halfpenny. Were you not sent for? Is it your own inclining? Is it a free visitation? Come, come; deal justly with me: come, come; nay, speak.
Guil. What should we say, my lord?
Ham. Any thing—but to the purpose. You were sent for; and there is a kind of confession in your looks, which your modesties have not craft enough to colour: I know, the good king and queen have sent for you.
Ros. To what end, my lord?
Ham. That you must teach me. But let me conjure you, by the rights of our fellowship, by the consonancy of our youth, by the obligation of our ever-preserved love, and by what more dear a better proposer could charge you withal, be even and direct with me, whether you were sent for, or no?
Ros. What say you? [*To Guildenstern.*
Ham. Nay, then I have an eye of you; [*Aside.*] —if you love me, hold not off.
Guil. My lord, we were sent for.
Ham. I will tell you why; so shall my anticipation prevent your discovery, and your secrecy to the king and queen moult no feather. I have of late, (but, wherefore, I know not,) lost all my mirth, foregone all custom of exercises: and, indeed, it goes so heavily with my disposition, that this goodly frame, the earth, seems to me a steril promontory; this most excellent canopy, the air, look you, this brave o'er-hanging firmament, this majestical roof fretted with golden fire, why, it appears no other thing to me, than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours. What a piece of work is a man! How noble in reason! how infinite in faculties! in form, and moving, how express and admirable! in action, how like an angel! in apprehension, how like a god! the beauty of the world! the paragon of animals! And yet, to me, what is this quintessence of dust? man delights not me, nor woman neither; though, by your smiling, you seem to say so.
Ros. My lord, there is no such stuff in my thoughts.
Ham. Why did you laugh then, when I said, *Man delights not me?*
Ros. To think, my lord, if you delight not in man, what lenten entertainment the players shall receive from you: we coted them on the

taste of your quality; come, a passion-
.
What speech, my lord?
heard thee speak me a speech once,—
never acted; or, if it was, not above
the play, I remember, pleased not the
'twas caviare to the general: but it
received it, and others, whose judg-
such matters, cried in the top of mine,)
nt play; well digested in the scenes,
with as much modesty as cunning. I
, one said, there were no sallets in the
nake the matter savoury; nor no mat-
phrase, that might indite the author
n: but called it, an honest method, as
e as sweet, and by very much more
than fine. One speech in it I chiefly
was Æneas' tale to Dido; and there-
especially, where he speaks of Priam's
: If it live in your memory, begin at
let me see, let me see;
d Pyrrhus, like the Hyrcanian beast,—
; it begins with Pyrrhus.
ed Pyrrhus,—he, whose sable arms,
his purpose, did the night resemble,
ay couched in the ominous horse,
this dread and black complexion smear'd
ddry more dismal; head to foot
total gules; horridly trick'd
l of fathers, mothers, daughters, sons;
l impasted with the parching streets,
a tyrannous and a damned light
ord's murder: Roasted in wrath, and
e,
o'er-sized with coagulate gore,
like carbuncles, the hellish Pyrrhus
lsire Priam seeks;—So proceed you.
'ore God, my lord, well spoken; with
nt, and good discretion.
Anon he finds him
oo short at Greeks; his antique sword,
to his arm, lies where it falls,
it to command: Unequal match'd,
it Priam drives; in rage, strikes wide;
the whiff and wind of his fell sword
rved father falls. Then senseless Ilium,
o feel this blow, with flaming top
his base; and with a hideous crash
soner Pyrrhus' ear: for, lo! his sword
s declining on the milky head
nd Priam, seem'd in the air to stick:
ainted tyrant, Pyrrhus stood;
a neutral to his will and matter,
ng.
e often see, against some storm,
in the heavens, the rack stands still,
wind speechless, and the orb below
s death: anon the dreadful thunder
l the region: So, after Pyrrhus' pause,
vengeance sets him new a work;
r did the Cyclops' hammers fall
's armour, forg'd for proof eterne,
remorse than Pyrrhus' bleeding sword
Now falls on Priam.—
Out, out, thou strumpet, Fortune! All you gods,
In general synod, take away her power;
Break all the spokes and fellies from her wheel,
And bowl the round nave down the hill of heaven,
As low as to the fiends!

Pol. This is too long.

Ham. It shall to the barber's, with your beard.—Pr'ythee, say on:—He's for a jig, or a tale of bawdry, or he sleeps:—say on: come to Hecuba.

1 Play. *But who, ah woe! had seen the mobled queen——*

Ham. The mobled queen?

Pol. That's good; mobled queen is good.

1 Play. *Run barefoot up and down, threat'ning the flames*
With bisson rheum; a clout upon that head,
Where late the diadem stood; and, for a robe,
About her lank and all o'er-teeming loins,
A blanket, in the alarm of fear caught up;
Who this had seen, with tongue in venom steep'd,
'Gainst fortune's state would treason have pronounc'd:
But if the gods themselves did see her then,
When she saw Pyrrhus make malicious sport
In mincing with his sword her husband's limbs;
The instant burst of clamour that she made,
(Unless things mortal move them not at all,)
Would have made milch the burning eye of heaven,
And passion in the gods.

Pol. Look, whether he has not turned his colour, and has tears in's eyes.—Pr'ythee, no more.

Ham. 'Tis well; I'll have thee speak out the rest of this soon.—Good my lord, will you see the players well bestowed? Do you hear, let them be well used; for they are the abstract, and brief chronicles, of the time: After your death you were better have a bad epitaph, than their ill report while you live.

Pol. My lord, I will use them according to their desert.

Ham. Odd's bodikin, man, much better: Use every man after his desert, and who shall 'scape whipping? Use them after your own honour and dignity: The less they deserve, the more merit is in your bounty. Take them in.

Pol. Come, sirs.

[*Exit Polonius, with some of the Players.*

Ham. Follow him, friends: we'll hear a play to-morrow.—Dost thou hear me, old friend; can you play the murder of Gonzago?

1 *Play.* Ay, my lord.

Ham. We'll have it to-morrow night. You could, for a need, study a speech of some dozen or sixteen lines, which I would set down, and insert in't? could you not?

1 *Play.* Ay, my lord.

Ham. Very well.—Follow that lord; and look you mock him not. [*Exit Player.*] My good friends, [*To Ros. and Guil.*] I'll leave you till night: you are welcome to Elsinore.

Ros. Good my lord!
[*Exeunt Rosencrantz and Guildenstern.*
Ham. Ay, so, God be wi' you:—Now I am alone.
O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I!
Is it not monstrous, that this player here,
But in a fiction, in a dream of passion,
Could force his soul so to his own conceit,
That from her working, all his visage wann'd;
Tears in his eyes, distraction in's aspect,
A broken voice, and his whole function suiting
With forms to his conceit? And all for nothing!
For Hecuba!
What's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba,
That he should weep for her? What would he do,
Had he the motive and the cue for passion,
That I have? He would drown the stage with tears,
And cleave the general ear with horrid speech;
Make mad the guilty, and appal the free,
Confound the ignorant; and amaze, indeed,
The very faculties of eyes and ears.
Yet I,
A dull and muddy-mettled rascal, peak,
Like John a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause,
And can say nothing; no, not for a king,
Upon whose property, and most dear life,
A damn'd defeat was made. Am I a coward?
Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?
Plucks off my beard, and blows it in my face?
Tweaks me by the nose? gives me the lie i'the throat,
As deep as to the lungs? Who does me this?
Ha!
Why, I should take it: for it cannot be,
But I am pigeon-liver'd, and lack gall
To make oppression bitter; or, ere this,
I should have fatted all the region kites
With this slave's offal: Bloody, bawdy villain!
Remorseless, treacherous, lecherous, kindless villain!
Why, what an ass am I? This is most brave;
That I, the son of a dear father murder'd,
Prompted to my revenge by heaven and hell,
Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words,
And fall a cursing, like a very drab,
A scullion!
Fye upon't! foh! About my brains! Humph! I have heard,
That guilty creatures, sitting at a play,
Have by the very cunning of the scene
Been struck so to the soul, that presently
They have proclaim'd their malefactions;
For murder, though it have no tongue, will speak
With most miraculous organ. I'll have these players
Play something like the murder of my father,
Before mine uncle: I'll observe his looks;
I'll tent him to the quick; if he do blench,
I know my course. The spirit, that I have seen,
May be a devil; and the devil hath power
To assume a pleasing shape; yea, and, perhaps,
Out of my weakness, and my melancholy,
(As he is very potent with such spirits,)
Abuses me to damn me: I'll have grounds
More relative than this: The play's the thing,
Wherein I'll catch the conscience of the king.
[*Exit.*

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*A room in the Castle.*

Enter King, Queen, Polonius, Ophelia, Rosencrantz, *and* Guildenstern.

King. And can you, by no drift of conference,
Get from him, why he puts on this confusion;
Grating so harshly all his days of quiet
With turbulent and dangerous lunacy?
Ros. He does confess, he feels himself distracted;
But from what cause he will by no means speak.
Guil. Nor do we find him forward to be sounded;
But, with a crafty madness, keeps aloof,
When we would bring him on to some confession
Of his true state.
Queen. Did he receive you well?
Ros. Most like a gentleman.
Guil. But with much forcing of his disposition.
Ros. Niggard of question; but, of our demands,
Most free in his reply.
Queen. Did you assay him
To any pastime?
Ros. Madam, it so fell out, that certain players
We o'er-raught on the way: of these we told him;
And there did seem in him a kind of joy
To hear of it: They are about the court;
And, as I think, they have already order
This night to play before him.
Pol. 'Tis most true:
And he beseech'd me to entreat your majesties,
To hear and see the matter.
King. With all my heart; and it doth much content me
To hear him so inclin'd.
Good gentlemen, give him a further edge,
And drive his purpose on to these delights.
Ros. We shall, my lord.
[*Exeunt Rosencrantz and Guildenstern.*
King. Sweet Gertrude, leave us too:
For we have closely sent for Hamlet hither;
That he, as 'twere by accident, may here

Ophelia:
her, and myself (lawful espials,)
bestow ourselves, that, seeing, unseen,
y of their encounter frankly judge;
ther by him, as he is behav'd,
the affliction of his love, or no,
ıus he suffers for.
ı. I shall obey you:
ır your part, Ophelia, I do wish,
ɔur good beauties be the happy cause
ınlet's wildness: so shall I hope, your virtues
ing him to his wonted way again,
ı your honours.
Madam, I wish it may. [*Exit Queen.*
Ophelia, walk you here:—Gracious, so please you,
ll bestow ourselves:—Read on this book;
[*To Ophelia.*
ıow of such an exercise may colour
ɔneliness.—We are oft to blame in this,—
o much prov'd,—that, with devotion's visage,
ous action, we do sugar o'er
vil himself.
ı. O, 'tis too true! how smart
that speech doth give my conscience!
ırlot's cheek, beautied with plast'ring art,
more ugly to the thing that helps it,
s my deed to my most painted word:
y burden! [*Aside.*
I hear him coming; let's withdraw, my lord. [*Exeunt King, and Polonius.*

Enter HAMLET.

ı. To be, or not to be, that is the question:—
ıer 'tis nobler in the mind, to suffer
ings and arrows of outrageous fortune;
ake arms against a sea of troubles,
by opposing, end them?—To die,—to sleep,—
re;—and, by a sleep, to say we end
art-ach, and the thousand natural shocks
lesh is heir too,—tis a consummation
ılly to be wish'd. To die,—to sleep;—
ep! perchance to dream;—ay, there's the rub;
that sleep of death what dreams may come,
we have shuffled off this mortal coil,
ıive us pause: There's the respect,
nakes calamity of so long life:
ho would bear the whips and scorns of time,
ppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,
ıngs of despis'd love, the law's delay,
solence of office, and the spurns
atient merit of the unworthy takes,
he himself might his quietus make
ı bare bodkin? who would fardels bear,
ınt and sweat under a weary life;
But that the dread of something after death,—
The undiscover'd country, from whose bourn
No traveller returns,—puzzles the will;
And makes us rather bear those ills we have,
Than fly to others that we know not of?
Thus conscience does make cowards of us all;
And thus the native hue of resolution
Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought;
And enterprizes of great pith and moment,
With this regard, their currents turn awry,
And lose the name of action.—Soft you, now!
The fair Ophelia:—Nymph, in thy orisons
Be all my sins remember'd.

Oph. Good my lord,
How does your honour for this many a day?

Ham. I humbly thank you; well.

Oph. My lord, I have remembrances of yours,
That I have longed long to re-deliver;
I pray you, now receive them.

Ham. No, not I;
I never gave you aught.

Oph. My honour'd lord, you know right well you did;
And, with them, words of so sweet breath compos'd
As made the things more rich: their perfume lost,
Take these again; for to the noble mind,
Rich gifts wax poor, when givers prove unkind.
There, my lord.

Ham. Ha, ha! are you honest?

Oph. My lord?

Ham. Are you fair?

Oph. What means your lordship?

Ham. That if you be honest, and fair, you should admit no discourse to your beauty.

Oph. Could beauty, my lord, have better commerce than with honesty?

Ham. Ay, truly; for the power of beauty will sooner transform honesty from what it is to a bawd, than the force of honesty can translate beauty into his likeness; this was some time a paradox, but now the time gives it proof. I did love you once.

Oph. Indeed, my lord, you made me believe so.

Ham. You should not have believed me; for virtue cannot so inoculate our old stock, but we shall relish of it: I loved you not.

Oph. I was the more deceived.

Ham. Get thee to a nunnery; why would'st thou be a breeder of sinners? I am myself indifferent honest; but yet I could accuse me of such things, that it were better, my mother had not borne me: I am very proud, revengeful, ambitious; with more offences at my beck, than I have thoughts to put them in, imagination to give them shape, or time to act them in: What should such fellows as I do crawling between earth and heaven! We are arrant knaves, all; believe none of us: Go thy ways to a nunnery. Where's your father?

Oph. At home, my lord.

You need not tell us what lord Hamlet said;

time, some necessary question of the play
n to be considered: that's villainous; and
a most pitiful ambition in the fool that
:. Go, make you ready.—
[*Exeunt Players.*

Enter POLONIUS, ROSENCRANTZ, *and* GUILDENSTERN.

now, my lord? will the king hear this
of work?
. And the queen too, and that presently.
n. Bid the players make haste.—
[*Exit Polonius.*
you two help to hasten them?
h. Ay, my lord.
[*Exeunt Rosencrantz and Guildenstern.*
n. What, ho; Horatio!

Enter HORATIO.

r. Here, sweet lord, at your service.
m. Horatio, thou art e'en as just a man
r my conversation cop'd withal.
r. O, my dear lord,——
m. Nay, do not think I flatter:
'hat advancement may I hope from thee,
no revenue hast, but thy good spirits,
ed, and clothe thee? Why should the poor
be flatter'd?
et the candied tongue lick absurd pomp;
rook the pregnant hinges of the knee,
e thrift may follow fawning. Dost thou
hear?
my dear soul was mistress of her choice,
ould of men distinguish her election,
ath seal'd thee for herself: for thou hast
been
e, in suffering all, that suffers nothing;
n, that fortune's buffets and rewards
ta'en with equal thanks: and bless'd are
those,
e blood and judgment are so well co-mingled,
they are not a pipe for fortune's finger
und what stop she please: Give me that
man,
is not passion's slave, and I will wear him
y heart's core, ay, in my heart of heart,
do thee.—Something too much of this.—
is a play to-night before the king;
cene of it comes near the circumstance,
h I have told thee of my father's death.
thee, when thou seest that act a-foot,
with the very comment of thy soul
ve my uncle: if his occulted guilt
t itself unkennel in one speech,
damned ghost that we have seen;
my imaginations are as foul
ulcan's stithy. Give him heedful note:
mine eyes will rivet to his face;
after, we will both our judgments join
nsure of his seeming.
r. Well, my lord:
If he steal aught, the whilst this play is playing,
And 'scape detecting, I will pay the theft.
Ham. They are coming to the play; I must
be idle:
Get you a place.

Danish March. A flourish. Enter King, Queen, POLONIUS, OPHELIA, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN, *and Others.*

King. How fares our cousin Hamlet?
Ham. Excellent, i'faith; of the camelion's dish: I eat the air, promise-crammed: You cannot feed capons so.
King. I have nothing with this answer, Hamlet; these words are not mine.
Ham. No, nor mine now. My lord,—you played once in the university, you say?
[*To Polonius.*
Pol. That did I, my lord; and was accounted a good actor.
Ham. And what did you enact?
Pol. I did enact Julius Cæsar: I was killed i'the Capitol; Brutus killed me.
Ham. It was a brute part of him, to kill so capital a calf there.—Be the players ready?
Ros. Ay, my lord; they stay upon your patience.
Queen. Come hither, my dear Hamlet, sit by me.
Ham. No, good mother, here's metal more attractive.
Pol. O ho! do you mark that? [*To the King.*
Ham. Lady, shall I lie in your lap?
[*Lying down at Ophelia's feet.*
Oph. No, my lord.
Ham. I mean, my head upon your lap?
Oph. Ay, my lord.
Ham. Do you think, I meant country matters?
Oph. I think nothing, my lord.
Ham. That's a fair thought to lie between maids' legs.
Oph. What is, my lord?
Ham. Nothing.
Oph. You are merry, my lord.
Ham. Who, I?
Oph. Ay, my lord.
Ham. O! your only jig-maker. What should a man do, but be merry? for, look you, how cheerfully my mother looks, and my father died within these two hours.
Oph. Nay, 'tis twice two months, my lord.
Ham. So long? Nay, then let the devil wear black, for I'll have a suit of sables. O heavens! die two months ago, and not forgotten yet? Then there's hope, a great man's memory may outlive his life half a year: But, by'r-lady, he must build churches then: or else shall he suffer not thinking on, with the hobby-horse; whose epitaph is, *For, O, for, O, the hobby-horse is forgot.*

Trumpets sound. The dumb show follows.

Enter a King and a Queen, very lovingly; the Queen embracing him, and he her. She kneels, and makes show of protestation unto him. He takes her up, and declines his head upon her neck: lays him down upon a bank of flowers; she, seeing him asleep, leaves him. Anon comes in a fellow, takes off his crown, kisses it, and pours poison in the King's ear, and exit. The Queen returns; finds the King dead, and makes passionate action. The poisoner, with some two or three Mutes, comes in again, seeming to lament with her. The dead body is carried away. The poisoner wooes the Queen with gifts; she seems loath and unwilling awhile, but, in the end, accepts his love. [*Exeunt.*

Oph. What means this, my lord?

Ham. Marry, this is miching mallecho; it means mischief.

Oph. Belike, this show imports the argument of the play.

Enter Prologue.

Ham. We shall know by this fellow: the players cannot keep counsel; they'll tell all.

Oph. Will he tell us what this show meant?

Ham. Ay, or any show that you'll show him: Be not you ashamed to show, he'll not shame to tell you what it means.

Oph. You are naught, you are naught; I'll mark the play.

Pro. *For us, and for our tragedy,*
Here stooping to your clemency,
We beg your hearing patiently.

Ham. Is this a prologue, or the posy of a ring?

Oph. 'Tis brief, my lord.

Ham. As woman's love.

Enter a King and Queen.

P. King. Full thirty times hath Phœbus' cart gone round
Neptune's salt wash, and Tellus' orbed ground;
And thirty dozen moons, with borrow'd sheen,
About the world have times twelve thirties been;
Since love our hearts, and Hymen did our hands,
Unite commutual in most sacred bands.

P. Queen. So many journeys may the sun and moon
Make us again count o'er, ere love be done!
But, woe is me, you are so sick of late,
So far from cheer, and from your former state,
That I distrust you. Yet, though I distrust,
Discomfort you, my lord, it nothing must:
For women fear too much, even as they love;
And women's fear and love hold quantity;
In neither aught, or in extremity.
Now, what my love is, proof hath made you know;
And as my love is siz'd, my fear is so.
Where love is great, the littlest doubts are fear;
Where little fears grow great, great love grows there

P. King. 'Faith, I must leave thee, love, and shortly too;
My operant powers their functions leave to do:
And thou shalt live in this fair world behind,
Honour'd, belov'd; and, haply, one as kind
For husband shalt thou—

P. Queen. O, confound the rest!
Such love must needs be treason in my breast:
In second husband let me be accurst!
None wed the second, but who kill'd the first.

Ham. That's wormwood. [*Aside.*

P. Queen. The instances, that second marriage move,
Are base respects of thrift, but none of love;
A second time I kill my husband dead,
When second husband kisses me in bed.

P. King. I do believe, you think what now you speak;
But, what we do determine, oft we break.
Purpose is but the slave to memory;
Of violent birth, but poor validity:
Which now, like fruit unripe, sticks on the tree;
But fall, unshaken, when they mellow be.
Most necessary 'tis, that we forget
To pay ourselves what to ourselves is debt:
What to ourselves in passion we propose,
The passion ending, doth the purpose lose.
The violence of either grief or joy
Their own enactures with themselves destroy:
Where joy most revels, grief doth most lament;
Grief joys, joy grieves, on slender accident.
This world is not for aye; nor 'tis not strange,
That even our loves should with our fortunes change;
For 'tis a question left us yet to prove,
Whether love lead fortune, or else fortune love.
The great man down, you mark his favourite flies;
The poor advanc'd makes friends of enemies.
And hitherto doth love on fortune tend:
For who not needs, shall never lack a friend;
And who in want a hollow friend doth try,
Directly seasons him his enemy.
But, orderly to end where I begun,—
Our wills, and fates, do so contrary run,
That our devices still are overthrown;
Our thoughts are ours, their ends none of our own:
So think thou wilt no second husband wed;
But die thy thoughts, when thy first lord is dead.

P. Queen. Nor earth to me give food, nor heaven light!
Sport and repose lock from me, day and night!
To desperation turn my trust and hope!
An anchor's cheer in prison be my scope!
Each opposite, that blanks the face of joy,
Meet what I would have well, and it destroy!
Both here, and hence, pursue me lasting strife,
If, once a widow, ever I be wife!

Ham. If she should break it now,— [*To Ophelia.*

P. King. 'Tis deeply sworn. Sweet, leave me here a while;
My spirits grow dull, and fain I would beguile
The tedious day with sleep. [*Sleeps.*

m. Sleep rock thy brain;
r come mischance between us twain!
[*Exit.*
Madam, how like you this play?
The lady doth protest too much, me-
nks.
), but she'll keep her word.
Have you heard the argument? Is there
in't?
No, no, they do but jest, poison in jest;
i'the world.
What do you call the play?
The mouse-trap. Marry, how? Tropi-
his play is the image of a murder done
: Gonzago is the duke's name; his
tista: you shall see anon; 'tis a kna-
of work: But what of that? your ma-
we that have free souls, it touches us
the galled jade wince, our withers are
—

Enter LUCIANUS.

e Lucianus, nephew to the king.
ou are as good as a chorus, my lord.
could interpret between you and your
ould see the puppets dallying.
ou are keen, my lord, you are keen.
t would cost you a groaning, to take
ge.
ill better, and worse.
o you mistake your husbands.—Begin,
;—leave thy damnable faces, and be-
e;—
——The croaking raven
ow for revenge.
houghts black, hands apt, drugs fit,
l time agreeing;
te season, else no creature seeing;
ture rank, of midnight weeds collected,
at's ban thrice blasted, thrice infected,
al magic and dire property,
ome life usurp immediately.
Pours the poison into the sleeper's ears.
Ie poisons him i'the garden for his es-
name's Gonzago: the story is extant,
en in very choice Italian: You shall
how the murderer gets the love of
wife.
he king rises.
What! frighted with false fire!
How fares my lord?
ve o'er the play.
Give me some light:—away!
ghts, lights, lights!
[*Exeunt all but Hamlet and Horatio.*
Why, let the strucken deer go weep,
e hart ungalled play:
me must watch, while some must sleep;
us runs the world away.—
t this, sir, and a forest of feathers, (if
f my fortunes turn Turk with me,)
Provencial roses on my razed shoes, get
wship in a cry of players, sir?

Hor. Half a share.
Ham. A whole one, I.
For thou dost know, O Damon dear,
This realm dismantled was
Of Jove himself; and now reigns here
A very, very—peacock.
Hor. You might have rhymed.
Ham. O good Horatio, I'll take the ghost's word for a thousand pound. Didst perceive?
Hor. Very well, my lord.
Ham. Upon the talk of the poisoning,—
Hor. I did very well note him.
Ham. Ah, ha!—Come, some music; come, the recorders.—
For if the king like not the comedy,
Why then, belike,—he likes it not, perdy.—

Enter ROSENCRANTZ *and* GUILDENSTERN.

Come, some music.
Guil. Good my lord, vouchsafe me a word with you.
Ham. Sir, a whole history.
Guil. The king, sir,—
Ham. Ay, sir, what of him?
Guil. Is, in his retirement, marvellous distempered.
Ham. With drink, sir?
Guil. No, my lord, with choler.
Ham. Your wisdom should show itself more richer, to signify this to the doctor; for, for me to put him to his purgation, would, perhaps, plunge him into more choler.
Guil. Good my lord, put your discourse into some frame, and start not so wildly from my affair.
Ham. I am tame, sir:—pronounce.
Guil. The queen, your mother, in most great affliction of spirit, hath sent me to you.
Ham. You are welcome.
Guil. Nay, good my lord, this courtesy is not of the right breed. If it shall please you to make me a wholesome answer, I will do your mother's commandment: if not, your pardon, and my return, shall be the end of my business.
Ham. Sir, I cannot.
Guil. What, my lord?
Ham. Make you a wholesome answer; my wit's diseased: But, sir, such answer as I can make, you shall command; or, rather, as you say, my mother: therefore no more, but to the matter: My mother, you say,—
Ros. Then, thus she says: Your behaviour hath struck her into amazement and admiration.
Ham. O wonderful son, that can so astonish a mother!—But is there no sequel at the heels of this mother's admiration? impart.
Ros. She desires to speak with you in her closet, ere you go to bed.
Ham. We shall obey, were she ten times our mother. Have you any further trade with us?
Ros. My lord, you once did love me.
Ham. And do still, by these pickers and stealers.
Ros. Good my lord, what is your cause of

g. Thanks, dear my lord. [*Exit Polonius.*
offence is rank, it smells to heaven;
ı the primal eldest curse upon't,
her's murder!—Pray can I not,
h inclination be as sharp as will;
ronger guilt defeats my strong intent;
ike a man to double business bound,
l in pause where I shall first begin,
oth neglect. What if this cursed hand
thicker than itself with brother's blood?
re not rain enough in the sweet heavens,
ash it white as snow? Whereto serves
mercy,
confront the visage of offence?
hat's in prayer, but this two-fold force,—
forestalled, ere we come to fall,
don'd, being down? Then I'll look up;
ult is past. But O, what form of prayer
erve my turn? Forgive me my foul murder!—
annot be; since I am still possess'd
se effects for which I did the murder,
own, mine own ambition, and my queen.
ne be pardon'd, and retain the offence?
corrupted currents of this world,
e's gilded hand may shove by justice;
ft 'tis seen, the wicked prize itself
out the law: But 'tis not so above:
is no shuffling, there the action lies
true nature; and we ourselves compell'd,
o the teeth and forehead of our faults,
e in evidence. What then? what rests?
hat repentance can: What can it not?
hat can it, when one can not repent?
tched state! O bosom, black as death!
d soul, that, struggling to be free,
ore engag'd! Help, angels, make assay!
stubborn knees! and, heart, with strings
of steel,
t as sinews of the new-born babe!—
ay be well! [*Retires, and kneels.*

Enter HAMLET.

n. Now might I do it, pat, now he is praying;
ow I'll do't;—and so he goes to heaven:
o am I reveng'd? That would be scann'd:
ain kills my father; and, for that,
sole son, do this same villain send
aven.
this is hire and salary, not revenge.
ok my father grossly, full of bread;
all his crimes broad blown, as flush as May;
how his audit stands, who knows, save
heaven?
n our circumstance and course of thought,
eavy with him: And am I then reveng'd,
ce him in the purging of his soul,
he is fit and season'd for his passage?

word; and know thou a more horrid hent:
he is drunk, asleep, or in his rage;
Or in the incestuous pleasures of his bed;
At gaming, swearing; or about some act
That has no relish of salvation in't:
Then trip him, that his heels may kick at heaven;
And that his soul may be as damn'd, and black,
As hell, whereto it goes. My mother stays:
This physick but prolongs thy sickly days.
[*Exit.*

The King rises, and advances.

King. My words fly up, my thoughts remain below:
Words, without thoughts, never to heaven go.
[*Exit.*

SCENE IV.—*Another room in the same.*

Enter Queen and POLONIUS.

Pol. He will come straight. Look you, lay home to him:
Tell him, his pranks have been too broad to bear with;
And that your grace hath screen'd and stood between
Much heat and him. I'll silence me e'en here.
Pray you, be round with him.
Queen. I'll warrant you;
Fear me not:—withdraw, I hear him coming.
[*Polonius hides himself.*

Enter HAMLET.

Ham. Now, mother; what's the matter?
Queen. Hamlet, thou hast thy father much offended.
Ham. Mother, you have my father much offended.
Queen. Come, come, you answer with an idle tongue.
Ham. Go, go, you question with a wicked tongue.
Queen. Why, how now, Hamlet?
Ham. What's the matter now?
Queen. Have you forgot me?
Ham. No, by the rood, not so:
You are the queen, your husband's brother's wife;
And,—'would it were not so!—you are my mother.
Queen. Nay, then I'll set those to you that can speak.
Ham. Come, come, and sit you down; you shall not budge;
You go not, till I set you up a glass,
Where you may see the inmost part of you.
Queen. What wilt thou do? thou wilt not murder me?
Help, help, ho!
Pol. [*Behind.*] What, ho! help!
Ham. How now! a rat? [*Draws.*
Dead, for a ducat, dead.
[*Hamlet makes a pass through the arras.*
Pol. [*Behind.*] O, I am slain.
[*Falls, and dies.*

Queen. O me, what hast thou done?
Ham. Nay, I know not:
Is it the king?
[*Lifts up the arras, and draws forth Polonius.*
Queen. O, what a rash and bloody deed is this!
Ham. A bloody deed;—almost as bad, good mother,
As kill a king, and marry with his brother.
Queen. As kill a king!
Ham. Ay, lady, 'twas my word.—
Thou wretched, rash, intruding fool, farewell!
[*To Polonius.*
I took thee for thy better; take thy fortune:
Thou find'st, to be too busy, is some danger.—
Leave wringing of your hands: Peace; sit you down,
And let me wring your heart: for so I shall,
If it be made of penetrable stuff;
If damned custom hath not braz'd it so,
That it be proof and bulwark against sense.
Queen. What have I done, that thou dar'st wag thy tongue
In noise so rude against me?
Ham. Such an act,
That blurs the grace and blush of modesty;
Calls virtue, hypocrite; takes off the rose
From the fair forehead of an innocent love,
And sets a blister there; makes marriage vows
As false as dicers' oaths: O, such a deed
As from the body of contraction plucks
The very soul; and sweet religion makes
A rhapsody of words: Heaven's face doth glow;
Yea, this solidity and compound mass,
With tristful visage, as against the doom,
Is thought-sick at the act.
Queen. Ah me, what act,
That roars so loud, and thunders in the index?
Ham. Look here, upon this picture, and on this;
The counterfeit presentment of two brothers.
See, what a grace was seated on this brow:
Hyperion's curls; the front of Jove himself;
An eye like Mars, to threaten and command;
A station like the herald Mercury,
New-lighted on a heaven-kissing hill;
A combination, and a form, indeed,
Where every god did seem to set his seal,
To give the world assurance of a man:
This was your husband.—Look you now, what follows:
Here is your husband; like a mildew'd ear,
Blasting his wholesome brother. Have you eyes?
Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed,
And batten on this moor? Ha! have you eyes?
You cannot call it, love: for at your age
The hey-day in the blood is tame, it's humble,
And waits upon the judgment; and what judgment
Would step from this to this? Sense, sure, you have,
Else could you not have motion: But, sure, that sense
Is apoplex'd: for madness would not err;
Nor sense to ecstasy was ne'er so thrall'd,
But it reserv'd some quantity of choice,
To serve in such a difference. What devil was't
That thus hath cozen'd you at hoodman-blind?
Eyes without feeling, feeling without sight,
Ears without hands or eyes, smelling sans all,
Or but a sickly part of one true sense
Could not so mope.
O shame! where is thy blush? Rebellious hell,
If thou canst mutine in a matron's bones,
To flaming youth let virtue be as wax,
And melt in her own fire: proclaim no shame,
When the compulsive ardour gives the charge;
Since frost itself as actively doth burn,
And reason panders will.
Queen. O Hamlet, speak no more:
Thou turn'st mine eyes into my very soul;
And there I see such black and grained spots,
As will not leave their tinct.
Ham. Nay, but to live
In the rank sweat of an enseamed bed;
Stew'd in corruption; honeying, and making love
Over the nasty stye;—
Queen. O, speak to me no more;
These words, like daggers, enter in mine ears;
No more, sweet Hamlet.
Ham. A murderer, and a villain:
A slave, that is not twentieth part the tythe
Of your precedent lord:—a vice of kings:
A cutpurse of the empire and the rule;
That from a shelf the precious diadem stole,
And put it in his pocket!
Queen. No more.

Enter Ghost.

Ham. A king
Of shreds and patches:—
Save me, and hover o'er me with your wings,
You heavenly guards!—What would your gracious figure?
Queen. Alas, he's mad.
Ham. Do you not come your tardy son to chide,
That, laps'd in time and passion, lets go by
The important acting of your dread command?
O, say!
Ghost. Do not forget: This visitation
Is but to whet thy almost blunted purpose.
But, look! amazement on thy mother sits:
O, step between her and her fighting soul;
Conceit in weakest bodies strongest works;
Speak to her, Hamlet.
Ham. How is it with you, lady?
Queen. Alas, how is't with you?
That you do bend your eye on vacancy,
And with th' incorporal air do hold discourse?
Forth at your eyes your spirits wildly peep;
And, as the sleeping soldiers in th' alarm,
Your bedded hair, like life in excrements,
Starts up, and stands on end. O gentle son,
Upon the heat and flame of thy distemper
Sprinkle cool patience. Whereon do you look?
Ham. On him! on him!—Look you, how pale he glares!

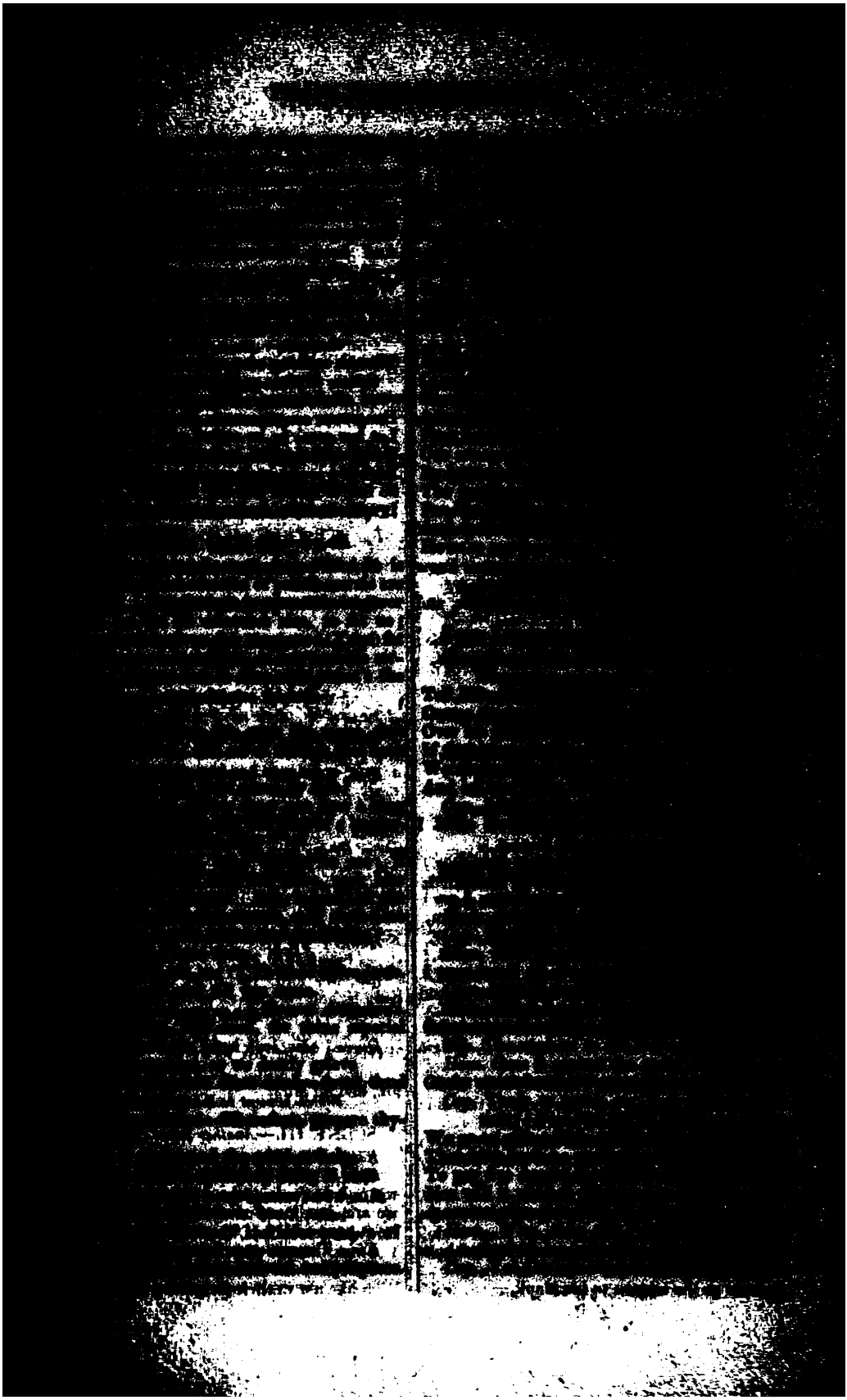
[illegible]

[illegible]

Hunted in [illegible] hath Polonius slain;
And from [illegible] hath [illegible]'d him:
Go, seek [illegible], speak fair, and bring the body
Into the chapel. I pray you, haste in this.

[Exeunt Ros. and Guil.

Come, Gertrude, we'll call up our wisest friends;
And let them know, both what we mean to do,
And what's untimely done: so, haply, slander,—
Whose whisper o'er the world's diameter,
As level as the cannon to his blank,



Ham. Two thousand souls, and twenty thousand ducats,
Will not debate the question of this straw:
This is the imposthume of much wealth and peace;
That inward breaks, and shows no cause without
Why the man dies.—I humbly thank you, sir.
Cap. God be wi' you, sir. [*Exit Captain.*
Ros. Will't please you go, my lord?
Ham. I will be with you straight. Go a little before. [*Exeunt Ros. and Guil.*
How all occasions do inform against me,
And spur my dull revenge! What is a man,
If his chief good, and market of his time,
Be but to sleep, and feed? a beast, no more.
Sure, he, that made us with such large discourse,
Looking before, and after, gave us not
That capability and godlike reason
To fust in us unus'd. Now, whether it be
Bestial oblivion, or some craven scruple
Of thinking too precisely on the event,—
A thought, which, quarter'd, hath but one part wisdom,
And, ever, three parts coward,—I do not know
Why yet I live to say, *This thing's to do;*
Sith I have cause, and will, and strength, and means,
To do't. Examples, gross as earth, exhort me:
Witness, this army of such mass, and charge,
Led by a delicate and tender prince;
Whose spirit, with divine ambition puff'd,
Makes mouths at the invisible event;
Exposing what is mortal, and unsure,
To all that fortune, death, and danger, dare,
Even for an egg-shell. Rightly to be great,
Is, not to stir without great argument;
But greatly to find quarrel in a straw,
When honour's at the stake. How stand I then,
That have a father kill'd, a mother stain'd,
Excitements of my reason, and my blood,
And let all sleep? while, to my shame, I see
The imminent death of twenty thousand men,
That, for a fantasy, and trick of fame,
Go to their graves like beds; fight for a plot
Whereon the numbers cannot try the cause,
Which is not tomb enough, and continent,
To hide the slain?—O, from this time forth,
My thoughts be bloody, or be nothing worth!
[*Exit.*

SCENE V.—*Elsinore. A room in the castle.*

Enter Queen and Horatio.

Queen. ——I will not speak with her.
Hor. She is importunate; indeed, distract;
Her mood will needs be pitied.
Queen. What would she have?
Hor. She speaks much of her father; says, she hears,
There's tricks i'the world; and hems, and beats her heart;
Spurns enviously at straws; speaks thing
doubt,
That carry but half sense: her speech is
thing,
Yet the unshaped use of it doth move
The hearers to collection; they aim at it,
And botch the words up fit to their
thoughts;
Which, as her winks, and nods, and gest
yield them,
Indeed would make one think, there migh
thought,
Though nothing sure, yet much unhappily.
Queen. 'Twere good, she were spoken wi
for she may strew
Dangerous conjectures in ill-breeding mind
Let her come in. [*Exit Hor*
To my sick soul, as sin's true nature is,
Each toy seems prologue to some great ami
So full of artless jealousy is guilt,
It spills itself in fearing to be spilt.

Re-enter Horatio, *with* Ophelia.

Oph. Where is the beauteous majesty of I
mark?
Queen. How now, Ophelia?

Oph. *How should I your true love know*
From another one?
By his cockle hat and staff,
And his sandal shoon. [Sing

Queen. Alas, sweet lady, what imports
song?
Oph. Say you? nay, pray you, mark.

He is dead and gone, lady, [S
He is dead and gone;
At his head a grass-green turf,
At his heels a stone.

O, ho!
Queen. Nay, but Ophelia,—
Oph. Pray you, mark.

White his shroud as the mountain sn
[S

Enter King.

Queen. Alas, look here, my lord.

Oph. *Larded all with sweet flowers;*
Which bewept to the grave did go,
With true-love showers.

King. How do you, pretty lady?
Oph. Well, God 'ield you! They say, th
was a baker's daughter. Lord, we know
we are, but know not what we may be.
be at your table!
King. Conceit upon her father.
Oph. Pray, let us have no words of this

Let him bless thee too.
. He shall, sir, an't please him. There's
for you, sir; it comes from the ambas-
at was bound for England; if your
Horatio, as I am let to know it is.

[Reads.] *Horatio, when thou shalt have
d this, give these fellows some means to
; they have letters for him. Ere we
days old at sea, a pirate of very warlike
ent gave us chase: Finding ourselves
of sail, we put on a compelled valour;
he grapple I boarded them: on the in-
ey got clear of our ship; so I alone be-
ir prisoner. They have dealt with me
ves of mercy; but they knew what they
m to do a good turn for them. Let the
e the letters I have sent; and repair
e with as much haste as thou would'st fly
I have words to speak in thine ear, will
e dumb; yet are they much too light for
of the matter. These good fellows will
ee where I am. Rosencrantz and Guil-
hold their course for England; of them
uch to tell thee. Farewell.*
He that thou knowest thine, Hamlet.

will give you way for these your letters;
t the speedier, that you may direct me
from whom you brought them.
[*Exeunt.*

NE VII.—*Another room in the same.*

Enter King and LAERTES.

Now must your conscience my acquit-
ance seal,
u must put me in your heart for friend;
u have heard, and with a knowing ear,
, which hath your noble father slain,
my life.
It well appears:—But tell me,
u proceeded not against these feats,
eful and so capital in nature,
our safety, greatness, wisdom, all things
lse,
inly were stirr'd up.
O, for two special reasons;
may to you, perhaps, seem much unsi-
ew'd,
to me they are strong. The queen, his
nother,
most by his looks; and for myself,
tue, or my plague, be it either which,)
o conjunctive to my life and soul,
s the star moves not but in his sphere,
not but by her. The other motive,
a public count I might not go,
great love the general gender bear him:
ipping all his faults in their affection,
ke the spring that turneth wood to stone,
his gyves to graces; so that my arrows,
ghtly timber'd for so loud a wind,
Would have reverted to my bow again,
And not where I had aim'd them.
Laer. And so have I a noble father lost;
A sister driven into desperate terms;
Whose worth, if praises may go back again,
Stood challenger on mount of all the age
For her perfections:—But my revenge will
come.
King. Break not your sleeps for that: you
must not think,
That we are made of stuff so flat and dull,
That we can let our beard be shook with danger,
And think it pastime. You shortly shall hear
more:
I loved your father, and we love ourself;
And that, I hope, will teach you to imagine,—
How now? what news?

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Letters, my lord, from Hamlet:
This to your majesty; this to the queen.
King. From Hamlet! who brought them?
Mess. Sailors, my lord, they say: I saw them
not;
They were given me by Claudio, he receiv'd them
Of him that brought them.
King. Laertes, you shall hear them:
Leave us. [*Exit Messenger.*

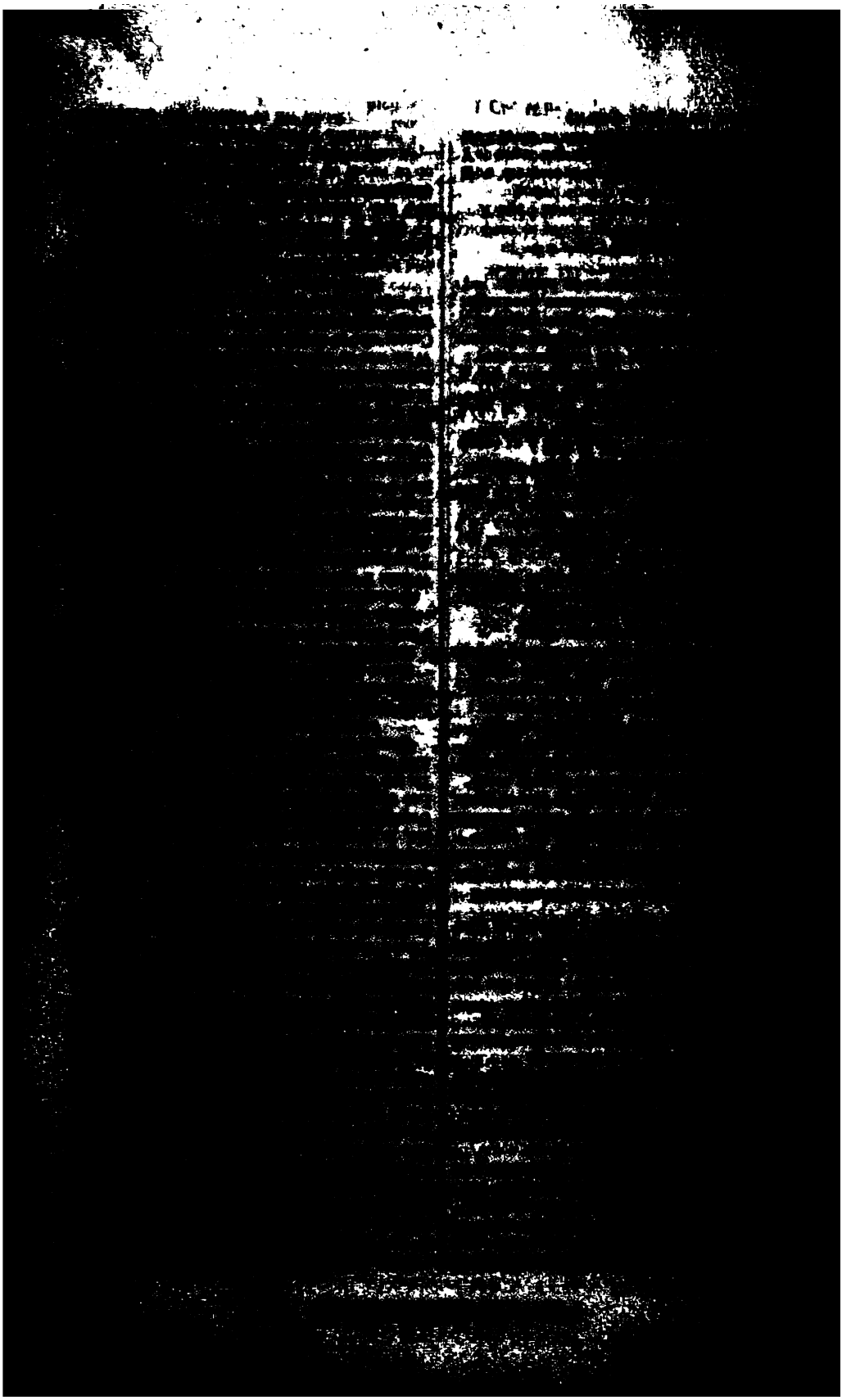
[Reads.] *High and mighty, you shall know, I
am set naked on your kingdom. To-morrow shall
I beg leave to see your kingly eyes: when I shall,
first asking your pardon thereunto, recount the oc-
casion of my sudden and more strange return.*
Hamlet.

What should this mean? Are all the rest come
back?
Or is it some abuse, and no such thing?
Laer. Know you the hand?
King. 'Tis Hamlet's character. *Naked,*—
And, in a postscript here, he says, *alone:*
Can you advise me?
Laer. I am lost in it, my lord. But let him
come;
It warms the very sickness in my heart,
That I shall live and tell him to his teeth,
Thus diddest thou.
King. If it be so, Laertes,
As how should it be so? how otherwise?—
Will you be rul'd by me?
Laer. Ay, my lord;
So you will not o'er-rule me to a peace.
King. To thine own peace. If he be now re-
turn'd,—
As checking at his voyage, and that he means
No more to undertake it,—I will work him
To an exploit, now ripe in my device,
Under the which he shall not choose but fall:
And for his death no wind of blame shall breathe;
But even his mother shall uncharge the practice
And call it, accident.
Laer. My lord, I will be rul'd

The rather, if you could devise it so,
That I might be the organ.
King. It falls right.
You have been talk'd of since your travel much,
And that in Hamlet's hearing, for a quality,
Wherein, they say, you shine: your sum of parts
Did not together pluck such envy from him,
As did that one; and that, in my regard,
Of the unworthiest siege.
Laer. What part is that, my lord?
King. A very ribband in the cap of youth,
Yet needful too; for youth no less becomes
The light and careless livery that it wears,
Than settled age his sables, and his weeds,
Importing health and graveness.—Two months since,
Here was a gentleman of Normandy,—
I have seen myself, and serv'd against, the French,
And they can well on horseback: but this gallant
Had witchcraft in't; he grew unto his seat;
And to such wond'rous doing brought his horse,
As he had been incorps'd and demi-natur'd
With the brave beast: so far he topp'd my thought,
That I, in forgery of shapes and tricks,
Come short of what he did.
Laer. A Norman, was't?
King. A Norman.
Laer. Upon my life, Lamord.
King. The very same.
Laer. I know him well: he is the brooch, indeed,
And gem of all the nation.
King. He made confession of you;
And gave you such a masterly report,
For art and exercise in your defence,
And for your rapier most especial,
That he cried out, 'twould be a sight indeed,
If one could match you: the scrimers of their nation,
He swore, had neither motion, guard, nor eye,
If you oppos'd them: Sir, this report of his
Did Hamlet so envenom with his envy,
That he could nothing do, but wish and beg
Your sudden coming o'er, to play with you.
Now, out of this,—
Laer. What out of this, my lord?
King. Laertes, was your father dear to you?
Or are you like the painting of a sorrow,
A face without a heart?
Laer. Why ask you this?
King. Not that I think, you did not love your father;
But that I know, love is begun by time;
And that I see, in passages of proof,
Time qualifies the spark and fire of it.
There lives within the very flame of love
A kind of wick, or snuff, that will abate it;
And nothing is at a like goodness still;
For goodness, growing to a pleurisy,
Dies in his own too-much: That we would do,
We should do when we would; for this *would* changes,
And hath abatements and delays as many,
As there are tongues, are hands, are accidents;
And then this *should* is like a spendthrift sigh,
That hurts by easing. But, to the quick o'the ulcer:
Hamlet comes back; What would you undertake,
To show yourself in deed your father's son,
More than in words?
Laer. To cut his throat i'the church.
King. No place, indeed, should murder sanctuarize;
Revenge should have no bounds. But, good Laertes,
Will you do this, keep close within your chamber:
Hamlet, return'd, shall know you are come home:
We'll put on those shall praise your excellence,
And set a double varnish on the fame
The Frenchman gave you; bring you, in fine, together,
And wager o'er your heads: he, being remiss,
Most generous, and free from all contriving,
Will not peruse the foils; so that, with ease,
Or with a little shuffling, you may choose
A sword unbated, and, in a pass of practice,
Requite him for your father.
Laer. I will do't:
And, for the purpose, I'll anoint my sword.
I bought an unction of a mountebank,
So mortal, that, but dip a knife in it,
Where it draws blood, no cataplasm so rare,
Collected from all simples that have virtue
Under the moon, can save the thing from death,
That is but scratch'd withal: I'll touch my point
With this contagion; that, if I gall him slightly,
It may be death.
King. Let's further think of this;
Weigh, what convenience, both of time and means,
May fit us to our shape: if this should fail,
And that our drift look through our bad performance,
'Twere better not assay'd; therefore this project
Should have a back, or second, that might hold,
If this should blast in proof. Soft;—let me see:—
We'll make a solemn wager on your cunnings,—
I ha't:
When in your motion you are hot and dry,
(As make your bouts more violent to that end,)
And that he calls for drink, I'll have prefer'd him
A chalice for the nonce; whereon but sipping,
If he by chance escape your venom'd stuck,
Our purpose may hold there. But stay, what noise?

Enter Queen.

How now, sweet queen?
Queen. One woe doth tread upon another's heel,
So fast they follow:—Your sister's drown'd, Laertes.
Laer. Drown'd! O, where?



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Enter HAMLET and HORATIO.

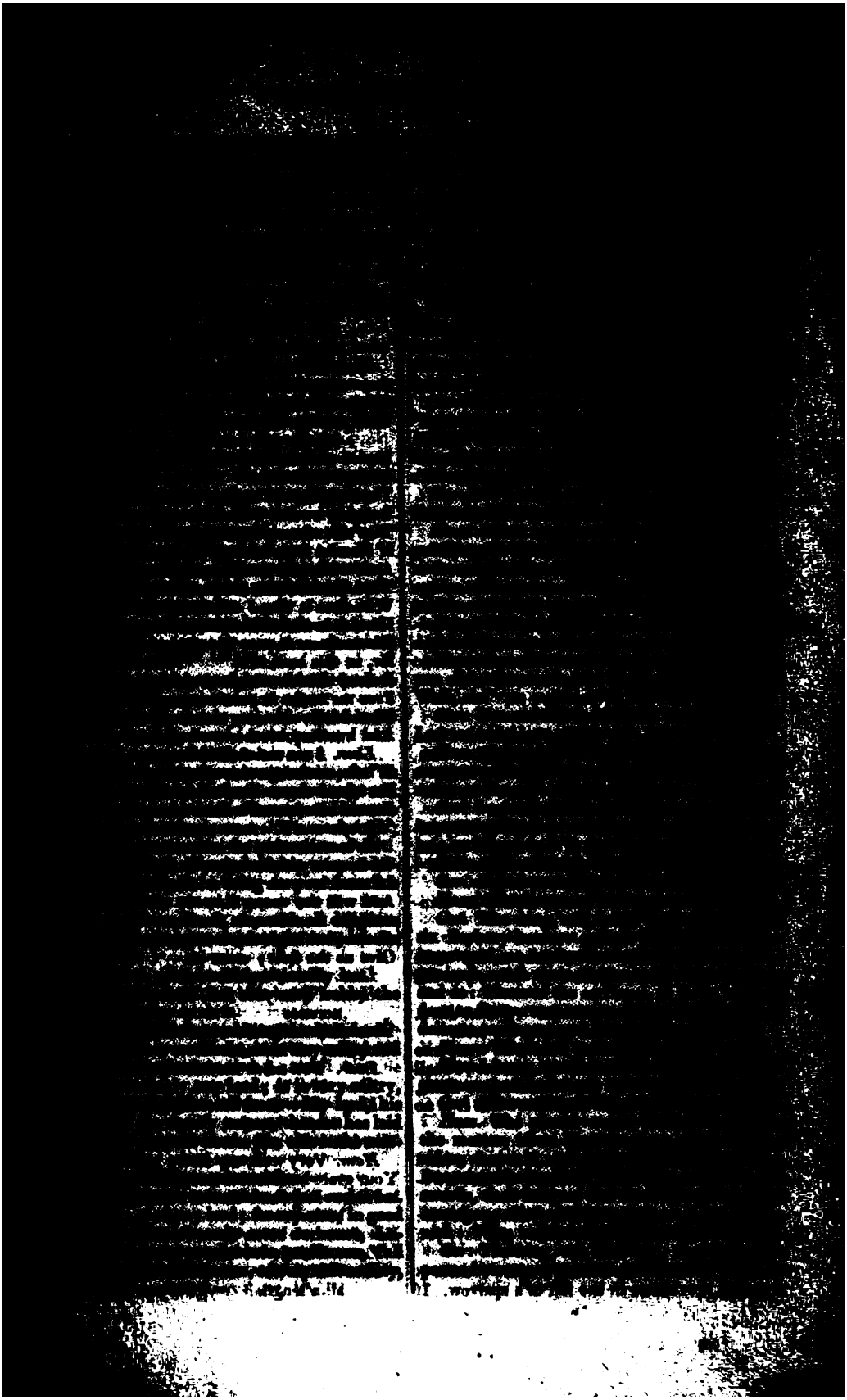
[illegible] my lord!

[illegible]

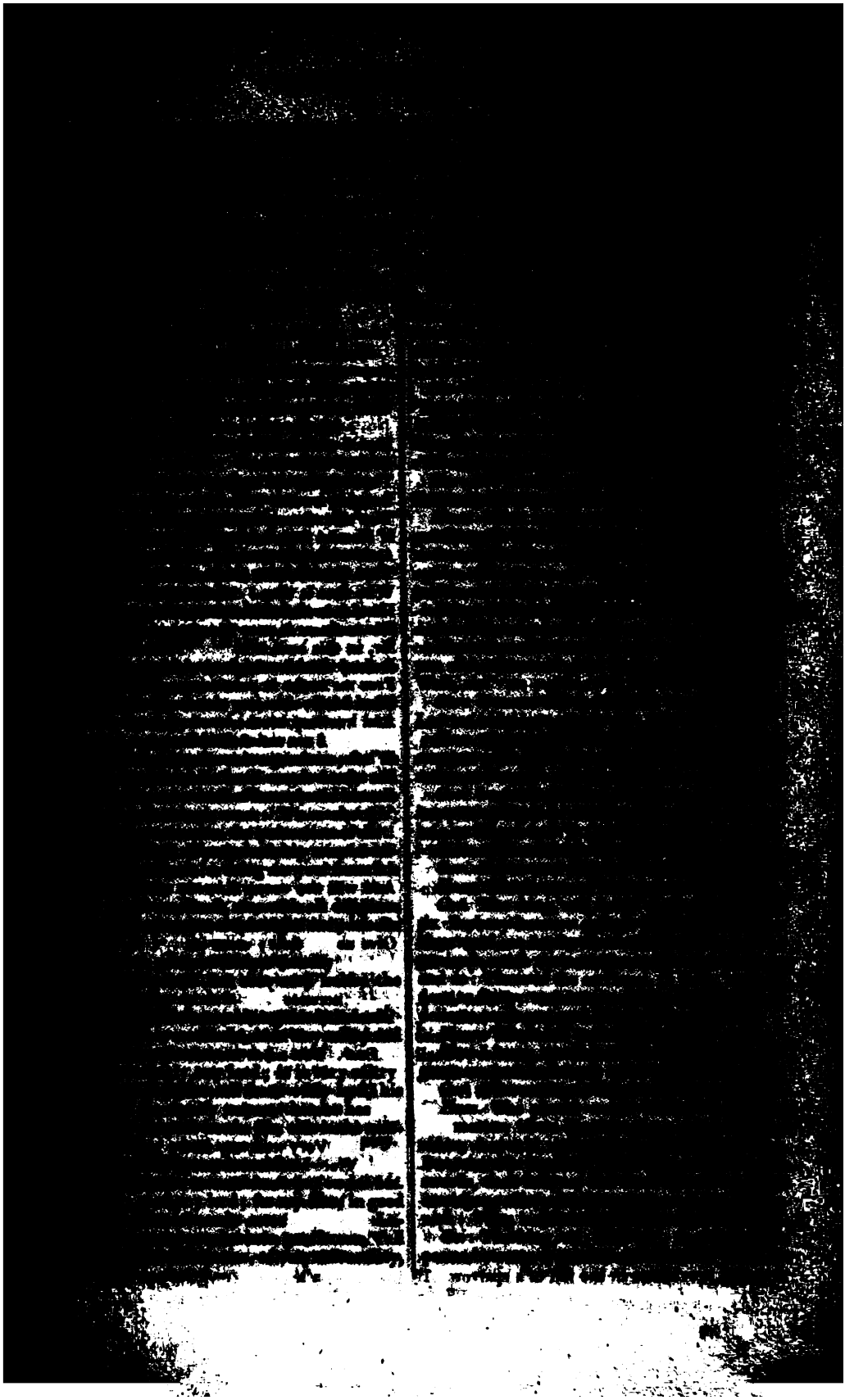
Our [illegible] well, X.

When our deep plots do pall; and that should teach us,

[illegible]



a special providence in the fall of a sparrow. If



To the ambassadors of England gives
This warlike volley.
Ham. O, I die, Horatio;
The potent poison quite o'er-crows my spirit;
I cannot live to hear the news from England:
But I do prophecy the election lights
On Fortinbras; he has my dying voice;
So tell him, with the occurrents, more or less,
Which have solicited.—The rest is silence.
[*Dies.*
Hor. Now cracks a noble heart;—Good night, sweet prince;
And flights of angels sing thee to thy rest!
Why does the drum come hither?
[*March within.*

Enter Fortinbras, *the English Ambassadors, and Others.*

Fort. Where is this sight?
Hor. What is it, you would see?
If aught of woe, or wonder, cease your search.
Fort. This quarry cries on havock!—O proud death!
What feast is toward in thine eternal cell,
That thou so many princes, at a shot,
So bloodily hast struck?
1 *Amb.* The sight is dismal;
And our affairs from England come too late:
The ears are senseless, that should give us hearing,
To tell him, his commandment is fulfill'd,
That Rosencrantz and Guildenstern are dead:
Where should we have our thanks?
Hor. Not from his mouth,
Had it the ability of life to thank you;
He never gave commandment for their death.
But since, so jump upon this bloody question,
You from the Polack wars, and you from England,
Are here arriv'd; give order, that these bodies
High on a stage be placed to the view;
And let me speak, to the yet unknowing world,
How these things come about: So shall you hear
Of carnal, bloody, and unnatural acts;
Of accidental judgments, casual slaughters;
Of deaths put on by cunning, and forc'd cause;
And, in this upshot, purposes mistook
Fall'n on the inventors' heads: all this can I
Truly deliver.
Fort. Let us haste to hear it,
And call the noblest to the audience.
For me, with sorrow I embrace my fortune;
I have some rights of memory in this kingdom,
Which now to claim my vantage doth invite me.
Hor. Of that I shall have also cause to speak,
And from his mouth whose voice will draw on more:
But let this same be presently perform'd,
Even while men's minds are wild; lest more mischance,
On plots, and errors, happen.
Fort. Let four captains
Bear Hamlet, like a soldier, to the stage;
For he was likely, had he been put on,
To have prov'd most royally: and, for his passage,
The soldiers' music, and the rites of war,
Speak loudly for him.—
Take up the bodies:—Such a sight as this
Becomes the field, but here shows much amiss.
Go, bid the soldiers shoot. [*A dead march.*
[*Exeunt, bearing off the dead bodies; after which, a peal of ordnance is shot off.*

Rod. What a fall throne does [illegible]

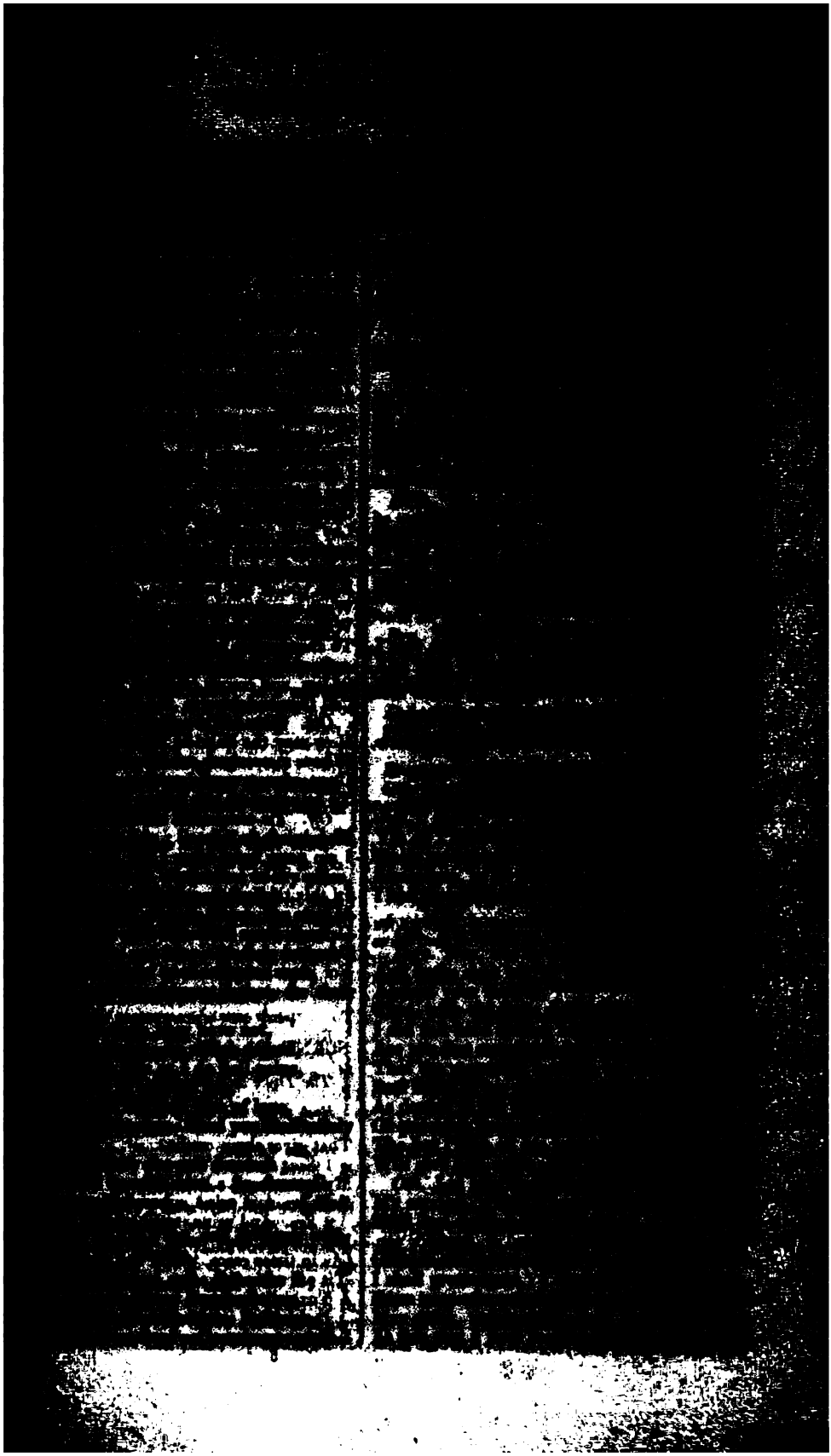
[illegible]

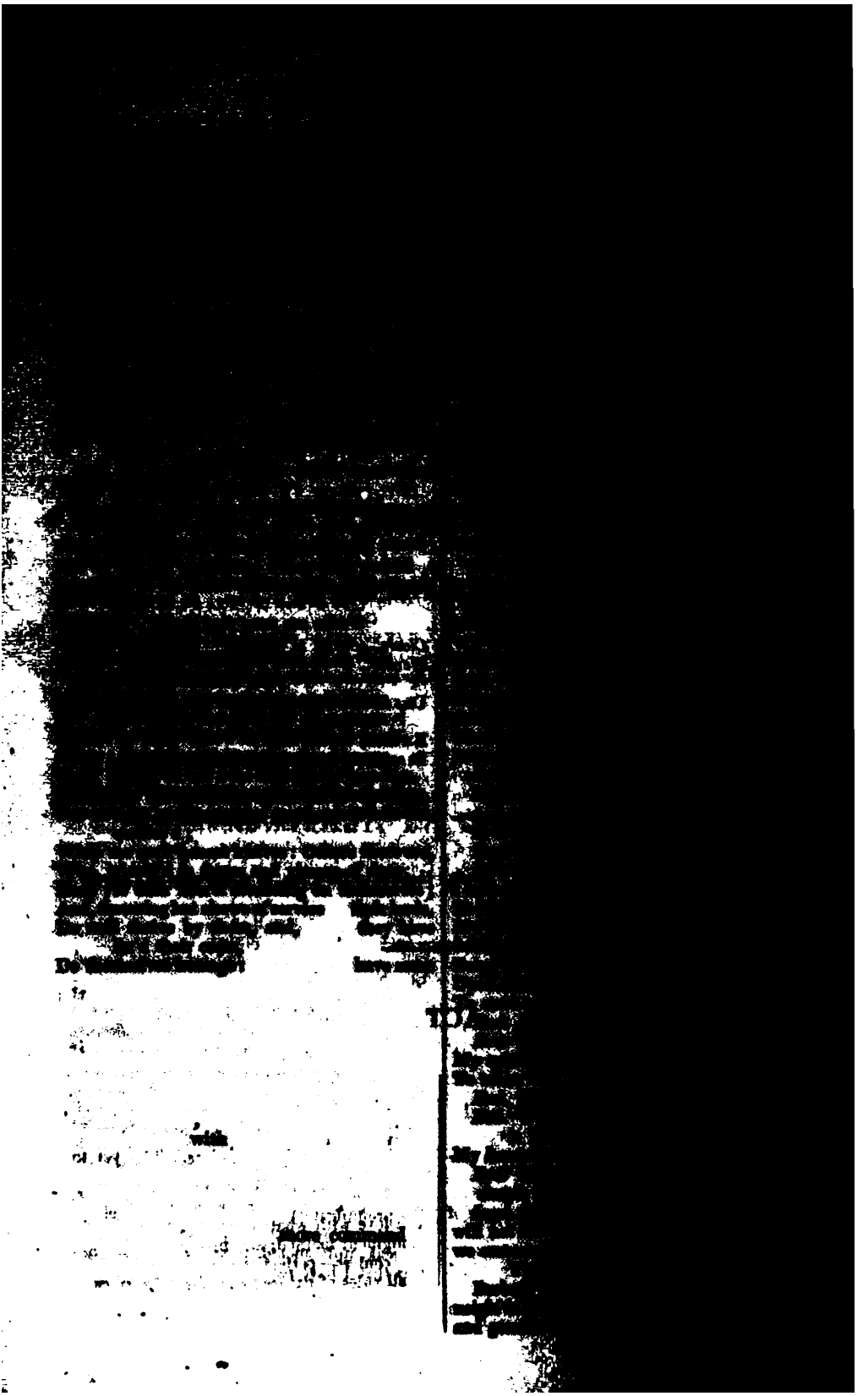
If he can carry't thus! [illegible]

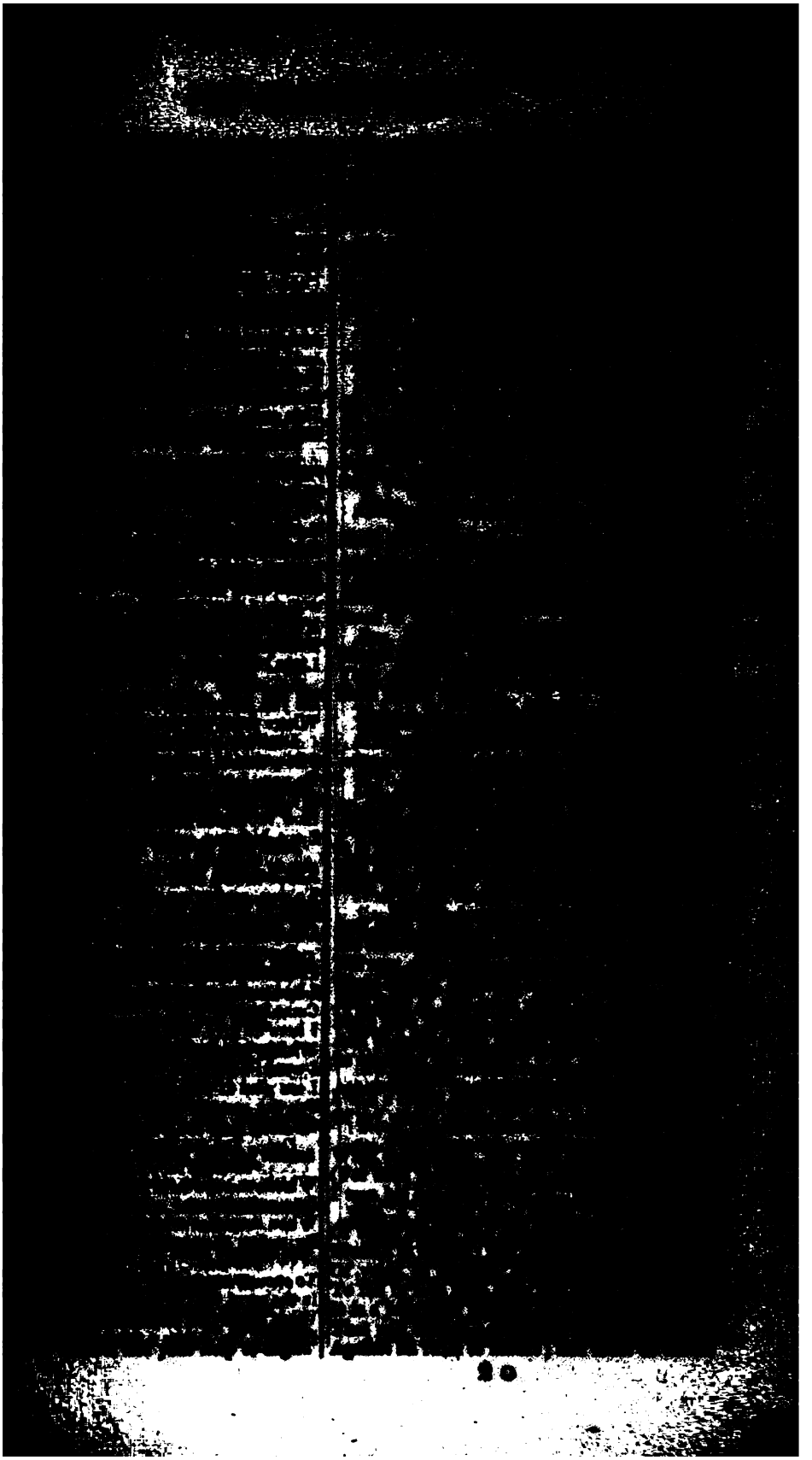
Ergo. Call up her father; [illegible]

Rouse him: make after him, poison his delight,

Proclaim him in the streets; incense her kinsmen, and







To find out practices of cunning hell,
Why this should be. I therefore vouch again,
That with some mixtures powerful o'er the blood,
Or with some dram conjur'd to this effect,
He wrought upon her.

Duke. To vouch this, is no proof;
Without more certain and more overt test,
Than these thin habits, and poor likelihoods
Of modern seeming, do prefer against him.

1 *Sen.* But, Othello, speak;—
Did you, by indirect and forced courses,
Subdue and poison this young maid's affections?
Or came it by request, and such fair question
As soul to soul affordeth?

Oth. I do beseech you,
Send for the lady to the Sagittary,
And let her speak of me before her father:
If you do find me foul in her report,
The trust, the office, I do hold of you,
Not only take away, but let your sentence
Even fall upon my life.

Duke. Fetch Desdemona hither.

Oth. Ancient, conduct them; you best know the place.— [*Exeunt Iago and Attendants.*
And, till she come, as truly as to heaven
I do confess the vices of my blood,
So justly to your grave ears I'll present
How I did thrive in this fair lady's love,
And she in mine.

Duke. Say it, Othello.

Oth. Her father lov'd me; oft invited me;
Still question'd me the story of my life,
From year to year; the battles, sieges, fortunes,
That I have pass'd.
I ran it through, even from my boyish days,
To the very moment that he bade me tell it.
Wherein I spoke of most disastrous chances,
Of moving accidents, by flood and field;
Of hair-breadth scapes i'the imminent deadly breach;
Of being taken by the insolent foe,
And sold to slavery; of my redemption thence,
And portance in my travel's history:
Wherein of antres vast, and desarts idle,
Rough quarries, rocks, and hills whose heads touch heaven,
It was my hint to speak, such was the process;
And of the Cannibals that each other eat,
The Anthropophagi, and men whose heads
Do grow beneath their shoulders. These things to hear,
Would Desdemona seriously incline:
But still the house affairs would draw her thence;
Which ever as she could with haste despatch,
She'd come again, and with a greedy ear
Devour up my discourse: Which I observing,
Took once a pliant hour; and found good means
To draw from her a prayer of earnest heart,
That I would all my pilgrimage dilate,
Whereof by parcels she had something heard,
But not intentively: I did consent;
And often did beguile her of her tears,
When I did speak of some distressful stroke,
That my youth suffer'd. My story being done,
She gave me for my pains a world of sighs:
She swore,—In faith, 'twas strange, 'twas passing strange;
'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful:
She wish'd, she had not heard it; yet she wish'd
That heaven had made her such a man: she thank'd me;
And bade me, if I had a friend that lov'd her,
I should but teach him how to tell my story,
And that would woo her. Upon this hint, I spake:
She lov'd me for the dangers I had pass'd;
And I lov'd her, that she did pity them.
This only is the witchcraft I have us'd;
Here comes the lady, let her witness it.

Enter Desdemona, Iago, *and Attendants.*

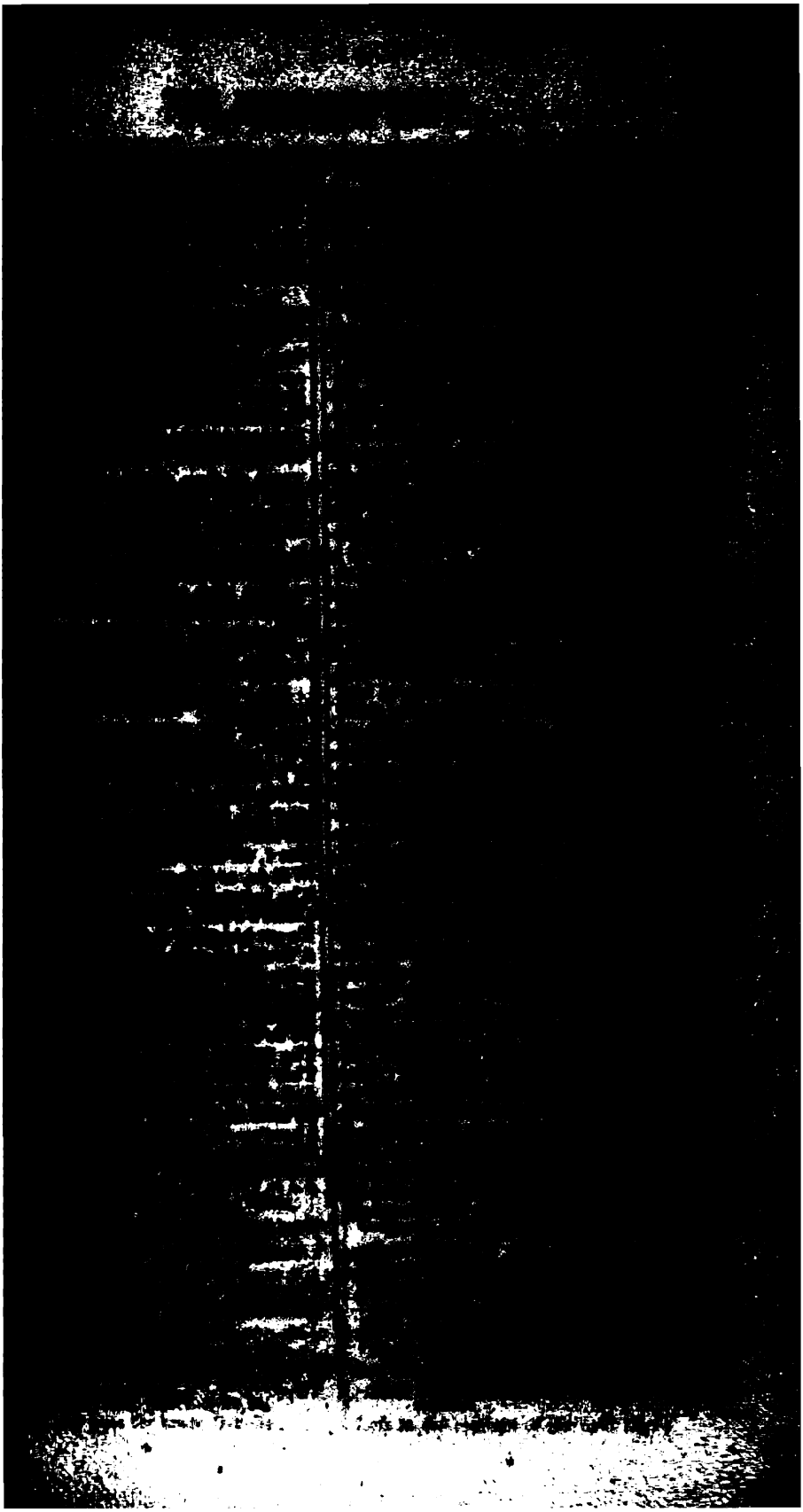
Duke. I think, this tale would win my daughter too.—
Good Brabantio,
Take up this mangled matter at the best:
Men do their broken weapons rather use,
Than their bare hands.

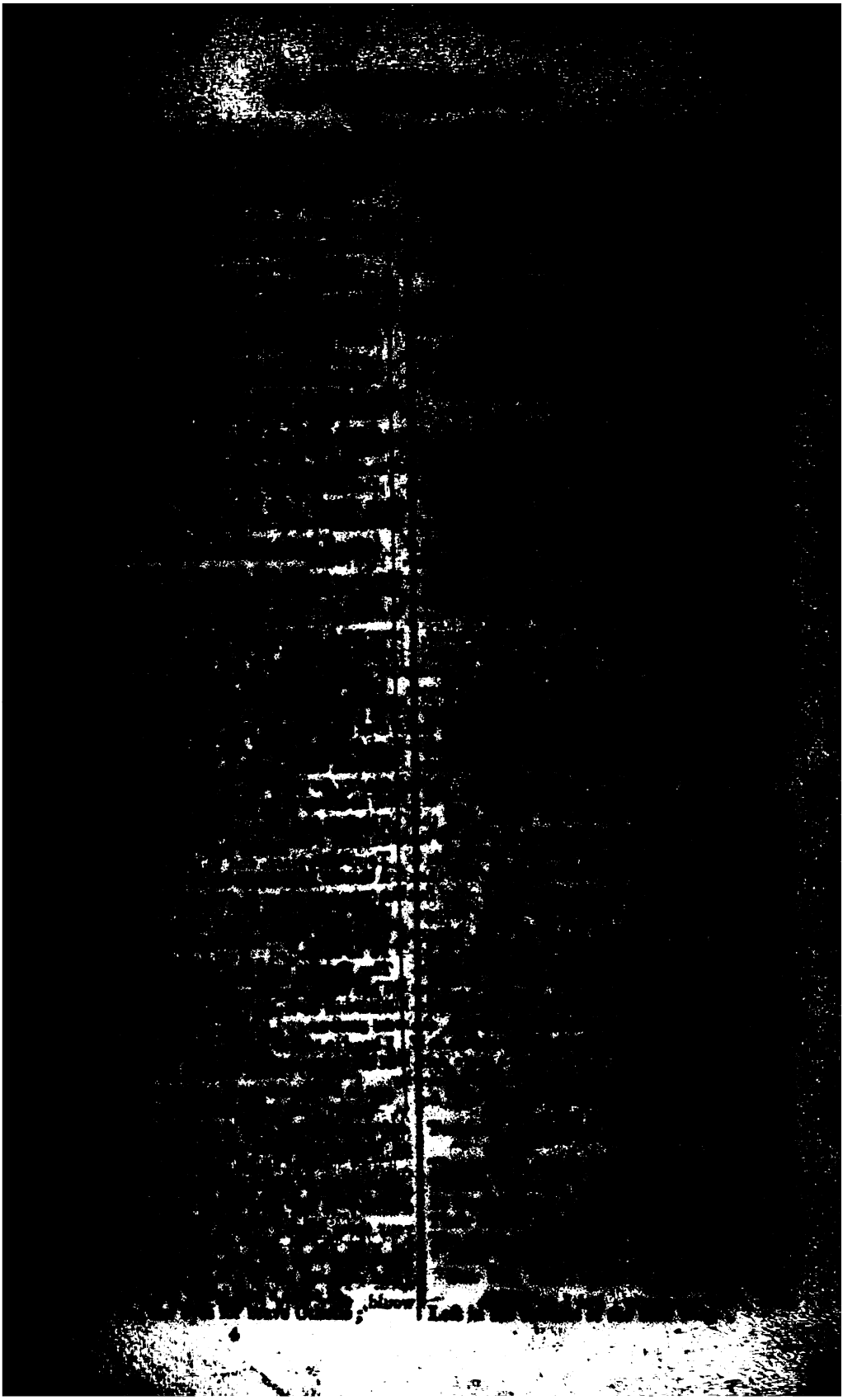
Bra. I pray you, hear her speak:
If she confess, that she was half the wooer,
Destruction on my head, if my bad blame
Light on the man!—Come hither, gentle mistress;
Do you perceive, in all this noble company,
Where most you owe obedience?

Des. My noble father,
I do perceive here a divided duty:
To you, I am bound for life, and education;
My life, and education, both do learn me
How to respect you; you are the lord of duty,
I am hitherto your daughter: But here's my husband;
And so much duty as my mother show'd
To you, preferring you before her father,
So much I challenge, that I may profess
Due to the Moor, my lord.

Bra. God be with you!—I have done:—
Please it your grace, on to the state affairs;
I had rather to adopt a child, than get it.—
Come hither, Moor:
I here do give thee that with all my heart,
Which, but thou hast already, with all my heart
I would keep from thee.—For your sake, jewel,
I am glad at soul I have no other child;
For thy escape would teach me tyranny,
To hang clogs on them.—I have done, my lord.

Duke. Let me speak like yourself; and lay a sentence,
Which, as a grise, or step, may help these lovers
Into your favour.
When remedies are past, the griefs are ended,
By seeing the worst, which late on hopes depended.
To mourn a mischief that is past and gone,
Is the next way to draw new mischief on.
What cannot be preserv'd when fortune takes,
Patience her injury a mockery makes.





Whose footing here anticipates our thoughts,
A se'nnight's speed.—Great Jove, Othello guard,
And swell his sail with thine own powerful breath;
That he may bless this bay with his tall ship,
Make love's quick pants in Desdemona's arms,
Give renew'd fire to our extincted spirits,
And bring all Cyprus comfort!—O, behold,

Enter Desdemona, Emilia, Iago, Roderigo, *and Attendants.*

The riches of the ship is come on shore!
Ye men of Cyprus, let her have your knees:—
Hail to thee, lady! and the grace of heaven,
Before, behind thee, and on every hand,
Enwheel thee round!

Des. I thank you, valiant Cassio.
What tidings can you tell me of my lord?

Cas. He is not yet arriv'd; nor know I aught
But that he's well, and will be shortly here.

Des. O, but I fear;—How lost you company?

Cas. The great contention of the sea and skies
Parted our fellowship: But, hark! a sail.

[*Cry within,* A sail, a sail! *Then guns heard.*

2 *Gent.* They give their greeting to the citadel;
This likewise is a friend.

Cas. See for the news.— [*Exit Gentleman.*
Good ancient, you are welcome;—Welcome, mistress:—
Let it not gall your patience, good Iago,
That I extend my manners; tis my breeding
That gives me this bold show of courtesy.
[*Kissing her.*

Iago. Sir, would she give you so much of her lips,
As of her tongue she oft bestows on me,
You'd have enough.

Des. Alas, she has no speech.

Iago. In faith, too much;
I find it still, when I have list to sleep:
Marry, before your ladyship, I grant,
She puts her tongue a little in her heart,
And chides with thinking.

Emil. You have little cause to say so.

Iago. Come on, come on; you are pictures out of doors,
Bells in your parlours, wild cats in your kitchens,
Saints in your injuries, devils being offended,
Players in your housewifery, and housewives in your beds.

Des. O, fie, upon thee, slanderer!

Iago. Nay, it is true, or else I am a Turk;
You rise to play, and go to bed to work.

Emil. You shall not write my praise.

Iago. No, let me not.

Des. What wouldst thou write of me, if thou should'st praise me?

Iago. O, gentle lady, do not put me to't;
For I am nothing, if not critical.

Des. Come on, assay:—There's one gone to the harbour?

Iago. Ay, madam.

Des. I am not merry; but I do beguile
The thing I am, by seeming otherwise.—
Come, how would'st thou praise me?

Iago. I am about it; but, indeed, my invention
Comes from my pate, as birdlime does from frize,
It plucks out brains and all: But my muse labours,
And thus she is deliver'd.
If she be fair and wise,—fairness and wit,
The one's for use, the other useth it.

Des. Well praised! How if she be black and witty?

Iago. If she be black, and thereto have a wit,
She'll find a white, that shall her blackness fit.

Des. Worse and worse.

Emil. How, if fair and foolish?

Iago. She never yet was foolish that was fair;
For even her folly help'd her to an heir.

Des. These are old fond paradoxes, to make fools laugh i'the alehouse. What miserable praise hast thou for her that's foul and foolish?

Iago. There's none so foul, and foolish thereunto,
But does foul pranks, which fair and wise ones do.

Des. O heavy ignorance!—thou praisest the worst best. But what praise could'st thou bestow on a deserving woman indeed? one, that, in the authority of her merit, did justly put on the vouch of very malice itself?

Iago. She that was ever fair, and never proud;
Had tongue at will, and yet was never loud;
Never lack'd gold, and yet went never gay;
Fled from her wish, and yet said,—*now I may;*
She, that, being anger'd, her revenge being nigh,
Bade her wrong stay, and her displeasure fly;
She, that in wisdom never was so frail,
To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail;
She, that could think, and ne'er disclose her mind,
See suitors following, and not look behind;
She was a wight,—if ever such wight were,—

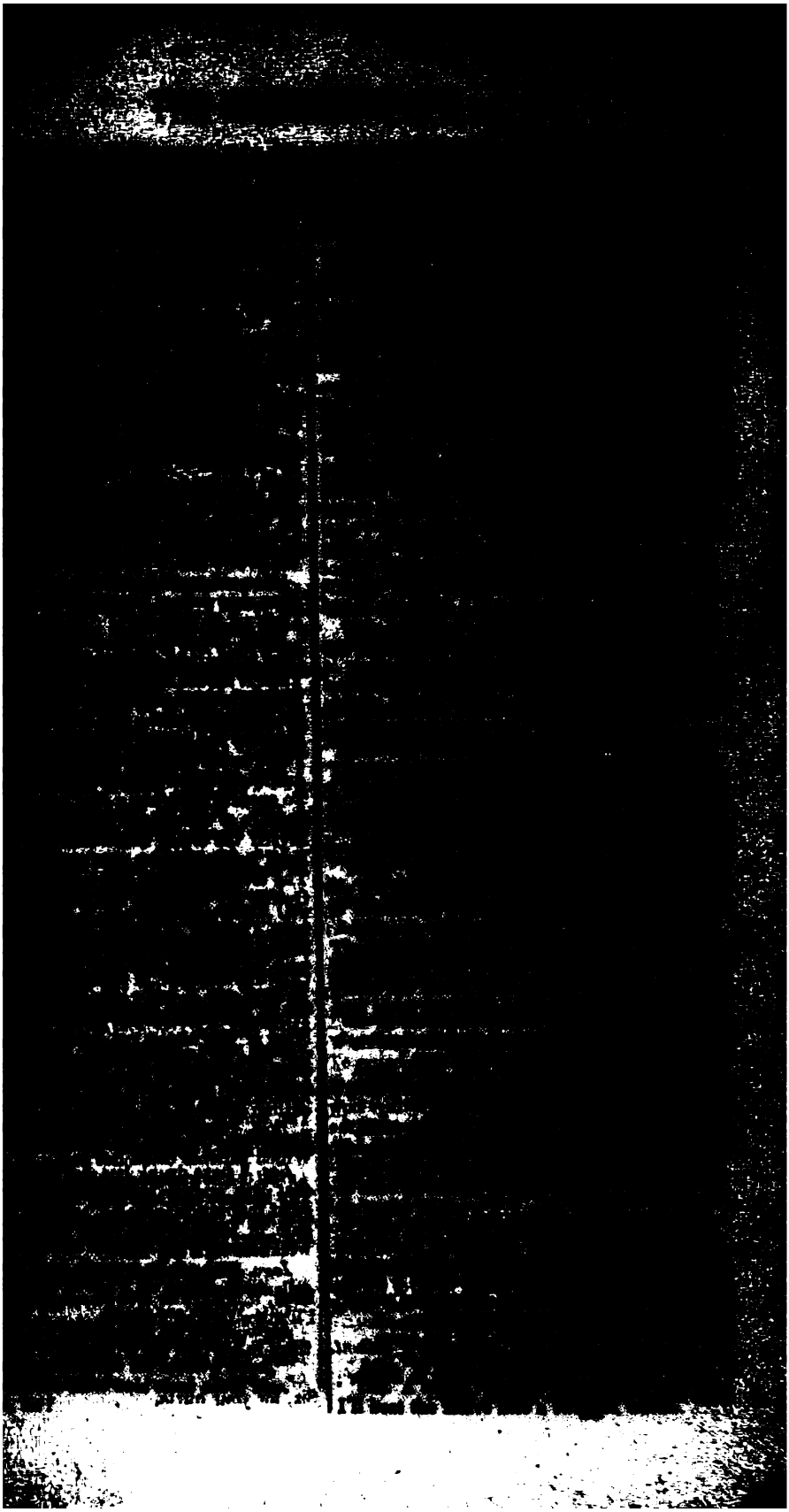
Des. To do what?

Iago. To suckle fools, and chronicle small beer.

Des. O most lame and impotent conclusion!—Do not learn of him, Emilia, though he be thy husband.—How say you, Cassio? is he not a most profane and liberal counsellor?

Cas. He speaks home, madam; you may relish him more in the soldier, than in the scholar.

Iago. [*Aside.*] He takes her by the palm: Ay, well said, whisper: with as little a web as this, will I ensnare as great a fly as Cassio. Ay, smile upon her, do; I will gyve thee in thine own courtship. You say true; 'tis so, indeed: if such tricks as these strip you out of your lieutenantry, it had been better you had not kissed your three fingers so oft, which now again you are most apt to play the sir in. Very good; well kissed! an excellent courtesy! 'tis so, indeed. Yet again your fingers to your lips? would, they were clyster-pipes for your sake!



Rod. Beat me!
Cas. Dost thou prate, rogue?
[*Striking Roderigo.*
Mon. Nay, good lieutenant; [*Staying him.*
I pray you, sir, hold your hand.
Cas. Let me go, sir,
Or I'll knock you o'er the mazzard.
Mon. Come, come, you're drunk.
Cas. Drunk! [*They fight.*
Iago. Away, I say! go out, and cry—a mutiny.
[*Aside to Rod. who goes out.*
Nay, good lieutenant,—alas, gentlemen,—
Help, ho!—Lieutenant,—sir, Montano,—sir;—
Help, masters!—Here's a goodly watch, indeed!
[*Bell rings.*
Whose that that rings the bell?—Diablo, ho!
The town will rise: God's will, lieutenant! hold;
You will be sham'd for ever.

Enter Othello *and Attendants.*

Oth. What is the matter here?
Mon. I bleed still, I am hurt to the death;—he dies.
Oth. Hold, for your lives.
Iago. Hold, hold, lieutenant,—sir, Montano,—gentlemen,—
Have you forgot all sense of place and duty?
Hold, hold; the general speaks to you; hold, for shame!
Oth. Why, how now, ho! from whence ariseth this?
Are we turn'd Turks; and to ourselves do that,
Which heaven hath forbid the Ottomites?
For christian shame, put by this barbarous brawl:
He, that stirs next to carve for his own rage,
Holds his soul light; he dies upon his motion.—
Silence that dreadful bell, it frights the isle
From her propriety.—What is the matter, masters?
Honest Iago, that look'st dead with grieving,
Speak, who began this? on thy love I charge thee.
Iago. I do not know;—friends all but now, even now,
In quarter, and in terms like bride and groom
Divesting them for bed: and then, but now,
(As if some planet had unwitted men,)
Swords out, and tilting one at other's breast,
In opposition bloody. I cannot speak
Any beginning to this peevish odds;
And 'would in action glorious I had lost
These legs, that brought me to a part of it!
Oth. How comes it, Michael, you are thus forgot?
Cas. I pray you, pardon me, I cannot speak.
Oth. Worthy Montano, you were wont be civil;
The gravity and stillness of your youth
The world hath noted, and your name is great
In mouths of wisest censure; What's the matter,
That you unlace your reputation thus,
And spend your rich opinion, for the name
Of a night-brawler? give me answer to it.
Mon. Worthy Othello, I am hurt to danger;
Your officer, Iago, can inform you—
While I spare speech, which something now offends me,—
Of all that I do know: nor know I aught
By me that's said or done amiss this night;
Unless self-charity be sometime a vice;
And to defend ourselves it be a sin,
When violence assails us.
Oth. Now, by heaven,
My blood begins my safer guides to rule;
And passion, having my best judgment collied,
Assays to lead the way: If I once stir,
Or do but lift this arm, the best of you
Shall sink in my rebuke. Give me to know
How this foul rout began, who set it on;
And he that is approv'd in this offence,
Though he had twinn'd with me, both at a birth,
Shall lose me.—What! in a town of war,
Yet wild, the people's hearts brimful of fear,
To manage private and domestic quarrel,
In night, and on the court and guard of safety!
'Tis monstrous.—Iago, who began it?
Mon. If partially affin'd, or leagu'd in office,
Thou dost deliver more or less than truth,
Thou art no soldier.
Iago. Touch me not so near:
I had rather have this tongue cut from my mouth,
Than it should do offence to Michael Cassio;
Yet, I persuade myself, to speak the truth
Shall nothing wrong him.—Thus it is, general.
Montano and myself being in speech,
There comes a fellow crying out for help;
And Cassio following him with determin'd sword,
To execute upon him: Sir, this gentleman
Steps in to Cassio, and entreats his pause;
Myself the crying fellow did pursue,
Lest, by his clamour, (as it so fell out,)
The town might fall in fright: he, swift of foot,
Outran my purpose; and I return'd the rather
For that I heard the clink and fall of swords,
And Cassio high in oath; which, till to-night,
I ne'er might say before: When I came back,
(For this was brief,) I found them close together,
At blow and thrust; even as again they were,
When you yourself did part them.
More of this matter can I not report:—
But men are men; the best sometimes forget:—
Though Cassio did some little wrong to him,—
As men in rage strike those that wish them best,—
Yet, surely, Cassio, I believe, receiv'd,
From him that fled, some strange indignity,
Which patience could not pass.
Oth. I know, Iago,
Thy honesty and love doth mince this matter,
Making it light to Cassio:—Cassio, I love thee;
But never more be officer of mine.—

Enter Desdemona, *attended.*

Look, if my gentle love be not rais'd up;—
I'll make thee an example.
Des. What's the matter, dear?
Oth. All's well now, sweeting; Come away to bed.
Sir, for your hurts,

a hound that hunts, but one that fills up the cry. My money is almost spent; I have been to-night exceedingly well cudgelled; and, I think, the issue will be—I shall have so much experience for my pains: and so, with no money at all, and a little more wit, return to Venice.

Iago. How poor are they, that have not patience!—
What wound did ever heal, but by degrees?
Thou know'st, we work by wit, and not by witchcraft;
And wit depends on dilatory time.
Does't not go well? Cassio hath beaten thee,
And thou, by that small hurt, hast cashier'd Cassio:
Though other things grow fair against the sun,
Yet fruits, that blossom first, will first be ripe:
Content thyself a while.—By the mass, 'tis morning;
Pleasure, and action, make the hours seem short.—
Retire thee; go where thou art billetted:
Away, I say; thou shalt know more hereafter:
Nay, get thee gone. [*Exit Rod.*] Two things are to be done,—
My wife must move for Cassio to her mistress;
I'll set her on;
Myself, the while, to draw the Moor apart,
And bring him jump when he may Cassio find
Soliciting his wife:—Ay, that's the way;
Dull not device by coldness and delay. [*Exit.*

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*Before the Castle.*

Enter Cassio, *and some Musicians.*

Cas. Masters, play here, I will content your pains,
Something that's brief; and bid—good-morrow, general. [*Music.*

Enter Clown.

Clo. Why, masters, have your instruments been at Naples, that they speak i' the nose thus?

1 *Mus.* How, sir, how?

Clo. Are these, I pray you, called wind instruments?

1 *Mus.* Ay, marry, are they, sir.

Clo. O, thereby hangs a tail.

1 *Mus.* Whereby hangs a tale, sir?

Clo. Marry, sir, by many a wind instrument that I know. But, masters, here's money for you: and the general so likes your music, that he desires you, of all loves, to make no more noise with it.

1 *Mus.* Well, sir, we will not.

Clo. If you have any music that may not be heard, to't again: but, as they say, to hear music, the general does not greatly care.

1 *Mus.* We have none such, sir.

Clo. Then put up your pipes in your bag, for I'll away: Go; vanish into air; away. [*Exeunt Musicians.*

Cas. Dost thou hear, my honest friend?

Clo. No, I hear not your honest friend; I hear you.

Cas. Pr'ythee, keep up thy quillets. There's a poor piece of gold for thee: if the gentlewoman, that attends the general's wife, be stirring, tell her, there's one Cassio entreats her a little favour of speech: Wilt thou do this?

Clo. She is stirring, sir; if she will stir hither, I shall seem to notify unto her. [*Exit.*

Enter Iago.

Cas. Do, good my friend.—In happy time, Iago.

Iago. You have not been a-bed then?

Cas. Why, no; the day had broke
Before we parted. I have made bold, Iago,
To send in to your wife: My suit to her
Is, that she will to virtuous Desdemona
Procure me some access.

Iago. I'll send her to you presently;
And I'll devise a mean to draw the Moor
Out of the way, that your converse and business
May be more free. [*Exit.*

Cas. I humbly thank you for't. I never knew
A Florentine more kind and honest.

Enter Emilia.

Emil. Good-morrow, good lieutenant: I am sorry
For your displeasure; but all will soon be well.
The general, and his wife, are talking of it;
And she speaks for you stoutly: The Moor replies,
That he, you hurt, is of great fame in Cyprus,
And great affinity; and that, in wholesome wisdom,
He might not but refuse you: but, he protests, he loves you;
And needs no other suitor, but his likings,
To take the saf'st occasion by the front,
To bring you in again.

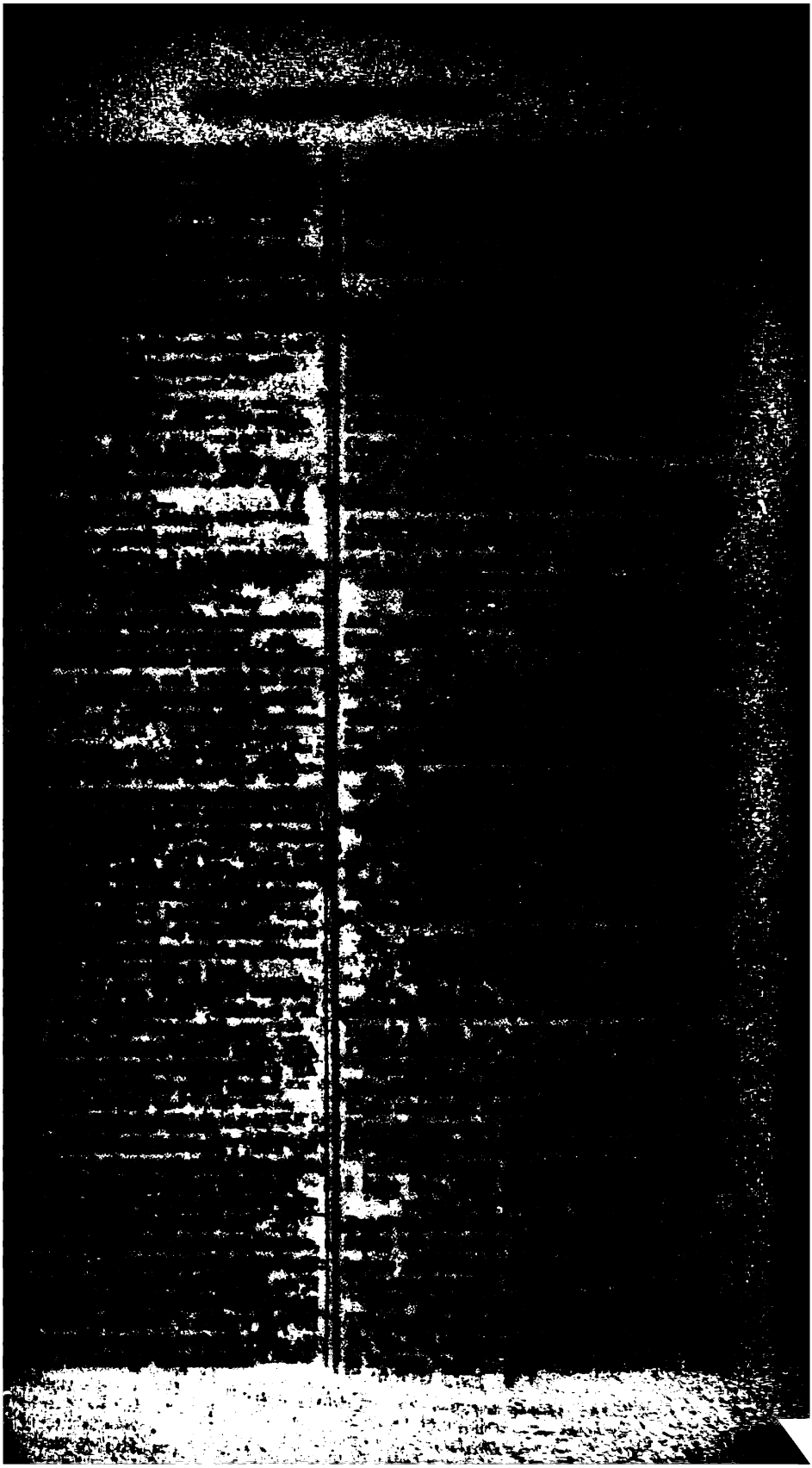
Cas. Yet, I beseech you,—
If you think fit, or that it may be done,—
Give me advantage of some brief discourse
With Desdemona alone.

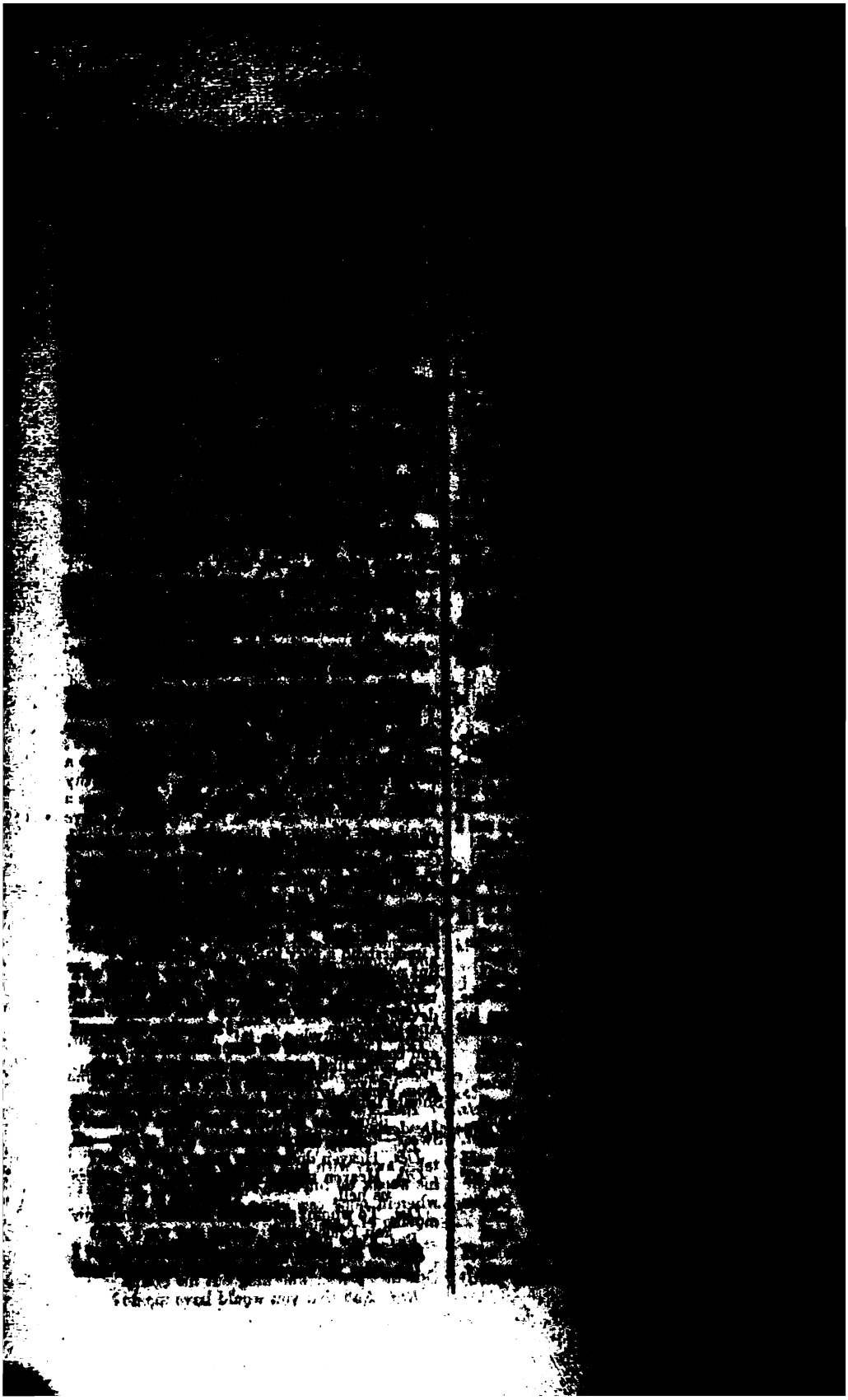
Emil. Pray you, come in;
I will bestow you where you shall have time
To speak your bosom freely.

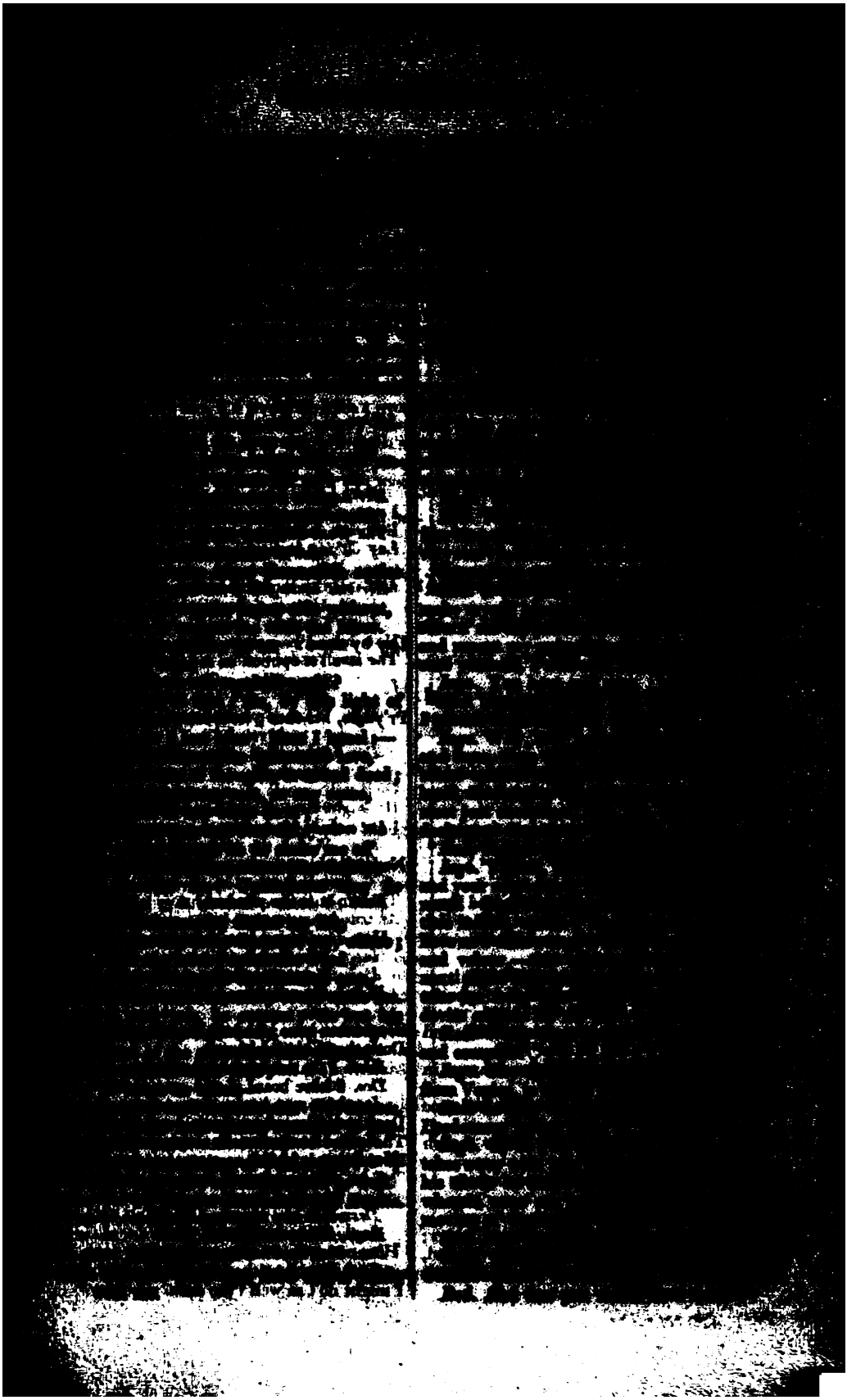
Cas. I am much bound to you. [*Exeunt.*

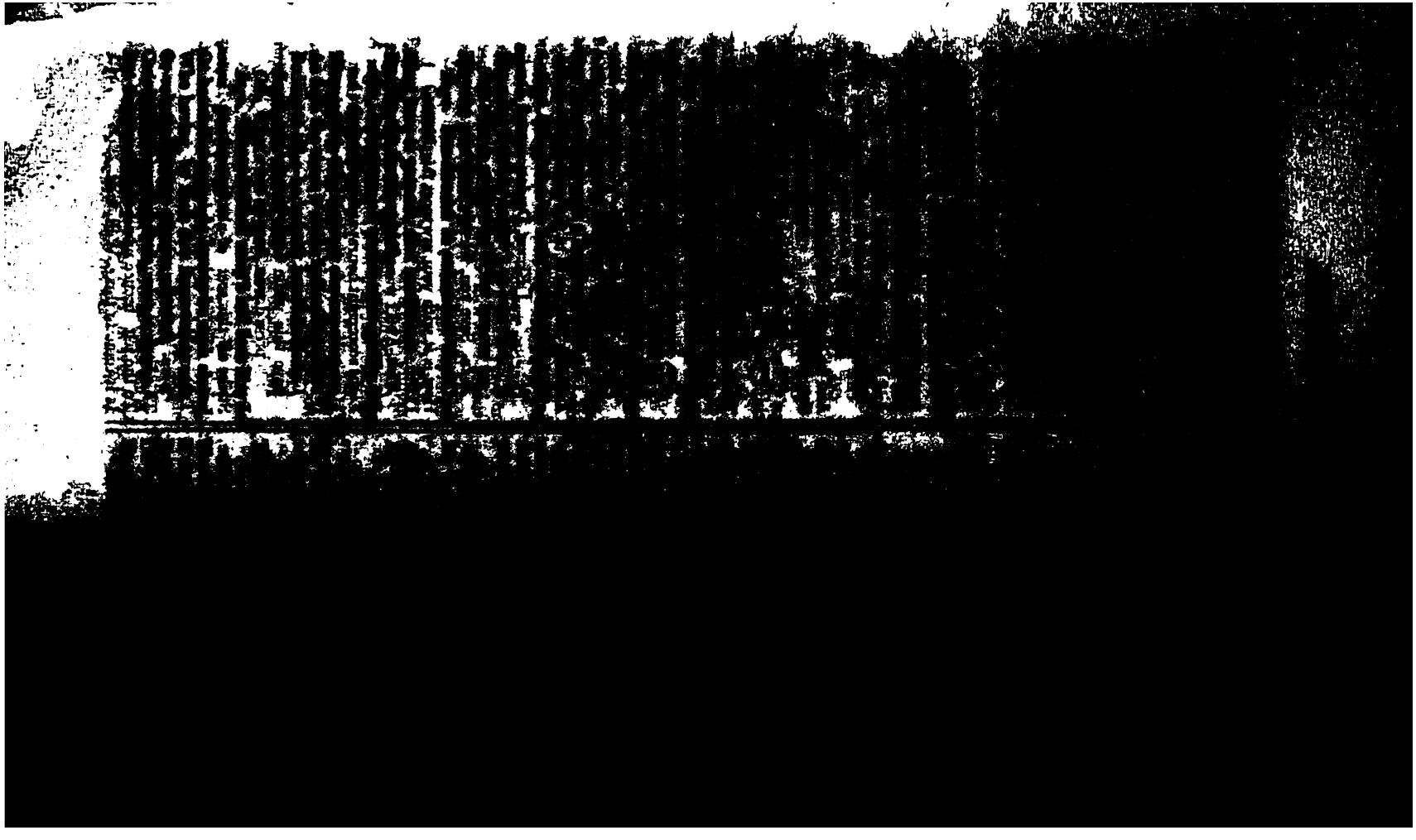
Ang. I good wolcome, gentlemen.

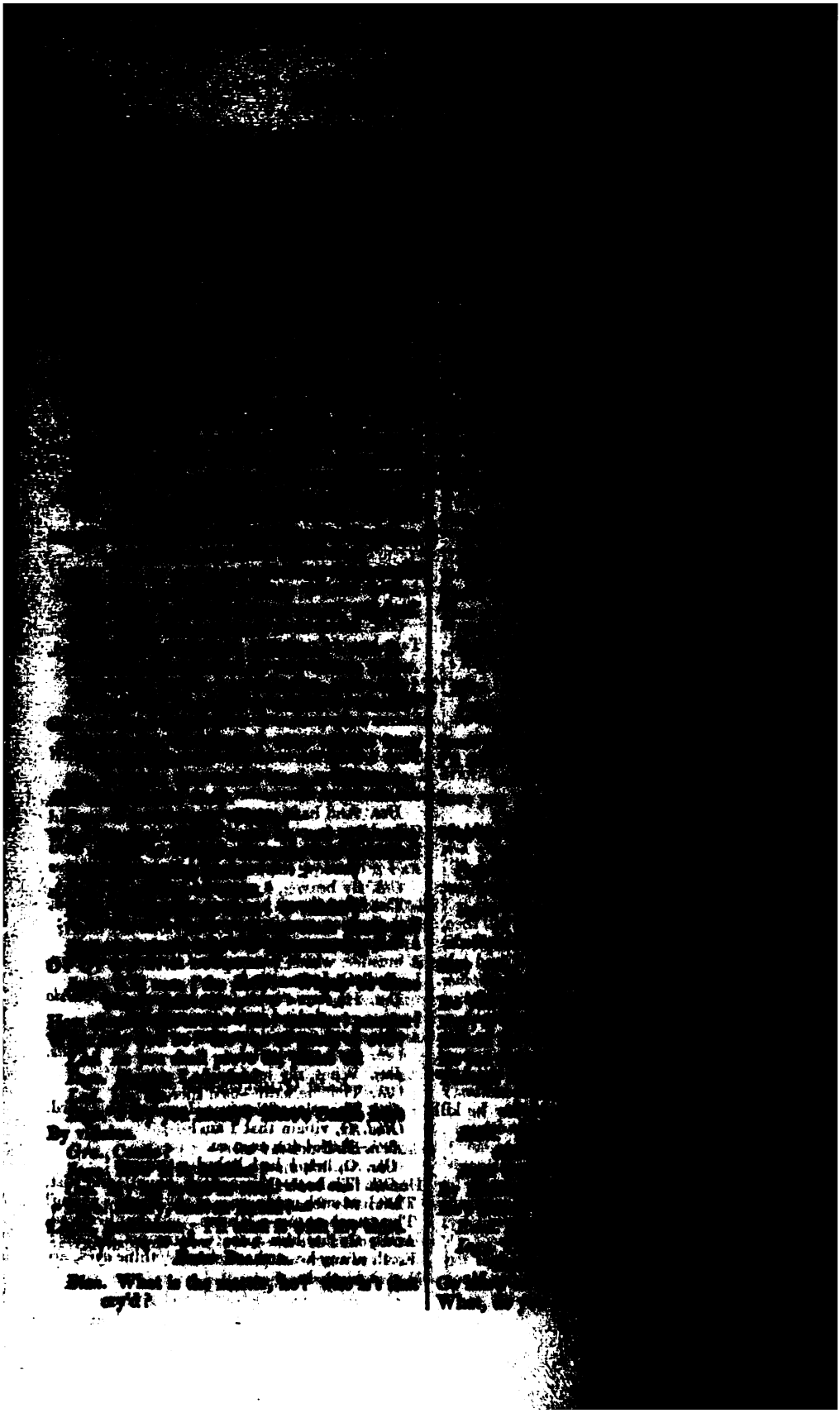
Det. [illegible] how y [illegible] ind if











THE END.

Printed by [illegible] and Co.